

Mat. 110

Angus Matheson.



PUBLICATIONS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER

CELTIC SERIES

No. I.

An Introduction to Early Welsh

SHERRATT & HUGHES

Publishers to the Victoria University of Manchester
Manchester: 34 Cross Street
London: 33 Soho Square W.

AN
INTRODUCTION
TO
EARLY WELSH

BY
THE LATE JOHN STRACHAN, LL.D.,
*Professor of Greek and Lecturer in Celtic
in the University of Manchester*

MANCHESTER
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1909

UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER PUBLICATIONS
No. XL.



PREFACE

THIS book is the outcome of the courses of lectures on Welsh grammar and literature given by the late Professor Strachan at the University of Manchester during the sessions 1905-6 and 1906-7. Indeed, the Grammar is in the main an expansion of notes made for these lectures. For the numerous quotations from early Welsh literature contained in the Grammar, as well as for the Reader, Strachan made use not only of published texts, notably those edited by Sir John Rhys and Dr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, but also of photographs specially taken for the purpose, and of advance proofs of the edition of the *White Book* and of the photographic facsimile of the *Black Book of Chirk*, about to be published by Dr. Evans, both of which were lent by him to Strachan. The Reader includes Middle Welsh Texts selected as likely to be of most value for illustration or of special interest. The very valuable work done by Dr. Evans in relation to these texts was of the greatest assistance to Professor Strachan, and as an expression of gratitude for the help thus given, as well as in recognition of the services rendered to Welsh scholarship by Dr. Evans, it was the intention of the author to dedicate his book to him.

The idea of working up his notes into a book that might serve as an introduction to the study of older Welsh seems first to have occurred to Strachan in the spring of 1907. On the fifth of April he wrote to Mr. R. I. Best, the Secretary of the School of Irish Learning in Dublin: "I have been thinking of drawing up a little primer of Early Welsh. With that the language of Middle-Welsh prose should be child's play

to learn. However, that may or may not come off." And to his old friend Dr. P. Giles of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, he wrote on the same day: "I think I must draw up and print outlines of Middle-Welsh grammar. I cannot well teach without some book, and the beginner is lost in the wilderness of the *Grammatica Celtica*." His original intention evidently was to publish a mere sketch of the grammar, somewhat like his *Old-Irish Paradigms*. But at the suggestion of his friend and colleague, Professor T. F. Tout, he decided to expand the Grammar on the larger and fuller lines of the present volume. At the same time the plan of adding a Reader of excerpts from mediæval Welsh literature took concrete shape in the course of conversations and correspondence with Dr. Evans. On both these tasks he began to work during the Summer Term of 1907. With what amazing rapidity he must have toiled to have all but completed the work by the end of the following August! Giving up a visit to Germany to which he had long been looking forward, he devoted the whole long vacation to the preparation and printing of his book. At the moment of his death, on the 25th of September, both the Grammar and Reader were in type, and he had read a first, and in some cases a second, proof. Writing to Professor Thurneysen a week before his death, he says that he had then only the notes and vocabulary to add.

After Professor Strachan's death, at the request of the Publications Committee of the Manchester University, Professor Kuno Meyer of the University of Liverpool kindly undertook the task of reading final proofs of the Grammar and Reader, and of adding a Glossary, an Index and a list of contents. In this task, which involved very considerable labour, he obtained the assistance of Mr. Timothy Lewis, who had worked for two years under Professor Strachan, and who returned

from Berlin whither he had gone to continue his studies with Professor Zimmer, and devoted the winter to help with the completion of the book. Mr. Lewis verified the quotations in the Grammar where this was possible; drew up the Glossary, prepared the Index, and revised proofs. An old student of Professor Meyer's, the Rev. Owen Eilian Owen, placed his collection of Old and Middle-Welsh words at his disposal for the elucidation of rare and difficult vocables, while both Mr. Owen and Mr. J. Glyn Davies read proofs of the whole book, many valuable suggestions being due to them. But Professor Meyer and Mr. Lewis are solely responsible for the Glossary.

There can be no doubt that if Strachan had lived to complete the book himself, he would have made alterations and additions in several places both in the Grammar and Reader, and would have still further normalised the spelling in his critical versions of sections IV. and V. in the Reader. It will be observed that his treatment of the texts varies greatly. Except in the sections just mentioned, he does not seem to have aimed so much at the construction of a critical text as at the presentation of a clear, precise, and intelligible version, which would at the same time serve to introduce the student to the characteristic features of Middle Welsh orthography. In the Corrigenda some necessary emendations¹ have been indicated by Professor Meyer

1. From a collation of the poems printed from the Red Book with the original, it appears that the following corrections should be made:—

P. 233, l. 4, *for dōg read dōng*

ib., l. 19, *for aghneat read agkaeat*

P. 235, l. 29, *for gōawr read gōaōr*

P. 236, l. 2, *for can read kan*

P. 237, l. 22, *for uvulldaōt read uvulltaōt*

P. 238, l. 9, *for dyrnaōt read dyrnnaōt*

ib., l. 11, *for diffirth read diffyrth*

ib., l. 18, *for vedissyawt read vedyssyaōt*

ib., l. 20, *for adueil read atueil*

who has also added some further variants (marked *a*, *b*, &c.) in the foot-notes.

Strachan had left behind no material for the Glossary except a first rough list of words. In drawing it up use was made of a letter to Thurneysen, in which he expressed his intention to arrange the words according to their actual sounds. His only doubts were about the phonetic value of final *c*, *t*, *p*. On this point he wrote: "Of course final *b* is common, also certain of my texts write *d* for *d*. But none of them have *g* for final *g*." In accordance with modern pronunciation, Professor Meyer considered it desirable to substitute the letter *g*, though the period at which final *c* became voiced has not yet been established.

No notes to the texts were found among Strachan's papers. He had brought back from Peniarth, from MSS. No. 22, 44, 45, and 46, a large number of variants to the Story of Lear and that of Arthur, which he would no doubt have used for his notes. Those to Lear have been printed in an Appendix; but the Peniarth versions of Arthur seem to differ so much from those of the *Red Book* and the Additional MS. 19,709 that they would have to be printed in full.

Since the great work of Zeuss, this is the first attempt to write a grammar of Early Welsh on historical principles. It was the hope of the author expressed in letters to friends that his work would stir up Welsh scholars to investigate more thoroughly than they have done hitherto the history of their language. But no one was more conscious of the gaps still left by his work than Strachan himself. "It is only a beginning," he wrote to Thurneysen. "I hope people will make some allowance for the difficulties of the work and the scanty amount of trustworthy material. One is continually finding out something new." References to the need of further investigation will be found in many places throughout the Grammar. His own discoveries

of the functions of *ry*, of the relative forms of the verb, and his account of the uses of the verbal prefixes *a* and *yō* point out the way to future investigators in this neglected field of research. To these discoveries he was led by his unrivalled knowledge of Irish grammar, so intimately connected in its origins with that of Welsh that he believed no true progress possible without their parallel study. "It is absurd to think," he once wrote to Mr. Best, "that either branch of Celtic can be satisfactorily studied apart from the other;" and to Mr. Giles: "Without the knowledge of Irish early Welsh grammar is rather like a book sealed with seven seals."

The circumstances under which this book has been produced having been thus indicated, it remains to express acknowledgement of the work of the scholars who have contributed towards the result: first to those whose assistance to Professor Strachan in his lifetime he would specially have desired to recognise; in particular to Dr. Evans who furnished the editions both published and unpublished of the Welsh texts which were used in compiling the Reader; to the late Mr. Wynne of Peniarth who freely gave access to the MSS. in his possession; and to Sir John Rhys (joint editor of the *Red Book* and of other texts) and to the Fellows of Jesus College, Oxford, who afforded every facility in their power; secondly to those who since the author's death have enabled his work to be presented to the public, especially to Professor Tout who initiated the idea of preparing the book for publication and undertook the arrangements for it; to Professor Kuno Meyer, whose long and intimate association with Strachan in his Celtic studies specially fitted him to undertake the duty of revising the whole work and seeing it through the press; to Mr. Lewis in assisting Professor Meyer particularly in the preparation

of the Glossary; and to Mr. O. Eilian Owen and Mr. J. Glyn Davies for their help in reading proofs. The title of the book was chosen by Strachan himself.

It has been the earnest wish of those who have taken part in preparing this work for publication that it should appear in a form worthy of the reputation and memory of the distinguished scholar whose career was cut short so sadly in the midst of his full literary activity, and that the results of his devoted labours and profound learning should not be lost to students of the Welsh language.

February, 1909.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Preface	v
List of Abbreviations	xv

GRAMMAR

The numbers refer to the paragraphs.

Sounds and sound changes 1—22.

Vowels and diphthongs 1; vowel quantity 2; accented vowels 2A; unaccented 2A; consonants classified 3; orthographical variations 3; accent 4; changes of vowels 5; changes of vowels due to *i* vowel preserved 6; changes due to a lost vowel 7; vowel variation due to accent 8; prosthetic vowel 9; epenthetic vowel 10; consonantal changes 11; sound changes within the sentence 12; table of consonant mutations 13; vocalic mutation or lenation 14; general exceptions to rules of lenation 15; lenation of noun and adjective 16; lenation of pronoun 17; lenation of verb 18; nasal mutation 19-20; spirant mutation 21; *h* in sentence construction 22.

The Article 23-24.

The Noun 25-29.

Numbers and cases 25; syntax of the cases 26; formation of plural 27-28; collective nouns 29.

The Adjective 30—39.

Gender 30; formation of plural 31; concord 32; number 33; order in sentence 34; predicative noun and adjective with *yn* 35; adjectival phrases 36; comparison 37; construction of comparative and superlative 38; the equative 39.

The Adverb 40.

The Numerals 41—44.

Cardinals and ordinals 41; syntax of cardinals and ordinals 42; distributives 43; multiplicatives 44.

The Pronoun 45—90.

Personal pron. 45—51; independent pron. 45—47; infix pron. 48—51; pron. with preposition 52—54; possessive pron. 55-56; possessive adjs. 57—59; *hun*, *hunan* etc. 60; demons. pron. 61-62; article + substantive + adverb 63; indefinite prns. and adjs. 64—72; substantives in a pronominal function 73—78; interrog. prns. 79—81; relat. prns. 82—89; expression of case in the relative 86—89; substitutes for the relative 90.

Preverbal particles 91—97.
 The particle *yd* 91—94; the particle *ry* 95—97.
 The Verb 98—161.
 Conjugation of the verb 98—126: verbal classes 98; voice 99; number 100—101; person 102—3.
 The moods 104; the indicative 105—109; present 106; imperfect 107; preterite 108; pluperfect 109.
 The subjunctive 110—114: formation of subj. 110; tenses 111; usages of subj. 112—114.
 The imperative 115.
 The participle passive in *edic* 116; verbal in-*adwy* 117.
 The verbal noun: formation of 118—119; usage 120—126.
 Paradigm of the regular verb 127—139: types 127; pres. and fut. indic. 128—130; imperf. indic. and conditional 131; pret. and perf. indic. act. 132; pret. and perf. indic. pass. 134; plupf. indic. 135—136; imperat. 137; pres. subjunctive 138; past subj. 139.
 Irregular verbs: *mynet* 140; *dvvot* 141; *gwneuthur* 142; *gwybot* 143; *adnabot* 144; *caffel* 145; *rodi* 146; *tawr* 147; *moes* 148; *hwde* 149; *med* 150; *heb* 151.
 The substantive verb: paradigm 152; remarks on subst. vb. 154; on copula 155—158; position of copula 159.
 Compounds of *bot* 160—161.
 The Preposition 162—197.
 The Conjunction 198—234.
 Negative particles 235—238.
 Interrogative particles 239—240.
 Responsive particles 240—241.
 The Interjection 243—244.

READER

	PAGE
I. Lear and his Daughters	139
From <i>Ystorya Brenhined y Brytanyeit</i> , printed in <i>Red Book of Hergest</i> , ed. J. Rhŷs and J. G. Evans, vol. ii, pp. 64—69. The variants are from Brit. Mus. MSS. Add. 19,709.	
II. The Story of Arthur	145
From the same source, pp. 184—232.	
III. The Hunting of Twrch Trwyth	193
An excerpt from the story of <i>Kulhwch and Olwen</i> . Chapters 1—6 are from the <i>White Book of Rhydderch</i> (Peniarth MS. 4), with variants from the <i>Red Book</i> (Rhŷs-Evans, vol. i, pp. 126—128); chapters 7—25 from the <i>Red Book</i> (ib. p. 128, l. 13—p. 142, l. 19).	

IV. The Procedure in a Suit for Landed Property	208
From the oldest copy of the Laws of Howel Dda contained in the <i>Black Book of Chirk</i> (Peniarth MS. 29). The variants are from Aneurin Owen's <i>Ancient Laws of Wales</i> , vol. i, pp. 142—156. The text in the right-hand columns is a critical edition with normalised spelling by Strachan.	
V. The Privilege of St. Teilo	222
From Evans-Rhŷs, <i>Liber Landavensis</i> , p. 118. The text in the right-hand columns is a critical edition with normalised spelling by Strachan.	
VI. Moral Verses	225
From the <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1031, printed in Skene's <i>Four Ancient Books of Wales</i> , vol. ii, pp. 249—250.	
VII. Doomsday	227
From the Book of Taliessin, printed in <i>Four Ancient Books</i> , vol. ii, pp. 118—123. Strachan has made no use of the variants printed in <i>Myvyrian Archaiology</i> , p. 72 ff.	
VIII. To Gwenwynwyn	233
From the <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1394, where it comes after several poems ascribed to Llywelyn Vardd; printed in <i>Myvyrian Archaiology</i> , p. 176a, where it is ascribed to Cynddelw.	
IX. Cynddelw to Rhys ab Gruffudd	234
(a) from <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , ed. J. G. Evans, fo. 39b; (b) from <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1436.	
X. A Religious Poem	237
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 20a, and from <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1159.	
XI. A Dialogue between Ugnach Uab Mydno and Taliessin	239
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 51a.	
XII. Winter	241
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 45a.	
Glossary	243
Appendix	277
Index	279
Corrigenda	293



LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

Anc. Laws. Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales, edited by Aneurin Owen. 1841.

Arch. Archiv für celtische Lexikographie.

Arch. Cambr. Archaeologia Cambrensis.

BB. Black Book of Carmarthen, edited by J. G. Evans. Oxford. 1888.

BCh. Black Book of Chirk.¹

Bezz. Beitr. Bezzemberger's Beiträge zur Kunde der indogermanischen Sprachen.

Bret. Breton.

CM. Ystorya de Carolo Magno, from the Red Book of Hergest, edited by Thomas Powell. 1883.

Corn. Cornish.

Cymrod. Y Cymrodor, embodying the Transactions of the Cymrodorion Society of London. 1877 ff.

CZ. Zeitschrift für celtische Philologie.

E. Lh. Archæologia Britannica, by Edward Lhuyd. Oxford. 1707.

Eng. English.

Eriu The Journal of the School of Irish Learning, Dublin.

FB. The Four Ancient Books of Wales by W. F. Skene. Edinburgh. 1868.

Gaul. Gaulish.

Hg. Selections from the Hengwrt MSS. edited by Robert Williams, vol. I. 1876; vol. II. London. 1892.

Ir. Irish.

KZ. Kuhn's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung.

LA. The Elucidarium and other tracts in Welsh from Llyvyr Agkyr Llandewivrevi, edited by J. Morris Jones and John Rhys. Oxford. 1894

1. The references in the Grammar are to the pages of the photographic facsimile about to be published by J. G. Evans.

Lat. Latin.

Laws, see *Anc. Laws.*

Leg. Wall. *Cyfreithjeu Hywel Dda ac eraill, seu Leges Walliae*, edited by W. Wotton. Londini. 1730.

Lhuyd, see *E. Lh.*

Lib. Land. *Liber Landavensis*, edited by J. G. Evans and J. Rhŷs. Oxford. 1893.

Loth Mab. *Les Mabinogion traduits en entier par J. Loth.* Paris. 1889.

MA. *The Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales.* Denbigh. 1870.

Mart. Cap. *The Old-Welsh Glosses on Martianus Capella* edited by Wh. Stokes in the *Archaeologia Cambrensis* for 1873, p. 1 ff. and in *Beiträge zur vergl. Sprachforschung* VII. p. 385 ff.

Mid. Middle.

Mod. Modern.

O. Old.

Ox. gl. *Glossae Oxonienses*, edited in Zeuss-Ebel, *Grammatica Celtica*, p. 1052 ff. Berlin. 1871.

Pughe *A Dictionary of the Welsh Language* by W. Owen Pughe. 2. ed. Denbigh. 1832.

RB. *The Red Book of Hergest* edited by J. Rhŷs and J. G. Evans, vol. I. (*Mabinogion*), Oxford. 1887; vol. II. (*The Bruts*), Oxford. 1890.

Rev. Celt. *Revue Celtique.*

Rhŷs, Celt. Heath. J. Rhŷs, *Lectures on the Origin and Growth of Religion as illustrated by Celtic Heathendom.* 3. ed. 1898.

Rhŷs, Lect. J. Rhŷs, *Lectures on Welsh Philology.* 2. ed. London. 1879.

WB. *The White Book of Rhydderch.*¹

1. The references in the Grammar are to the pages of the edition about to be published by J. G. Evans.

§§ 1, 2.] SOUNDS AND SOUND-CHANGES.

SOUNDS AND SOUND-CHANGES.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

1. Middle Welsh has the following system:—

Vowels:—**a, e, i, o, u, w, y.**

Diphthongs:—**ae, oe, ei, eu, aw, ew, iw, yw, wy.**

NOTE.—The following are the more important orthographical variations:

(a) **u** is written **u** or **v**, e.g. **un** or **vn** *one*. That **u** already in O.W. approached to an **i** sound is shown by the spelling **Dinoot** (from Lat. **Donatus**) in **Bede** for what in O.W. would be normally **Dunaut**, later **Dunawt**.

(b) **w** (=**u** in sound) is in Mid.W. commonly written **w** or **6**; in O.W. it is written **u**, and in some Mid.W. MSS. **u** or **v**, e.g. O.W. **crunn round**, later **crunn, crvnn, cr6nn, crwnn**. The same applies to **w** in diphthongs, e.g. O.W. **dui two**, later **duy, dv̄y, d̄y, dwy**; O.W. **bleu hair**, later **bleu, bleu, ble6, blew**.

(c) **y** is in O.W. written **i**, in Mid.W. MSS. **i, e, ý, y**, e.g. O.W. **hinn these**, later **henn, hýnn, hynn**.

(d) The diphthongs **ae, oe**, are in O.W. **ai, oi**, later **ai, aý, ay, ae; oi, oý, oy, oe**, e.g. O.W. **air slaughter**, later **aýr, ayr, aer**; O.W. **coit wood**, later **coýt, coyt, coet**.

(e) The diphthong **eu** appears in O.W. as **ou**, e.g. **aperthou offerings**, later **abertheu**. In final position in Mid.W. **-eu** sometimes appears as **-e**, e.g. **minhe on my part = minheu**; in Mod.W. it is written **-au**, e.g. **pennau heads = Mid.W. penneu**.

(f) For **wy, oý** and **oe** are also found, e.g. **boý = bwy he may be, moe = mwy greater**.

VOWEL QUANTITY.

2. The quantity of vowels depends not on their prehistoric quantity, but on the nature of the syllables in which they stand. Apart from dialectal variation, the following may serve as approximate rules, at least for the period subsequent to the shifting of the accent (§ 4).

A. Accented vowels are :—

(a) Long.

(a) In monosyllables ending in a vowel, e.g. **tŷ** *house*.

(β) In monosyllables ending in a single consonant, e.g. **dŷn** *man* (=O.Ir. duine), **gwlâd** *country* (=O.Ir. flaith), **mâb** *son*, **glân** *pure* (=O.Ir. glan), **glâs** *green* (=O.Ir. glas), **crŷch** *curly*.

NOTE.—**s** always goes back to an earlier **ss**; **ch, th, ff** (=f in sound) to an earlier double consonant, e.g. **crŷch** *curly* = Gaul. Crixos, **brith** *variegated* = Ir. mrecht, **clôff** *lame* = Low Lat. cloppus; here the reduction to a single consonant was prior to the operation of the above law. In Mod. W. a vowel is short before final **c, t, p**; these final sounds occur only in late borrowings.

(b) Half-long, in open syllables of polysyllabic words, e.g. **di-nas** *city*: **dîn** *fortress* (=Ir. dûn), **tâ-deu** *fathers*: **tâd** *father*.

(c) Short.

(a) In monosyllables originally ending in a double consonant (with the above exceptions), e.g. **pěnn** *head* (=Ir. cenn), **trŵm** *heavy* (=Ir. tromm), **pârth** *part* (from Lat. part-em).

(β) In closed syllables of polysyllabic words, e.g. **pěnneu** *heads*: **pěnn**, **ündeb** *unity*: **ün** *one* (=Ir. öen). The vowel is somewhat shorter in polysyllables like **penneu** than in monosyllables like **penn**.

B. Unaccented vowels are short. This rule also applies to proclitic words like **heb** *without*, **fy** *mine*, **dy** *thine*.

THE CONSONANTS.

3. The consonants may be classified :—

	Explosives.		Spirants.		Nasals.	
	Voiceless.	Voiced.	Voiceless.	Voiced.	Voiceless.	Voiced.
Gutturals	c	g	ch	(ʒ)	ngh	ng (=ŋ)
Dentals	t	d	th	ð	nh	n
Labiodentals			ff (=f)	v		
Labials	p	b			mh	m

Liquids. Voiceless:—ll, rh; voiced:—l, r.

Semivowels:—y, w.

Sibilant:—s.

Breath:—h.

NOTE.—The following are the more important orthographical variations:—

(a) For O. W. c = k, both c and k found in Mid. W., c particularly at the end of a word; e.g. O. W. *cimadas fitting*, Mid. W. *kyvadas* and *cyvadas*. In Mid. W. sc, sp became sg, sb, e.g. *kysgu* by *kyscu* *to sleep*, *ysbryd* from Lat. *spiritus*.

(b) With regard to the graphic representation of the mediae the following may be noted. In Old British the symbols c, t, p were taken over from Latin with their Latin values. In the course of time, before the loss of final syllables, c, t, p, when they stood between vowels, or after a vowel and before certain consonants, became in sound mediae g, d, b, but continued in O. W. to be usually written c, t, p, e.g. *trucarauc compassionate* = Mid. W. *trugarawc*, Mod. W. *trugarog*, *dacr tear* = Mid. W. *dagyr*, *atar birds* = Mid. W. *adar*, *datl gl. foro* = Mid. W. *dadyl*, *etn bird* = Mid. W. *odyn*, *cepistyr halter* (from Lat. *capistrum*) = Mid. W. *kebystyr*. In Mid. W. g, d, b are regularly written in the interior of a word (except that c, t, p may appear in composition, e.g. *rac-ynys fore-island*, *kyt-varchogyon fellow-horsemen*, *hep-cor to dispense with*, or in inflexion and derivation under the influence of the simple word, e.g. *gwlatoed*, by *gwladoed countries*: *gwlat*, *gwaet-lyt bloody*: *gwaet*). But final g is regularly expressed by c, and final d by t (except in certain MSS. such as BB. which express d regularly by d and use t to express the spirant d). Final p for b is not so universal; there are found, e.g. *pawp*, *pop*, *everyone*, *every* by *pawb*, *pob*, and *mab son*, *heb said*.

(c) The spirant f is in O. W. written f, and this orthography survives in Mid. W., but the usual Mid. W. symbol is ff or ph. In O. W. the tenuis is sometimes traditionally written for the spirant, e.g. *cilcet gl. tapijeta* (from Lat. *culcita*) = Mod. W. *cylched*.

(d) With regard to the graphic representation of the voiced spirants the following may be noted. g, d, b, m were taken from Latin with their Latin values. In time, between vowels and before and after certain consonants, they became spirants ȝ, ȝ, v, but continued to be written g, d, b, m, e.g. *scamnhegint gl. levant* = later *ysgavnheyt*, *colginn gl. aristam* = Mod. W. *colyn sting*, *cimadas fitting* = Mod. W. *cyfaddas*, *abal apple* = later *aval*. In O. W. the spirant g had already been lost in part, e.g. *nertheint gl. armant* by *scamnhegint*, *tru wretched* = Ir. *truag wretched*. In Mid. W. the spirant g has disappeared. The spirant ȝ, which in Mod. W. is written dd, is in Mid. W. usually expressed by d, e.g. *rodi to give* = Mod. W. *rhoddi*, except in certain MSS. such as BB. which use the symbol t, e.g. *roti = rhoddi*. The spirant v in Mid. W. is written u, uu, v, fu, f, the last particularly at the end of a word, (e.g. *cyuadas*, *cyvadas*, *cyfuadas*, *cyfadas fitting* = O. W. *cimadas*, Mod. W. *cyfaddas*), in Mod. W. f; in certain MSS., however, such as BB. it is expressed by w, e.g. *calaw reeds = calaf*. In O. W. final v has been already lost in part, e.g. *lau hand* = Ir. *lām*, and in the course of time it tends more and more to disappear, e.g. in Mid. W. the superlative ending -af appears also as -a.

(e) The guttural nasals **ng** (i.e. *ŋ* as in Eng. *sing*) and **ngh** are often written **g** and **gh**, e.g. **llong** = *llong ship*, **agheu** *death* = **angheu**.

(f) The voiceless **l** is in O.W. written **l** at the beginning of a word, e.g. **lau** *hand* = Mid.W. **llaw**, elsewhere **ll**, e.g. **mellhionou** gl. *violas*. In Mid.W. it is in all positions written **ll** or **ll**. For the voiceless **r** = Mod.W. **rh**, Early Welsh has no special symbol; it is written **r**.

(g) The semivowel **y** is in O.W. written **i**, e.g. **iechuit** gl. *sanitas*, **mellhionou** gl. *violas*: in Mid.W. it is expressed by **i**, e.g. **ieith** *speech*, or **y**, e.g. **engylion** *angels*. In the initial combinations **hw** (from an earlier **sv**), which in Mid.W. appears as **chw** or dialectally as **hw**, and **gw** (from an earlier **w**), **w** is in O.W. expressed by **u**, e.g. **hui** *you* = Mid.W. **chwi**, **guin** *wine* (from Lat. *uinum*) = Mid.W. **gwin**; in Mid.W. it is commonly written **6**, **w**, but in some MSS. **u**, **v**, e.g. **g6ynn**, **guynn**, **gvynn** *white*; but in Mid.W. O.W. initial **guo-** becomes **go-**. In other positions in Mid.W. **w** is expressed by **6**, **w**, sometimes by **u**, **uu**, **v**; here it comes from O.W. **gu**, e.g. O.W. **neguid** *new* = Mid.W. **newyd**, **neuyd**, **neuuyd**, **nevyd**, O.W. **petguar** *four* = Mid.W. **petwar**, **petuar**, **petvar**. It is to be noted that initial **gw** from an earlier **w** does not form a syllable even before a consonant; thus **gwlad** *country* from ***ulatis** = Ir. **flaith** *kingdom* is monosyllabic.

THE ACCENT.

4. In accented words in Mod.W. the accent, with certain exceptions, falls on the penult, e.g. **pechádúr** *sinner*, **tragywyddol** *eternal*. This accentuation, however, has replaced an earlier system which was common to all the British dialects and is still preserved in the Breton dialect of Vannes, according to which the accent fell on the last syllable, e.g. **parawt** *ready*. The effect of this earlier accentuation is seen in the weakening of vowels in syllables that according to the later system would have borne the accent, e.g. **pechadúr** *sinner* from Lat. **peccátōrem**: **pechawt** *sin* from Lat. **peccátum**, O.W. **Dimét**, Mid.W. **Dyvet**: **Demetae**, O.W. **hinhám**, Mid.W. **hynhaf** *oldest*: **hen** *old*, Mid.W. **llynghes** *fleet*: **llong** *ship*, O.W. **cilchét**, Mid.W. **cylchet** from Lat. **culcita**, Mid.W. **drysseu** *doors*: **drws** *door*. The date of the change of accent has not yet been accurately fixed; with it seems to be connected the change of **aw** to **o** in final syllables, e.g. Mid.W. **pechawt** = Mod.W. **pechod**, of which there are sporadic instances in early Mid.W., e.g. **rýmdýwod** (= **rým dywawt**), BB. 28^a 13.

CHANGES OF VOWELS.

Changes due to a vowel which follows or which originally followed.

5. The quality of a vowel is liable to be influenced by the vowel of the following syllable. Sometimes the infecting vowel remains, e.g. **Ceredic** from Old British **Coroticus**, **eyt** *goes* = O.W. **egit** by O.W. **agit**, **menegi** *to show* by **managaf** *I show*. Sometimes the infecting vowel has been lost, e.g. **trom** f. by **trwm** m. *heavy* from ***trummā**, ***trummos** (where it will be seen that the short vowel of the masculine exerted no influence, while the long vowel of the feminine did), **brein** *ravens* (by **bran** *raven*) from ***branī**, earlier ***branoi**, **cyrn** *horns* (by **corn** *horn*) from ***cornī**, earlier ***cornoi**, **dreic** *dragon* (by pl. *dragon*) from ***draci**, from ***dracū** from Lat. **dracō**, **ceint** *I sing* (by **cant** *he sang*) from ***cantī**, from ***cantū**, from ***cantō**, **Meir** from Lat. **Maria**, **yspeil** *spoil* from Lat. **spolium**. The infection may extend back more than one syllable e.g. **menegi**: **managaf**, **deveit** *sheep*: **davat** *a sheep*. The following are the changes of the kind which are important for inflection:—

A. CHANGES DUE TO AN *i* VOWEL PRESERVED.

6. a > e, e.g. **ederyn** *a bird*: **adar** *birds*, **peri** *to cause*: **paraf** *I cause*, **edewis** *he promised*: **adaw** *to promise*, **cerit** *was loved*: ~~*t leaw, allat~~, **caru** *to love*, **llewenydd**, O.W. **leguenid** *joy*: **llawen** *joyous*.

ae > ei, e.g. **meini** *stones*: **maen** *stone*, **seiri** *artisans*: **saer**.

B. CHANGES DUE TO A LOST VOWEL.

7. (a) The lost vowel is ā.

y > e, e.g. **berr** f.: **byrr** m. *short*. The variation in **brith**, f. **braith** *variegated* is of the same kind; **brith** comes from ***mrictos**, **braith** from ***mrectā**, ***mrictā**.

w > o, e.g. **trom** f.: **trwm** m. *heavy*.

(b) The lost vowel is ī (of various origin).

a > ei, e.g. **meib** *sons*: **mab** *son*, **meneich** *monks*: **manach**

monk; *geill* is able: *gallaf* *I am able*, *gweheird* *he forbids*: *gwahardaf* *I forbid*, *ceint* *I sang*: *cant he sang*.

ae > **ei**, e.g. *mein stones*: *maen* *stone*, *Seis Saxon* (from **Saxī*, **Saxū*, *Saxō*): *Saeson* (from *Saxōnes*).

Final **aw** > **eu**, **y**, e.g. *teu* is silent: *tawaf* *I am silent*, *edeu*, *edey*, *edy* *leaves*: *adawaf* *I leave*.

e > **y**, e.g. *hyn older*: *hen* *old*, *cestyll castles*: *castell* *castle*, *gwyl sees*: *gwelaf* *I see*, *gweryt helps*: *gwaret* *to help*.

o > **y**, e.g. *pyrth gates*: *porth* *gate*, *escyb bishops*: *escob* *bishop*, *tyrr* *breaks*: *torraf* *I break*, *egyr opens*: *agoraf* *I open*, *try turns*: *troaf* *I turn*.

oe > **wy**, e.g. *wyn lambs* (from **ognī*): *oen lamb* (from **ognos*).

w > **y**, e.g. *bylch gaps*: *bwlch gap*, *yrch roebucks*: *ywrch* *roebuck*.

NOTE 1.—In the 3 sg. pres. indic. act. of the verb the prehistoric ending is uncertain; *geill* might come phonetically from either **gallit* or **gallyet*. In verbs containing radical **o**, infection is found only in the 3 sg. pres. indic. act., e.g. *tyrr he breaks*, but *torri to break*, *torrynt they broke*, *torrir is broken*. In shaping the conjugation of these verbs analogy seems to have played a large part, but the details of the development are obscure.

NOTE 2.—It will be observed that in the case of *i* infection the infection extends back to a preceding **a**, e.g. *deveit*, *edewis*, *egyr*.

NOTE 3.—There is also a variation between **ae** and **eu**, **ei**, e.g. *caer city*: pl. *ceuryd*, *ceyryd*; *aeth he went*: *euthum I went*.

Vowel Variation due to Accent.

8. Celtic **ā** became in British **ō**; the **ō** stage is seen in Bede's *Dinoot* from Lat. *Donātus*, and in early Irish loanwords which came from Latin through Britain, e.g. *trindōit Trinity* from Lat. *trinitātem*. In Welsh, during the period of the older accentuation this **ō** became in accented syllables **aw**, e.g. *Dunawd*, *trindawt*, in unaccented syllables **o**. To this are due variations like O.W. *cloriou* gl. *tabellae*: sg. *clawr*, Mid.W. *Marchogyon* *horsemen*: *Marchawc* *horseman*, *moli to praise*: *mawl* *praises*, and the proclitic **pob** *every* (= Ir. *cách*): accented **pawb** *everyone* (= Ir. *cách*). After the shifting of the accent from the ultima to the penult, **aw** in accented words of more than one syllable became **o**,

e.g., Mod.W. **márchog** = Mid.W. **marchawc**, but Mod.W. **pawb** = Mid.W. **pawb**. For other instances of vowel weakening in unaccented syllables see § 4.

PROTHETIC VOWEL.

9. Before words which in O.W. began with **s** + consonant there developed in the Mid.W. period a prosthetic **y**, e.g. **ysgriven** *writing*: O.W. **scribenn**, **ystavell** *chamber*: O.W. **stabell**, **ystrodrur** *packsaddle*: O.W. **strotur**, **yspeil** *spoil*: O.W. ***speil**, from Lat. *spolium*.

EPENTHETIC VOWEL.

10. Before a final liquid, nasal, or **v**, an epenthetic vowel is often written, which, however, does not count metrically as a syllable.

(a) **Consonant + l**, e.g. **mynwgyl** by **mynwgl** *neck* = Mod.W. **mynwgl**; **kenedel**, **kenedyl** by **kenedl** *race* = O.W. **cenetl**, Mod.W. **cenedl**; **kwbwl**, **kwbyl** by **kwbl** *whole* = Mod.W. **cwbl**; **tavyl** *sling* = Mod.W. **tafl**.

(b) **Consonant + r**, e.g. **hagyr** by **hagr** *ugly* = Mod.W. **hagr**; **lleidyr** by **lleidr** *robber* = Mod.W. **lleidr**; **llestyr** *vessel* = O.W. **llestr**, **llestir**, Mod.W. **llestr**; **dwvyr**, **dwvwr** by **dwvr** *water* = Mod.W. **dwfr**.

(c) **Consonant + m**, e.g. **talym** *space* = Mod.W. **talm**.

(d) **Consonant + n**, e.g. **gwadyn** by **gwadn** *sole* = Mod.W. **gwadn**; **dwvyn** *deep* = Mod.W. **dwn**.

(e) **Consonant + v**, e.g. **dedyf** *custom* = Mod.W. **deddf**; **baraf**, **baryf** *beard* = Mod.W. **barf**; **twrwf**, **twryf** by **twrf** *noise*.

CONSONANTAL CHANGES.

11. The following changes of consonants in combination are of importance for accidence :—

(a) In the Indo-Germanic parent language **d** or **t + t** became **t't**, and **t't** in Celtic became **ss**, e.g. W. **llas** *was killed* = Ir. *-slass* from ***slat*tos**: **llad** *kill* = Ir. *slaidid hews*.

(b) **act>aeth**, or, with **i** infection, **>eith**; **ect>eith**; **wct>wyth**; **wcn, wgn>wyn**, e.g. **aeth** *he went* from ***act**, but **imdeith** *I travelled* from ***actī** (earlier ***actū**, ***actō**): Mid.W. **eyd** *goes* = O.W. **egit**, **agit**; **dyrreith** *he returned*, from ***-rekt**: **✓reg-**; **amwyth** *he defended* from ***amukt**: **amwgaf** *I defend*, of which the verbal noun is **amwyn** from ***amucn...**

(c) **rt>rth**, e.g. **cymmerth** *he took* from ***com-bert**: **cymmeraf** *I take*.

(d) Before a labial **n** becomes **m**, e.g. **y maes** *in the field* from **yn maes**.

(e) **nd, mb > nn, mm**, e.g. **vyn nyvot, vy nyvot** *my coming* from **vyn dyvot**; **ym mwyt, y mwyt** *into food* from **yn bwyt**.

(f) **nc, nt, mp**. At the end of a word **nc, mp** remained, e.g. **ieuanc** *young*, **pump** *five*; **nt** remained in accented monosyllables, e.g. **dant** *tooth* (but proclitic **can, gan** *with* = O.W. **cant**); in words of more than one syllable it appears as **nt** or **n**, e.g. **ugeint** and **ugein** *twenty*, **carant** and **caran** *they love*. In the interior of a word **nc, nt, mp** develop regularly in the penultimate syllable to **ng, nn, mm**, in the antepenult to **ngh, nh, mh**, e.g. **tranc** *cessation*: **trengi** *to cease*; **angen** *necessity* (from ***ancen** = Ir. **ēcen**): **anghenawc** *necessitous*; O.W. **hanther** *half*, later **hanner**; **dant** *tooth*: **danned** *teeth*: **danhedawc** *toothed*; O.W. **pimphet** *fifth*, later **pymmet**; **cymhellon** *compulsion* (from Lat. **compello**): pl. **cymhellyon**. The regular development, however, is liable to be affected by analogy.

NOTE 1.—The cause of the different treatment in the penult and the antepenult is the accent. In early W. the accent was on the last syllable (§ 4); the syllable immediately preceding the accent would be most weakly accented, the syllable before that would have a secondary accent, e.g. **ānghenawc, dānhedawc, cymhellyón**.

(g) Before **h**—

(a) **g, d, b** become tenues, e.g. **teckaf** *most beautiful* from ***teg-haf**: **tec** (phonetically **teg**) *beautiful*, **tebycko** from ***tebyg-ho** *he may think*: **tebygu** *to think*, **plyckau** *to fold* from ***plyg-hau**: **plyc** (phonetically **plyg**) *fold*; **calettaf** *hardest* from ***caled-haf**: **calet** (phonetically **caled**) *hard*, **cretto** *he may believe* from ***cred-ho**:

credu *to believe*, **bwyta** *to eat* from ***bwyd-ha** : **bwyd** (phonetically **bwyd**) *food*; **cyvelyppaf** *most like* from ***cyvelyb-haf** : **cyvelyp** (phonetically **cyvelyb**) *like*, **attepo** from ***ad-heb-ho** *he may answer* : **attebu**, **digaplo** *he may cease to calumniate* from ***digabl-ho** : **digablu**, **llwyprawt** from ***llwybr-hawt** *will course* : **llwybraw** *to course*.

(β) **ð** becomes **th**, e.g. **diwethaf** *last* from ***diwed-haf** : **diwed** *end*, **rotho** *he may give* from ***rod-ho** : **rodi** *to give*, **rythau** *to set free* from ***ryd-hau** : **ryd** *free*.
 (γ) **v** becomes **f**, e.g. **tyffo** *he may grow* from ***tyv-ho** : **tyvu** *to grow*, **dyffo** *he may come* : **dyvod** *to come*, **coffau** *to remember* from ***cov-hau** : **cof** *memory*.

NOTE 2.—Instances of **ff** from **v-h** are not numerous, they have commonly been replaced by analogical forms, e.g. **araf-hau** *to make gentle*, **digrif-af** *most entertaining*. So **th** from **ð+h** becomes rarer and rarer in Mid. W., where e.g. **rotho** is replaced by **rodro** and **rodo**; the old forms are most persistent in the case of the tenues **c**, **t**, **p**. (cf. § 110)

(f) **th+d** > **th**, e.g. **athiffero** *who may defend thee* from **ath-differo**. But here commonly the **d** is written etymologically.
 (g) **d+d** became apparently **d**, e.g. **adyn** *wretch* from **ad-dyn** (**ad-** = Ir. **aih-**, with sense of Lat. **re-**).

SOUND-CHANGES WITHIN THE SENTENCE.

12. Within the sentence closely connected word groups are liable to changes similar to those that take place within individual words. As within the word vowel-flanked consonants were reduced, e.g. **cegin** *kitchen* from Lat. *coquina*, **niver** *number* from Lat. *numerus*, so in a word group, e.g. ***tōtā mārā** *great people* became **tud vawr**. As within the word **nc** became **ngh**, **nt** became **nh**, **mp** became **mh** (§ 11), **nd** became **nn**, e.g. **crwnn** *round* by Ir. **cruind**, **mb** became **mm**, e.g. **camm** *crooked* from Old British **cambos**, so in word groups, e.g. **vyn cyngkor** *my counsel* became **vy ghyngkor**, **vyn penn** *my head* became **vym penn**, **vy mhenn**, **vyn dyvot** *my coming* became **vyn nyvot**, **yn bwyd** *into food* became **ym mwyt**, **y mwyt**. But, on the one hand, a

particular mutation may spread analogically, if it becomes connected with some grammatical function ; thus in Welsh it became the rule that after all feminine nouns in the singular a following adjective was mutated, though in Celtic only certain classes of feminine nouns ended in a vowel. On the other hand, the change may analogically disappear altogether, or the mutation may be restricted to certain phrases as in the case of the nasal mutation after numerals (§ 20c). In sound groups there are three kinds of initial change (1) vocalic mutation or lenation, which originated from cases where the preceding member of the group originally ended in a vowel, (2) nasal mutation where the preceding member originally ended in **n**, (3) spirant mutation where the preceding member ended in certain consonants, most commonly **s** but also **c**.

NOTE.—In reading Early Welsh texts the student must be careful not to be misled by the orthography, which does not consistently express the initial changes. Thus if he should meet with, e.g. **y gwlat** *the country* for **y wlat**, or **vyn dyvot** for **vyn nyvot**, that is only an archaic or etymological orthography which is no evidence of the actual sound at the time.

13. Table of Consonant Mutations.

		radical	vocalic	nasal	spirant
Tenues	c ...	corn	gorn	nghorn	chorn
	t ...	tat	dat	nhat	that
	p ...	prenn	brenn	mhrenn	phrenn
Mediae	g ...	gwr	wr	ngwr	
	d ...	dyn	dyn	nyn	
	b ...	baryf	varyf	maryf	
Liquids	ll ...	llaw	law		
	rh ...	rhan	ran		
Nasal	m ...	mam	vam		

NOTE 1.—In vocalic mutation **g** became first the spirant **ȝ**, which was early lost (§ 3d). From the fact that initial **g** was thus lost, many words which originally began with a vowel in time assume an initial **g**; e.g. **y ord** *his hammer* (=1r. **ord**) resembled externally **y wr** *his man*, and this superficial resemblance led to **gord** (for **ord**) like **gwr**. The principle is the same as in the development of initial **f** before a vowel in Mid. Ir.

NOTE 2.—As in Mid. W. the spirant is commonly written **d** (§ 3d), the vocalic mutation of initial **d** is not discernible in writing.

NOTE 3.—In Mid. W. initial **rh** is written **r**, so that the unmutated and the mutated forms are indistinguishable (§ 3f).

Vocalic Mutation or Lenation.

14. The history of Welsh lenation has still to be written. In some respects, particularly with regard to lenation after the verb, the subject is full of difficulty. In the development of lenation analogy played a large part, so that to some extent the usage would differ at different periods. And the fixing of the rules of lenation for a particular period is complicated by the fact that the mutation is not consistently expressed in writing. The following are the chief facts about lenation in Mid. W. prose; the material is taken from the Red Book of Hergest.

15. General exception to the rules of lenation. After final **n** and **r** initial **ll** and **rh** were regularly unmutated, e.g. **yn llawen** *gladly*, **y llaw** = O.W. **ir lau** *the hand*. For **rh** the rule is seen in Mod.W., e.g. **yn rhydd** *freely*, **y rhan** *the part*. As **rh** was not written in Mid. W. this distinction is not discernible there.

A. LENATION OF NOUN AND ADJECTIVE (INCLUDING NOMINAL ADJECTIVAL PRONOUNS).

16. (a) After the article.

After the article in the sg. fem. the initial consonant of a following noun or adjective is lenated, e.g. **y gaer** *the city*, **yr dref** *to the town*, **y vrenhines** *the queen*. But **y llaw** *the hand* (§ 15).

(b) After the noun.

(a) After a noun in the feminine singular or the dual an adjective is lenated, e.g. **morwyn benngrech velen** *a curlyhaired auburn maid*, **deu vilgi vronwynnyon vrychyon** *two whitebreasted brindled hounds*. Also when the adjective is separated from the noun, e.g. **kaer uawr** *a welynt, vwyhaf* or *byt they saw a large town, the largest in the world*.

NOTE 1.—After the masc. sg. and the plur. lenation of the comparative is found in sentences of the following type: **ny welsei dyn eiryoet llu degach noc oed hwnnw no man had ever seen a host fairer than that** RB. 90, 13; **na welsynt llongeu gyweiryach y hansawd noe wynt that they had not seen ships better equipped than they** RB. 27, 3.

| cf. p. 22

| x

(β) After a noun in the fem. sg. or the dual a following genitive is lenated when it is equivalent to an adjective, e.g. **kist vaen** a stone chest; **deu vaen vreuan** two millstones.

NOTE 2.—The genitive is lenated after **meint**, **ryw**, **kyvryw** and **sawl** (§ 76-7), e.g. **y veint lewenyd** the amount of gladness; **pa ryw wycl** what kind of dress? **kyvryw wr** such a man; **y sawl vrenhined** all the kings. Further, the genitive of proper names is lenated after certain nouns, e.g. **Cadeir Vaxen Maxen's Seat**; **Caer Vyrdin Carmarthen**; **Llan badarn lit. Padarn's Church**; **Ynys Von Island of Mon**; **Eglwys Veir Mary's Church**; **Gwlat Vorgan the land of Morgan**; **pobyl Vrytaen** the people of Britain; **ty Gostenin the house of Custenin** (cf. Mod. W. **ty Dduw**); **mam Gadwaladyr** mother of Cadwaladr; **Branwen verch Lyr** Branwen daughter of Llyr; **gwreic Vrutus** wife of Brutus; **deu vab Varedud** two sons of Mareilud.

(γ) After proper nouns there is lenation of a following noun or adjective denoting a characteristic of a person, e.g. **Llud vrenhin King Llud**, **Peredur baladyrhir** Peredur of the long spear.

NOTE 3.—The initial consonants of **mab son** and **merch daughter** are lenated, e.g. **Pryderi uab Pwyll** Pryderi son of Pwyll, **Aranrot verch Don Aranrod daughter of Don**.

NOTE 4.—Further instances of lenation in apposition are, e.g. **ewythred Arthur oedynt, urodryr y nam** they were uncles of Arthur, his mother's brothers, **Giluethwy ac Euyd . . . y nyaint, ueibion y chwaer** Gilvaethwy and Ewyd his nephews, his sister's sons. **Aranrot uerch Don dy nthl, uerch dy chwaer Aranrot daughter of Don** thy niece, thy sister's daughter.

(δ) Lenation is found in the genitive of the verbal noun, particularly when it is separated from the governing word, e.g. **menegi uot y crydyon wedy duunaw** declaring that the cobblers had united; **a dyuot . . . yn y vedwl uynet y hela** and it came into his mind to go to hunt; **a ryuedu o Owein yr mackwy gyuarch gwell idaw** and Owein wondered that the youth should greet him.

(c) After the adjective.

(a) When an adjective in the positive degree precedes, the noun is lenated, e.g. **brawdoryawl garyat brotherly love**, **dirvawr wres** excessive heat, **amryuaelyon gerdeu** divers songs. So after the pronominal adjective **holl all**, e.g. **holl gwn** all the dogs, **holl wraged** all the women.

NOTE 5.—For the comparative the material to hand from RB. is scanty; with lenation: **yn llei boen** less pain 146, without lenation: **mwy gobeith** greater hope 95, **muscrellach gwr** a more helpless man 13. In KB. II.

there are some instances of lenation after **mwy more**. After the superlative in RB. non-leneration seems to be the rule; in RB. II. lenation is more frequent.

NOTE 6.—In Celtic, when the adjective preceded the noun, it formed a compound with it, e.g. **hen-wrach** *old hag* (§ 34a), and in composition the lenation of the second element was regular, e.g. **eur-wisc** *golden dress*, **bore-vwytyt** *morning-food, breakfast*. In Welsh, when the adjective came to be used freely before the noun, the lenation of the old compounds was retained in the positive.

NOTE 7.—On the analogy of lenation in compound words and of lenation of the noun following the adjective, in poetry, when the genitive precedes the noun, it may lenate, e.g. **byd lywyadwr** *the ruler of the world*, **o Gymry werin** *of the host of the Cymry*.

(β) When an adjective is repeated, e.g. **mwy vwy** *vyd greater and greater will be*.

(d) After **YN** forming adverbs, and with predicative nouns and adjectives (§ 35), e.g. **yn vynych** *often*, **yn borth as a help**, **yn wreic** *as a wife*. But **yn llawen** *gladly* (§ 15).

NOTE 8.—With regard to their influence upon a following word it is necessary to bear in mind that predicative **yn** lenates, that **yn in** is followed by the nasal mutation (§ 20b) and that **yn** with the verbal noun, e.g. **yn mynet** *going* (§ 126a), does not affect a following consonant.

(e) After numerals.

(a) After cardinal numbers.

un *one*. After the fem., lenation seems to be regular, e.g. **un wreic** *one woman*, **un vil** *one thousand*, **yr un gerdet** *the same going*. Initial **ll** is regularly uninflected, e.g. **un llynges** *one fleet*. After the masc. the usage seems to vary, e.g. **vn geir** *one word* RB. 197 = WB. 123, but **vn eir** RB. II. 222, **yr un march** *the same horse* RB. 9, but **neb vn varchawc** *any horseman* RB. II. 278, **yn un uaes** *in one field* RB. 114.

NOTE 9.—In Irish, **oin** regularly mutates a following consonant. According to Rowlands, Mod. W. **un** mutates in the fem.

deu, **dwy** *two*. After these lenation is regular, e.g. **deu barchell** *two pigs*, **deu lu** *two hosts*, **dwy verchet** *two daughters*. But **deu cant** *two hundred* RB. II. *passim*.

chwech, **chwe six** :—**chwech wraged** *six women* RB. 18, 16; but **chwe blyned** *six years* RB. II. 387, 404.

seith *seven* : **seith gantref** *seven cantreds* RB. 25, 44, **seith gelfydyt** *seven arts* RB. II. 200, **seith wystyl** *seven hostages* RB.

7. years (after numerals)

celfydyd, f. an art; pl. celfydoden

gwystyl, m. a hostage; pl. gwystlon.

II. 327. But usually without lenation **seith cantref**, **seith cuppyt** seven cubits, **seith cant** seven hundred, **seith punt** seven pounds, **seith meib** seven sons. *meib*: pl. *meib*, *meilon*; for pl. v. 42a.

wyth eight: **wyth drawst** eight beams RB. 111, 21, **wyth gant** eight hundred RB. II. 386, but **wyth cant** 39, 40, 230, 257, 258, 385, **wyth temyl** eight temples 101, **wyth tywyssawc** eight chiefs 14.

naw nine. After this lenation is occasionally found, e.g. **naw grad** nine steps; **-au** **rad** nine ranks LA. 17.

mil thousand: **mil verthyr** a thousand martyrs RB. II. 199.

10.—In **pumwyr** five men, **seithwyr** seven men, **nawwyr** nine men, **canwr** a hundred men, there seems to be composition.

(β) After ordinal numbers.

After the feminine ordinals from *three* onwards there is lenation, e.g. **y dryded geinc** the third branch, **y seithvet vlwydyn** the seventh year, **yr vgeinuet vlwydyn** the twentieth year.

11.—The same rule seems to hold with **eil** other, second, e.g. **yr eil marchawc** the second horseman, but **yr eil vlwydyn** the second year, and with **neill** one of two, e.g. **y neill troet** the one foot, but **y neill law** the one hand.

(f) After the pronoun.

(a) After the possessives **dy** thy and **y** his, e.g. **dy davawt** thy tongue, **ath lu** and thy host; **y benn** his head, **ae rud** and his cheek.

(β) After interrogatives, e.g. **pa le**, **py le** where? **pa beth** what thing?

(γ) In apposition, e.g. **ynteu Bwyll** he *Pwyll*, **hitheu wreic** Teirnon she the wife of Teirnon; **ef Vanawydan** he *Manawydan*; on hachaws **ni bechaduryeit** because of us sinners.

(g) After the verb.

(a) After the verb lenation is found not only of the object but also of the subject, whether the verb immediately precedes the lenated form or is separated from it, e.g. **mi a wnn gyghor** da *I know good counsel*, **y gwelynt uarchawc** they saw a horseman, **ny mynnei Gaswallawn** y lad **ynteu Caswallawn** did not desire to slay him. The proportion of lenation to non-lenation differs

in different parts of the verb. After certain parts of the verb lenation is absent or exceptional. Such are 3 sg. and 3 pl. pres. ind. act., 3 sg. pres. subj. act. and the passive forms. After the 3 sg. of the pret. ind. act. non-leneration of the subject is the rule; in RB. lenation of the object is occasionally found when it directly follows the verb, e.g. **y kavas Uendigeit** *Uran he found Bendigeit Vran*, frequently when the subject precedes it, e.g. **y lladawd Peredur wyr** *yr iarll Peredur slew the earl's men*.

(β) After most of the forms of the verb "to be" lenation is found, most consistently in the predicate from its close connexion with the verb, but also in the subject whether it follows the verb immediately or is separated from it, e.g. *ot wyt uorwyn if thou art a maid*, *yd ym drist ni we are sad*, *yssyd urenhin who is king*, *yssit le there is a place*, *nyt oed uwyl it was not greater*, *oedynt gystal they were as good*, *mi a uydaf borthawr I am gatekeeper*, *ni a vydwn gyuarwyd we will be guides*, *ny bydei vyw he was not alive*, *y bydynt barawt they should be ready*, *ny buost gyvartal thou hast not been just*, *tra uu vyw while she lived*, *pan uuant veirw when they were dead*, *buassei oreu it would have been best*, *byd lawenach be more joyous*, *bit bont let him be a bridge*, *bydwch gedymdeithon be ye comrades*, *tra vwyf vyw while I live*, *tra vych vyw while thou livest*, *tra vom vyw while we live*, *mal na bont ueichawc so that they may not be pregnant*, *pei bewn urathedic if I were wounded*, *a vei vawr which should be great*, *gwyd y beym uedw after we were intoxicated*, *nyt oes blant there is no offspring*, *budugawl oed Gei Kei was gifted*, *y hwnnw y bu uab to him there was a son*, *cyt bei lawer o geiryd though there were many cities*, *nyt oes in gyghor we have no counsel*, *oed well ytti geisaw it were better for thee to seek*, *tost vu gantaw welet it pained him to see*. There is, however, no lenation after **ys**, e.g. **ys gwir it is true** (unless the subject be separated, e.g. **kanys gwell genthi gyscu since she prefers to sleep**); after **nyt**, **nat**, **neut**, e.g. **nyt llei is not less**, **neut marw he is dead**; after **os**, e.g. **os gwr if he is a man**; after **ae** e.g. **ae gwell is it better?** after **yw**, e.g. *pan yw Peredur that it is Peredur* (unless the subject be

cyb - arwyd
a guide.

part. of brathu to wound, stab, spur

caer, f. pl. coynyd

hawl, severe.

separated, e.g. hawd **yw** gennyf **gaffel** *I think it easy to get*; after **yttiw**, e.g. a **yttiw Kei** yn llys Arthur *is Kei in Arthur's court?* after **mae**, e.g. **y mae llech** *there is a flagstone* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. **y mae yma uorwyn** *there is here a maiden*); after **maent**, e.g. **y maent perchen** *there are owners*; after **byd**, e.g. ny **byd gwell** *it will not be better* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. or **byd gwell** genwch **bresswylaw** *if ye think it better to dwell*); after **boet**, e.g. **poet kyvlawn** dy rat titheu *may thy prosperity be complete*; after **bo**, e.g. pan **uo parawt** *when it is ready* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. pan **uo** amser in **uynet** *when it is time for us to go*).

(h) **In adverbs and adverbial phrases.**

In the interior of a sentence the initial consonant of an adverb or an adverbial phrase is often lenated, e.g. nyth elwir **bellach** byth yn vorwyn *thou shalt never more be called a maiden*, ny orffowysaf **vyth** *I will never rest*, pan daeth y paganyeit **gyntaf** y Iwerdon *when the pagans came first to Ireland*, bydwch yma **vlwydyn** y dyd hediw *be ye here a year to-day*, bu farw **vis whefrawr** *she died in the month of February*, pebyllaw a oruc **lawer o dydyeu** *he encamped many days*. In the same way lenation is found in preposition and suffixed pronoun, e.g. ny eill neb vynet **drwydi** no *er-gyd m. staske*, *one can go through it*, a gymero yr **ergit drossof i** *who shall take the blow in my stead*, hir uu **gennyf i** y nos honno *that night seemed long to me*.

NOTE 12.—In origin this is only a special case of post-verbal lenation, like the corresponding change in Irish, for which see Pedersen, KZ. xxxv. 332 sq.

NOTE 13.—Lenation is found of the initial consonants of some prepositions and conjunctions: **ar**=O. W. **guar** (Ir. for), **gen** by **can**, **wedy** by **gwedy**=O. W. **guetig**, **wrth**=O. W. **gwrth**, **dan** by **tan**, **dros**=O. W. **trus**, **drwy** by **trwy**=O. W. **troi**, **ban** by **pan**, **bei** by **pei**. The reason of the weakening here, however, seems to be that the words are pretonic.

(i) **After the prepositions am, ar, att, can, heb, o (a), tan, tres, trwy, uch, wrth, y, and frequently after the nominal preposition hyt,** e.g. **am** betheu *about things*; **ar** **vrys** *in haste*; **att** **Bwyll** to **Pwyll**; **gan** **bawb** *with every one*; **heb** **vwyd** *without food*; **o** **gerd** *of music*; **dan** **brenn** *under a tree*; **dros**

vor across the sea; **trwy lewenyd** through joy; **uch benn** above; **wrth Gynan** to Cynan; **y vynyd** upwards; **hyt galan Mei** till the first of May.

(k) After a negative in phrases like na wir it is not true RB. 105; **na well** it is not better RB. 61.

(l) After **mor how**, so and **neu or**, e.g. **mor druan how** wretched; **neu vuelyn or horn**.

(m) After interjections.

(a) The vocative is lenated after **a**, **ha**, **oia**, **och**, **ub** e.g. **a vorwyn** O maiden; **oia wr ho!** man; **och Ereint alas!** Gereint; **ub wyr alack!** men. But without any preceding particle lenation of the vocative is found, e.g. **dos vorwyn go, maiden.**

(b) After **llyma**, **llyna**, and **nachaf**, e.g. **llyma luossogrwyd** ^{m-lid, burse} yn ymlit see! there is a host following RB. II. 302; **llyna uedru yn drwc** there is bad behaviour; **nachaf uarchawc** yn dyuot behold! a horseman was coming.

B. LENATION OF THE PRONOUN.

17. The pronoun is lenated:—

(a) As subject or object, or emphasizing an infixed or suffixed pronoun or possessive adjective, e.g. **elwyf ui** I might go, **gallaf i** I can, **ny buum drwc i** I was not evil, **y rodaf inneu** I will give, **arhowch uiui** wait for me, **na chabla di uiui** do not blame me, **nyt atwaenwn i didi** I did not recognise thee, **ath gud ditheu** which ^{urows} ^{grows, to cover,} hides thee, **ohonaf i, ohonaf inneu** by me, **vy ysgwyd i** my shield, **dy grogi di** thy hanging, **dy lad ditheu thy slaying.**

^{gawd, to} ^{genyti, hang} NOTE 1.—But after final **t** **t** is usual, e.g. **y rodeist ti** thou hast given, **gan dy genyat ti** with thy leave, **dy vot titheu thy being.**

(b) Sometimes in apposition, e.g. **ni a awn ui a thi** we will go, **I and thou**, **keisswn ninneu ui a thi** let us seek, **I and thou.**

(c) After other lenating words, e.g. **gwae vi** woe to me, **neu vinneu** or **I**, **neu ditheu** or **thou.**

C. LENATION OF THE VERB.

18. The verb is lenated:—

(a) After infix'd pronoun of sg. 2, e.g. **yth elwir** *thou art called.*

(b) After relative **a**, e.g. **govyn a oruc** *he asked.*

(c) After the interrogative **pa**, **py**, e.g. **hyt na wydat pa** (or **py**) **wnaei** *so that she did not know what she should do*; **py liwy di** *why dost thou colour?*

(d) When the copula follows the predicate (§ 159), e.g. **llawen uu y uorwyn** *the maiden was glad.*

(e) After the verbal particle **yt** (§ 91 note 2) in the older language, e.g. **yt gaffei** *he should get.*

(f) After the verbal particle **ry** (but cf. § 21 note), e.g. **ry geveis** *I have got.* Similarly after **neur** (§ 95 note), e.g. **neur gavas** *he has got.*

peri, to cause, make, create. (g) After the interrogative **a**, e.g. **a bery di** *wilt thou effect?*

parhda, to remain, continue. (h) After the conjunctions **pan**, **tra**, **yny**, e.g. **pan golles** *when he lost*, **tra barhaawd** *while it lasted*, **tra vwyf** *as long as I am*, **yny glyw** *till he hears*, **yny welas** *till he saw*, **yny vyd** *till he is.*

~ gwybod (i) After the negatives **ny** (including **ony**, **pony**) and **na** (with the exception of the tenues § 21e), e.g. **ny allaf** *I cannot*, **ny ladaf** *I will not slay*, **kany vynny** *since thou dost not desire*, **pony wydut ti** *didst thou not know?* **na ovyn di** *do not ask*, **Duw a wyr na ladaf i** *God knows that I will not slay.*

NOTE.—But after **ny**, **na** the rule of lenation is not absolute. In particular initial **m** is commonly unchanged, e.g. **ny mynnaf** *I do not desire*, **hyt na mynnei** *so that he did not desire.* Further, initial **b** of forms of **bot to be** is commonly unlenated, e.g. **ny bu** *gystal it was not so good*; a wypo **na bo** *niuui who shall know that it is not I.* But in the imperative lenation seems to be the rule, e.g. **na uit amgeled gennwch** *be not troubled.* Non-lenation after **ny** comes from the old non-relative forms (§ 21 note). **Na** originally ended in a consonant (**nac**), so that after it the lenation is irregular; so far as it lenates it has followed the analogy of **ny**.

Nasal Mutation.

19. Nasal mutation is very irregularly written in Mid.W.MSS. The mutation of **nc** is expressed by **gk** or **gh**, the mutation of **nt**

commonly by **nt**, rarely by **nh**, the mutation of **mp** commonly by **mp**, sometimes by **mph** or **mh**. The mutation of **ng** is expressed by **gg** or **ngg**, the mutation of **nd**, **nb** by **n** or **nd**, and **m** or **mb**.

20. Nasal mutation is found :—

(a) After **vyn my**, e.g. **vygkyngkor**, **vyghyngkor** *my counsel*, **vyntat**, **vyntat** *my father*, **vympenn**, **vymphen**, **vymhen** *my head*, **vyggwreic** (**gwreic**) *my wife*, **vynggwely** *my bed*, **vynyvot**, **vyndyvot** *my coming*, **vymaraf** (**baraf**) *my beard*. *baraf*.

(b) After **yn in**, *into*, e.g. **ygkarchar**, **ygharchar** *in prison*, **ymperved**, **ymherved** *in the centre*, **ymhoen** (**poen**) *in punishment*; **yn diwed** (= **yn niwed**) *in the end*; **ymbwyt**, **ymwyt** (**bwyt**) *into food*.

(c) In certain phrases after numerals (chiefly with **blyned** *years* and **dieu**, **diwarnawt** *days*), e.g. **pump mlyned** *five years*, **chwech mlyned** RB. II. 397 (more usually **chwe blyned**) *six years*, **seith mlyned** *seven years*, **wyth mlyned** *eight years*, **naw mlyned** *nine years*, **naw nieu** *nine days*, **deng mlyned** *ten years*, **dec nieu** *ten days*, **deudec niwarnawt** *twelve days*, **pymtheng mlyned** *fifteen years*, **ugein mlyned** *twenty years*, **deugeint mlyned** *forty years*, **cant mlyned** *a hundred years*, **can mu a hundred kine**, **trychan mu three hundred kine**.

NOTE.—This usage started from those numerals which in Old Celtic ended in **n**: **seith** (cf. Ir. **secht** **n**-, Lat. **septem**); final **m** in Celtic became **n**, **naw** (cf. Ir. **nōi** **n**-, Lat. **novem**), **dec** (cf. Ir. **deich** **n**-, Lat. **decem**), **cant** (cf. Ir. **cēt** **n**-, Lat. **centun**).

Spirant Mutation.

21. This is found :—

(a) After the numerals **tri** *three* and **chwe(ch)** *six*, e.g. **tri chantref** *three cantreds*, **tri pheth** *three things*, **chwe thorth** *six loaves*.

(b) After **y her**, e.g. **y chlust** *her ear*, **y throet** *her foot*, **y phenn** *her head*.

(c) After the prepositions **ac**, **a with**, **tra beyond**, e.g. **a chledyf with a sword**, **a thi with thee**, **tra thonn beyond wave**.

tried in a fast; fel. tried
 (d) After the conjunctions **a(c)** and, **no(c)** than, **o** if, e.g. *mam a that father and mother, traet a phenn feet and head*; *gwaeth no chynt worse than before*; *o chigleu if he has heard*.

NOTE 1.—After **kwt** where spirant change is found: **cv threwna** where it settles BB. 44^b, but **kwt gaffei** (caffei) where he should get WB. 453; cf. *cud vit* BB. 44^b, *cwd nyd* where it will be FB. 146.

18(i)
 (e) After the negatives **ny** and **na(c)**, e.g. *ny chysgaf I will not sleep*, *ny thyrr does not break*, *ny phryn does not buy*; **na chwsc** do not sleep, **na thorrif** that I do not break, *na marchawc na phedestyr* neither horseman nor footman.

NOTE. 2.—But in the early poetry **ny** produces the spirant change only when it is non-relative; when it is relative a following **c**, **t**, or **p** is lenated, e.g. *ny char he does not love*, but *ny gar who does not love*. In the early poetry there is the same difference of treatment after the verbal particle **ry**, e.g. *ry charas has loved*, *ry garas who has loved*. This distinction between non-relative and relative forms must have extended to all consonants capable of mutation, but in the case of the other consonants confusion set in earlier. In later Mid. W. after **ny** the non-relative form has been generalised in the case of words beginning with **c**, **t**, **p**, the relative form, with certain exceptions, in the case of words beginning with other mutable consonants (cf. § 18 i). After **ry** the relative form was generalised. For further details see Eriu III. pp. 20 sq.

h in Sentence Construction.

22. After certain words **h** appears before a following word beginning with a vowel.

(a) After the infix and the possessive pronoun **m**, e.g. *am h-ymlityassant who followed me*, *om h-anvod against my will*.

(b) After the infix pronoun **e**, e.g. *ae h-arganvu who perceived him*.

(c) After **y her**, e.g. *y h-enw her name*.

NOTE.—In Irish also **h** appears after **a her**, e.g. *a h-ainm her name*. The Irish and Welsh **h** here comes from the original final **s** of the possessive.

arg m. a weapon; bl. -eu
 (d) After **an our**, e.g. *an h-arueu our arms*.

(e) After **eu, y their**, e.g. *eu h-arueu their arms*.

(f) After **ar** before **ugeint twenty**, e.g. *un ar h-ugeint twenty one*.

THE ARTICLE.

23. In O.W. the article is **ir** throughout, e.g. **ir pimphet eterin the fifth bird**, **dir finnaun to the fountain**. In Mid.W. **yr** remains before vowels and **h**, e.g. **yr amser the time**, **yr alanas** (from **galanas**) *the bloodfine*, **yr henwr the old man**; before other consonants except **y** it becomes **y**, e.g. **y bwyt the food**, **y wreic** (from **gwreic**) *the woman*; before **y** the usage varies, e.g. **yr iarll** or **y iarll the earl**. But if the article be fused together with a preceding conjunction or preposition, or if the **y** be elided after a preceding vowel, then **'r** remains, e.g. **y nef ar dayar heaven and earth**, **yn gyuagos yr gaer near to the city**, **gwiryon yw'r uorwyn** *honof i the maiden is innocent as regards me*.

SYNTAX OF THE ARTICLE.

24. (a) In addition to its use before common nouns the article appears regularly before the names of certain countries, such as **yr Africa Africa**, **yr Asia Asia**, **yr Alban Scotland**, **yr Almaen Germany**, **yr Eidal Italy**, **yr Yspaen Spain**, e.g. **vn yw yr Asia**, **deu yw yr Affrica**, **tri yw Europa Asia is one, Africa is two, Europe is three** FB. 216. Occasionally the article appears before names of persons, e.g. **yr Beli mawr** (= **y Beli uawr** WB. 191) *to Beli the Great* RB. 93, 2; **mwyhaf oe vrodyr y karei Lud y Lleuelys Llud loved Lleuelys more than any of his other brothers** ib.

(b) The article is not used before a noun followed by a dependent genitive, e.g. **gwyr ynys y kedyrn the men of the island of the strong**, unless it be accompanied by a demonstrative pronoun, e.g. **or meint gwyrtheu hwnnw from that amount of miracles**, or unless the genitive be the equivalent of an adjective, e.g. **y werin eur the golden chessmen**, **y moch coet the wild pigs** (lit. *the pigs of the wood*), **y peir dateni the cauldron of rebirth, the regenerative cauldron**.

THE NOUN.

NUMBERS AND CASES.

25. In Welsh the old Celtic declension is completely broken down. Of the three genders the neuter has been lost. The dual, which, as in Irish, is always preceded by the numeral for *two*, in some classes of nouns would phonetically have fallen together with the singular; in Welsh this has been generalised so that the dual (apart from forms like **deu ychen** *two oxen*) coincides in form with the singular; a trace of the dual inflection remains in the lenition of a following adjective, e.g. **deu vul gadarn** (from **cadarn**) *two ^{big} strong mules*.

strong mules, deu vilgi vronwynnion vrychion two whitebreasted brindled greyhounds. In the regular inflexion there remains only one case for each number; in the singular this corresponds sometimes to the old nominative, e.g. **car** *friend* = Ir. *carae*, sometimes to the form of the oblique cases, e.g. **breuant** *windpipe* = Ir. *brāge*, g. *brāgat*; a few traces of lost cases still survive in phrases, e.g. **meudwy** *hermit* (lit. *servant of God*), where **dwy** is the genitive of **duw**; **erbyn** *against* (= Ir. *ar chiunn*), where **pynn** (from **pendī*, from **pendū*) is the dative of **penn** *head*; **peunyd** *every day*, **peunoeth** *every night*, where **peun-**, which in O.W. would be ***poun-**, comes from **popn-*, the old accusative singular of **pob** *every*.

SYNTAX OF THE CASES.

26. As in Irish, the nominative may stand absolutely at the beginning of the sentence to introduce the subject of discourse, e.g. **y wreic honn** *ym penn pythwnos a mis y byd beichogi idi*, lit. *this woman, at the end of a fortnight and a month there will be conception to her*. In prose the genitive follows the noun on which it depends, e.g. **enw y mab** *the name of the son*; in poetry it may precede, e.g. **byt lywaydur** = **llywaydur byt** *the ruler of the world*; sometimes, as in Irish, it is used after an adjective meaning *with respect to a thing*, e.g. **nŷ bŷd y anuodlawn y phrŷt** *thou wilt not*

lit. 16 nights
(M-8, 149)

be displeased with her form. The accusative can be recognised only from the construction; in poetry the accusative of a place-name is common after verbs of motion, e.g. dywed *y down Arwystli* say that we will come to *Arwystli* MA. 192^b.

FORMATION OF THE PLURAL.

27. A. The plural is based on Old Celtic plural formations.

(a) Plural with *i* inflection (§ 7b), e.g. *march horse*: *meirch*, *manach monk*: *meneich*, *maen stone*: *mein*, *oen lamb*: *wyn*, *asgell wing*: *esgyll*, *corn horn*: *cyrn*, *escob bishop*: *escyb*, *gwr man*: *gwyr*.

NOTE 1.—This represents the old plural formation of *-o-* stems, e.g. *meirch* from **marci* from **marcoi*. In part, however, it might represent the plural of *-i* stems, cf. Ir. *sūili eyes*: *sūl eye*. In *dagr* *tear* the plur. *deigr* (= Ir. *dēr*) comes from **dacru*, the plur. of a neut. *-u-* stem.

NOTE 2.—Many substantives which regularly form their plural otherwise, particularly such as form their plural in *-ion*, follow this inflexion after numerals above *two*, e.g. *tri gweis* *three boys*, *seith meib* *seven sons* (GC. 2 283).

(b) Plural in *-eu*, *-ieu* (O.W. *-ou*, *-iou*), e.g. *gen jaw*: *geneu*, *penn head*: *penneu*, *cleddyf sword*: *cledyveu*, *pebilly tent*: *pebillyeu*, *glin knee*: *glinyeu*.

NOTE 3.—*-ou*, *-eu* started from *-oues*, the nom. pl. of *-u-* stems, cf. Gaulish *Lugoves*.

(c) Plural in *-on* *-ion*, e.g. *medyc physician*: *medygon*, *cenaw whelp*: *cenawon*, *lleidr robber*: *lladron*, *mab son*: *meibyon*, *dyn man*: *dynyon*, *gelyn enemy*: *gelynyon*. This is the common ending of adjectives.

NOTE 4.—*morwyn maiden* becomes in the plural *morynyon*.

NOTE 5.—*-on* is based on *-ōnes*, the nom. pl. of masc. and fem. *-n-* stems, cf. Gaulish *Lingōnes*. The borrowed *lleidr robber*: *lladron* represents an older **latrī* (from **latrū latrō*); **latrōnes*; similarly *dreic dragon*: *dragon*, *Seis Saxon*: *Saeson*.

(d) Other old consonantal plurals, e.g. *car relative*: *carant* (from **carants*: **carantes* = Ir. *carae*: *carait*), *ci dog*: *cwn* (from **kuū*: **kunes*), *ych ox*: *ychen*, *brawt brother*: *broder*, *troet foot*: *traet*, *ty house*: *tei* (an old neut.-*s*-stem, cf. Ir. *tech*:

spurious forms
3. M.-J. 212
pl. *dagran*, s.
deigrayn

N.B.

tige). Under the influence of §27a **carant** became **cereint**, **broder** became **brodyr**; in the same way may be explained **nei nephew**: **neieint, gof smith**: **goveint**. Some neut. -n-stems make their plur. in -ein, e.g. **enw** (O.W. **anu**) *name*: **enwein**, **cam step**: **cemmein**; here ***-en** might have been expected as in Ir. **bēim blow**: **bēmmen**; the change of ***-en** to **-ein** may be explained as above.

28. B. The plural is formed by various suffixes, many of which appear in the formation of abstract nouns.

(a) **-awr, -iawr**, e.g. **ysgwytyt** *shield*: **ysgwydawr, gwaew spear**: **gwaywawr** (also **gwaewar, gwewyr**), **cat battle**: **cadyawr**.

NOTE.—This formation is mostly poetical.

(b) **-awt (= -awd)**, e.g. **pysc** *fish*: **pyscawt, gorwyd steed**: **gorwydawt**.

(c) **-et (= -ed)**, e.g. **merch** *daughter*: **merchet, pryf worm**: **pryvet**.

(d) **-ed (= -ed̄)**, e.g. **bys** *finger*: **byssed, dant tooth**: *danned*, **gwreic** *woman*: **gwraged**.

(e) **-eit, -ieit (= -eid, -ieid)**, e.g. **mil** *animal*: **mileit, barwn baron**: **barwneit, barwnyeit**.

(f) **-i**, e.g. **llestyr** *vessel*: **llestri, cawr** *giant*: **cewri, saer artificer**: **seiri**.

(g) **-ot (= -od)**, e.g. **hyd** *stag*: **hyddot, llwdn** *beast*: **llydnot**.

(h) **-oed (= -oed̄)**, e.g. **mor** *sea*: **moroed, ieith** *language*: **ieithoed**.

(i) **-yd (= -yd̄)**, e.g. **avon** *stream*: **avonyd, gwlat** *country*: **gwledyd, chwaer** *sister*: **chwioryd**.

29. C. Some nouns are collective, with a singular formation in -ynn masc., -enn fem., e.g. **adar** *birds*: **ederyn** *a bird*, **calaf** *reeds*: **celevyn** *a reed*, **coll** *hazles*: **collenn** *a hazle*, **tywys** *ears of corn*: **tywysen** *a corn ear*.

also
gwledyd &
gwledi

THE ADJECTIVE.

GENDER.

30. There is a special form of the feminine only in the singular, and only in adjectives containing **y**, **w**, which in the feminine became **e**, **o** (§ 7a), e.g. **gwynn** *white*: **gwen**, **melyn** *yellow*: **melen**, **bychan** *small*: **bechan**, **brith** *variegated*: **breith**, **llwmm** *bare*: **llomm**, **crwnn** *round*: **cronn**.

In the singular the adjective is lenated after a feminine noun, e.g. **gwreic dec** *a beautiful woman* (§ 16ba); in the plural there is no lenation.

NOTE.—In the Celtic adjective there were **-o-** stems, **-i-** stems and **-u-** stems, which are distinguishable in O.Ir., e.g. **tromm** *heavy* from ***trummo-s**, **crundi** *round* from ***crundi-s**, and **il** *much* from ***pelu-s**. Only the **-o-** stems had a fem. in **-a**, so that only in these is the Welsh change of vowel etymologically justified. But in Welsh, after the loss of final syllables, the three classes were indistinguishable in the masculine, and the vowel-change in the feminine spread analogically from the **-o-** stems to the others, e.g. **crwnn** from ***crundis** formed a feminine **cronn** after the analogy of **tromm**: **trwmm**, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PLURAL.

31. The plural is formed:—

- (a) By change of vowel e.g. **bychan** *small*: **bychein**, **ieuanc** *young*: **ieueinc**.
- (b) By adding **-on**, e.g. **du** *black*: **duon**, **gwineu** *bay*: **gwineuon**.
- (c) By adding **-yon** (its usual formation), e.g. **gwynn** *white*: **gwynnyon**, **melyn** *yellow*: **melynyon**.

CONCORD.

Gender.

32. In the singular the attributive adjective agrees in gender with its noun, e.g. **gwas melyn** *an auburn lad*, **morwyn benngrech velen** *a curly-headed auburn maiden*. With the predicative adjective agreement is also found, e.g. **un** *ohonunt oed amdrom* *one of them was very heavy* RB. 54, 17, oed **amdroch**

llynges *the fleet was shattered* MA. 150^b, **bit wenn gwylyan** *the seagull is white* FB. 247, **llem awel** *keen is the wind* FB. 255, **ys lledan y lenn** *its mantle is broad* FB. 146, **bolch y lauyn** *his blade is notched* MA. 172^a; but here the masculine form is also found, e.g. **llym awel** *keen is the wind* BB. 45^a 1, **pan yw gwyrd llinos** *when the linnet is green* FB. 133, **oedd bwlc hlafn yn llaw gynnefin** *the blade was notched in a practised hand* MA. 217^b, **guaedlyd y lein** *bloody is his spear* MA. 184^a.

Number.

33. With the attributive adjective there is concord, the dual or a singular noun preceded by a numeral having the construction of the plural, e.g. **danned hiryon melynyon** *long yellow teeth*, **deu vackwy wineuon ieueinc** *two auburn young lads*, **pedeir meillionen gwynnyon** *four white blades of clover*. But there are many exceptions; with certain adjectives the singular is regularly used; such are adjectives in **-awc**, **-awl**, **-eid**, **-ic**, comparatives and superlatives, some other simple adjectives such as **mawr** *great*, **tec** *beautiful*, and compound adjectives; e.g. **gwyr arvawc** *armed men* (but exceptionally **o vrenhined coronogyon** *of crowned kings* WB. p. 90^a), **llygeit hebogeid** *hawklike eyes*, **niveroed mawr** *great numbers*, **dyrnodeu calet-chwerw** *hard bitter buffets*. With the predicative adjective there are found on the one hand, e.g. **bychein ynt wynteu** *they are small* RB. 60, **wynteu a veint veirw** *they would be dead* Hg. I. 138, **oedd beilch gweilch** *heroes were proud* MA. 217^b, **kertoryon** *neud ynt geith* *now poets are captive* ^{53.} ~~caeth~~. MA. 157^b, on the other hand, e.g. **cadarn oed y holl aelodau** *all his limbs were strong* CM. 26, **balch iawn yw dy eiryeu** *thy words are right haughty* CM. 34, **marw ynn** *they are dead* MA. 164^a, **rud ynt wy** *they are red* FB. 284, **doeth y veirt** *his bards are learned* MA. 262^a, **ys da y gampeu** *his feats are good* MA. 237^b. The whole subject needs a thorough investigation.

Order.

34. (a) In Welsh, as in the other Celtic languages, the adjective normally follows the noun, e.g. **dyn doeth a wise man**, **gwreic**

*hawk, a
bader*

dec *a fair woman*, **arveu** **trymyon** *heavy arms*. In Celtic, when the adjective preceded, it formed a compound with the noun, e.g. Gaulish **Cambo-dunum**, which would in W. be ***cam-din**, O.Brit. **Cuno-maglos** lit. *lofty chief* = W. **Cynvael**, W. **hen-dyn** *old man* (= Ir. *sen-duine*) from ***seno-dunyos**, W. **prif-dinas** *chief city* (cf. Ir. *prīm-dūn chief fort*), W. **hen-wrach** *old hag*, which would in Irish be ***sen-fracc**. From this principle W. has departed in that, under conditions the details of which have still to be investigated, the inflected adjective may precede the noun, e.g. **bolch-lauyn** *a cutting blade* MA. 263^a, **gwen** **llaw** *white hand* MA. 153^b, **amryvaelon** **gerdeu** *various songs*.

(b) In various phrases the noun with the preposition **o**, **a** follows the adjective, e.g. *ys drwc a gedymdeith* *a uuost di thou hast been a sorry comrade*, **bychan a dial** *oed an lloski ni our burning were a small revenge*, *ys dyhed o beth it is a strange thing*.

THE PREDICATIVE NOUN AND ADJECTIVE WITH YN.

35. A predicative noun or adjective is often preceded by **yn** (lenating), e.g. *gwedy llosci canhwyll ohonei yn oleuat* *idaw after she had lighted a candle as a light to him*, *mi ath roessum yn wreic y Uanawydan* *I have given thee as a wife to Manawyddan*, *ych gelwir chwi yn Grystonogyon* *ye are called Christians*, *neum goruc yn oludawc* *he has made me wealthy*, *a phob ty a welei yn llawn o win and every house he saw full of wine*, *yd oed ef yn holliach* *he was quite well*, *un a welei yn amdrom* *one (fem.) he saw very heavy*, *paham y maent hwy yn varw o newyn* *why are they dead with hunger?* *mi a wnaf seith cant ohonawch yn ueirw* *I will make seven hundred of you dead men*, *an gunel in rit* *may He make us free*, *eu gwneuthur yn rydyon* *to make them free*, *eu clusteu yn gochyon* *their ears red*, *eu harwydyon yn purwynn* *their standards pure white*. The concord after the feminine and the plural still needs investigation.

ADJECTIVE PHRASES.

36. In place of a simple adjective may be found an adjectival phrase, e.g. **gwr dirvawr y veint** *a man of huge size* (lit. *a man huge his size*), **eurwalch balch bolch y daryan** *a proud golden hero with hacked shield* (lit. *hacked his shield*), **gwreic digonach y thecket** *a woman of more perfect beauty*, **dymodeu diuessured eu meint** *mighty buffets*, **drwc a dyn y thygetuen** *a woman of unhappy fate* (lit. *ill of a woman her fate*), **ys drwc a wyr eu dihenyd** *vydem ni we should be men of an ill ending*, **pan yttoedynt yn digrifaf gantunt** *eu gware when they were most interested in their play*, **y wreic vwyhaf a garei** *the woman whom he most loved.*

COMPARISON.

37. (a) The regular suffix of the comparative is **-ach**, of the superlative **-haf** (for the phonetic changes see § 11g), e.g.—

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
tec (= <i>teg</i>) <i>beautiful</i>	tegach	teckaf
tlawt (= <i>tlawd</i>) <i>poor</i>	tlodach	tlottaf
cyffelyb <i>like</i>	cyffelybach	cyffelyppaf

NOTE.—In Mod. W. the consonantism of the superlative has spread to the comparative, e.g. *teg*, *tegach*, *teckaf*.

(b) The following are irregular:—

agos	}	nes (Ir. <i>nessa</i>)	nesaf (Ir. <i>nessam</i>)
cyfagos			
bychan <i>small</i>		llei (Ir. <i>lugu</i>)	lleiaf (Ir. <i>lugem</i>)
da <i>good</i>		gwell	goreu
drwc <i>evil</i>		gwaeth	gwaethaf
hawd <i>easy</i>		haws	hawsaf
hen <i>old</i> (Ir. <i>sen</i>)		hyn (Ir. <i>siniu</i>)	hynaf
hir <i>long</i> (Ir. <i>sir</i>)		hwy (Ir. <i>sia</i>)	hwyaf (Ir. <i>siam</i>)
ieuanc <i>young</i> (Ir. <i>ōac</i>)		ieu (Ir. <i>ōa</i>)	ieuaf (Ir. <i>ōam</i>)
isel <i>low</i> (Ir. <i>issel</i>)		is	isaf
* llydan <i>broad</i> (Ir. <i>lethan</i>)		llet (Ir. <i>letha</i>)	llettaf
mawr <i>great</i> (Ir. <i>mōr</i>)		mwy (Ir. <i>mōa</i>)	mwyhaf (Ir. <i>mōam</i>)
* tren <i>strong</i> (Ir. <i>trēn</i>)		trech (Ir. <i>tressa</i>)	trechaf (Ir. <i>tressam</i>)
* uchel <i>high</i> (Ir. <i>ūassal</i>)		uch	uchaf

Construction of the Comparative and Superlative.

38. (a) The comparative is followed by **no**, before vowels **noc** *than*, e.g. ny bu **hwy no hynny** *it was not longer than that*, **mwy a vyrywys ef y dyd hwnnw noc undyd** *more he threw on that day than on any single day*.

(b) The superlative is followed by the preposition **o**, e.g. y uorwyn **deckaf onadunt** *the fairest maiden of them*.

(c) In sentences like *the more the better* the superlative is used, e.g. **pei vwyhaf y lladei ef y march pellaf vydei hitheu y wrthaw ef the more he struck the horse the farther she was from him** RB. 9, 13; **goreu yw gennyf i bo kyntaf** *the sooner it is the better it pleases me* RB. 12, 4.

THE EQUATIVE.

39. The possession by two objects of a quality in the same degree is expressed by a derivative in **-het** (= **-hed**) from the adjective preceded by **cyn-**, **cy-**, e.g. **kynduhet (du)** *as black as jet*, **kyngadarnet (cadarn)** *as strong as Adam*, **kyndecket (tec)** *as fair as she*, **kynvelynet (melyn)** *as yellow as gold*, **kynehofnet (ehovyn)** *as hynny as fearless as that*, **kynwynnet (gwynn)** *as airy as white as snow*, **kygadarnet a brenhin** *as strong as a king*, **kyduet ar muchud** *as black as jet*, **kywynnet ar alaw** *as white as the lily*.

NOTE 1.—The Celtic preposition **com-** would in Welsh become **cym-**, **cyn-**, **cyf-**, **cy-** according to the following sound, and would be liable to various changes in connexion with a following consonant, e.g. **com** + vowel > **cyf**, **com** + l > **cyfl-**, **com** + w > **cy-**, **com** + p > **cymh-**, **com** + b > **cymm-**, **com** + g > **cyng-**, **com** + d > **cynn-**, etc.; there is an interesting example of the regular development in **cythrymheth (trwmm)** RB. 112, for **ntr** becomes **thr**. But the form **cyn-** with analogical lenation became the general form before all sounds, though for a time it had to contend with **cy-**, the form which would arise in Celtic before initial **w**. For a discussion of the formation see Zimmer KZ. xxxiv. 161 sq., Loth Rev. Celt. xviii. 392 sq., Stern CZ. iii. 135 sq.

NOTE 2.—Equality may also be expressed by **mor—a**, e.g. **pryf mor dielw a hynny** *a creature so vile as that*, **am gyllafan mor anwedus ac a wnaethoed** *on account of a crime so base as he had committed*.

THE ADVERB.

40. The adverb is regularly formed from the adjective by prefixing **yn** (lenating), e.g. **yn vawr** (**mawr**) *greatly*, **yn llawen** *gladly*,

yn drwmm (trwmm) *heavily*, yn well *better*, yn vwyhaf *most*. But, if it precedes the verb, the adjective is used without yn, e.g. mynch y dywedut *thou didst often say*; in the following sentence both forms occur: kanys mwy y karyssei ef hi nor rei ereill eiryoet. a hitheu yn y dremygu ynteu yn vwy nor rei ereill *for he had always loved her more than the others, while she contemned him more than the others* RB. II. 65.

THE NUMERALS.

41. CARDINALS AND ORDINALS.

<i>One, etc.</i>	<i>First, etc.</i>
i. un	cyntaf
ii. deu, f. dwy	eil
iii. tri, f. teir	trydyd, f. tryded
iv. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir	petwyryd, petweryd, f. petwared; also pedwyryd, etc.
v. pump	pymhet
vi. chwech, chwe	chwechet
vii. seith	seithvet
viii. wyth	wythvet
ix. naw	nawvet
x. dec, deng	degvet
xi. un ar dec	unvet ar dec
xii. deudec	deudegvet
xiii. tri, f. teir, ar dec	trydyd, f. tryded, ar dec
xiv. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir, ar dec	petwyryd, etc., f. petwared, etc., ar dec
xv. pymthec, pymtheng	pymthegvet
xvi. un ar bymthec	unvet ar bymthec
xvii. deu, f. dwy, ar bymthec	eil ar bymthec
xviii. tri, f. teir, ar bymthec	trydyd, f. tryded, ar bymthec
xix. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir, ar bymthec, un eisieu o ugein	petwyryd, etc., f. petwared, etc., ar bymthec
xx. ugeint, ugein	ugeinvet

NOTE.—The form *deng* is found only before nouns beginning with certain sounds, cf. Rev. Celt. XXVIII. 201.

xxi.-xcix. In O.W. **trimuceint** is found for *thirty*. The usual reckoning, however, is by multiples of *twenty* :—**deugein(t)** (O.W. **douceint**) *forty*, **deugeintvet** *fortieth*, **trugein(t)** *sixty*, **trugeinvet** *sixtieth*, **petwarugein(t)** *eighty*, **petwarugeinvet** *eightieth*. The intermediate numbers are expressed by addition, e.g. **un ar hugein(t)** *twenty-one*, **dec erydyr ar hugeint** *thirty ploughs*, **deudec brenhin ar hugeint** *thirty-two kings*, **deng mlyned a deugeint** *fifty years*, **deudeng mlyned a thrugeint** *seventy-two years*, **petwyryd ar ugeint** *twenty-fourth*. This reckoning may extend beyond a hundred, e.g. **pedeir gwlat a seith ugeint** *one hundred and forty-four countries*.

c.-ccicō. **Cant hundred**, **canvet hundredth**. From this the other hundreds are formed by prefixing the cardinals :—**deucant** or **deugant**, **trichant**, **petwarcant**, **pumcant**, **chwechant**, **seithcant**, **wythcant**, **nawcant**. **Mil thousand**, **dwy vil** = *two thousand*, etc. **Un vlwydyn ar bymthec ar hugeint a deucant** = 236 years; **chwech marchawc a thrugeint a phumcant** = 566 horsemen; **deudeng mlyned a thrugeint ac wythcant** = 872 years; **deg mlyned a phetwar ugeint a chant a mil** = 1190 years. **ccicō. myrd** *myriad*.

Syntax of the Cardinals and Ordinals.

42. (a) After **deu**, **dwy**, the singular (i.e. historically the dual § 25) form is regularly used; but there are exceptions, e.g. **deu ychen** *two oxen* (where, however, the form might be dual), **dwy chwiored** *two sisters* LA. 39, RB. II. 39, **dwy burloywduon** *hirueinon aelev* *two brilliant black long slender eyebrows* (by **dwy ael**) LA. 93, **deu rudellyon lygeit** *two ruddy eyes* ib., **deu perffeithloyw gochyon rudyeu** *two perfect brilliant red cheeks* ib., **deu nyeint** *two nephews* RB. II. 69, **dwy wraged** *two wives* ib. 239 **dwy vlyned** *two years* ib. 240. As to the higher numbers the general rule is that, if there be a plural with internal vowel change (§ 27a), the plural is used, e.g. **tri meib** *three sons*, but otherwise the noun is in the singular, e.g. **teir ynys** *three islands* (pl. **ynysed**), **petwar marchawc** *four horsemen* (pl. **marchogyon**). There are, however,

exceptions, e.g. **teir chwioryd** *three sisters*, **pump gwraged** *five women*, **trychant tei** *three hundred houses*; so very often with **dyd** *day* pl. **dieu**, and **blwydyn** *year* pl. **blyned**. Compare the exceptions after **deu** above. Another mode of expression is, e.g. **tri chawr o gewri** *three giants*, lit. *three giants of giants*.

(b) The ordinals precede the noun, e.g. **y betwarded** *vlwydyn* *the fourth year*. But **cyntaf** usually follows, e.g. **y marchawc** *kyntaf* *the first horseman*; sometimes, however, it precedes, e.g. **kýntaw geir** a *dýwedaw* *the first word that I will say* BB. 41^b 1. The ordinal may denote not the order in a series, but, as also in Irish, one of a certain number, e.g. *odena y kerdus er tir a naw kedem-deith ganthav*, **ar nauvet** *a las ar hynt thence he came to land with nine comrades, and one of the nine was slain at once* Arch. Cambr. 1866 p. 114, **ý trýdý gwr** a *dienghis o Gamlan* *one of the three men who escaped from Camlan* WB. 463; **e tredyt anhebchor** *one of the three indispensables* BCh. 8.

DISTRIBUTIVES.

43. These are expressed by prefixing **pob** *every* to the cardinal, e.g. *eu bwrw pob dec pob deudec* *throwing them by tens and twelves* Hg. II. 160, *gwin ý bid hi ý vedwen in diffrin Guý a sirth ý chegev* **pop vn pop dvý** *happy the birch in the valley of the Wye, whose branches fall by twos and threes* BB. 24^a. *ones and twos*

MULTIPLICATIVES.

44. These are expressed by **gweith** f. preceded by the cardinal, e.g. **unweith** *once*, **dwy weith** *twice*, **teir gweith** *thrice*, **pedeir gweith** *four times* etc.

THE PRONOUN.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The Independent Pronoun.

45. Independent pronouns fall into three sub-divisions, (a) the simple pronoun, (b) the emphatic pronoun, (c) the conjunctive or contrasting pronoun (*I also*, *I on my part*, *I on the other hand*,

etc.) When attached to a verb as its subject the pronouns are liable to weakening, e.g. **vi**, **i** for **mi**, **di** for **ti**, **ditheu** for **titheu**. Classes (a) and (c) are used also to reinforce an infixed pronoun (§49a), a pronominal preposition (§52), or a possessive pronoun (§56), or possessive adjective (§ 58) ; then, too, they are liable to the same reduction (§ 17a).

(a) Simple.	(b) Emphatic.	(c) Conjunctive.
<i>I, me</i> mi , vi , vy , i , y .	mivi , myvi , myvy , vivi , vyvi .	minheu , minneu , inneu .
<i>We, us</i> ni , ny .	nini , nyny .	ninheu , ninneu .
<i>Thy, thee</i> ti , di , dy , de .	tidi , tydi , dydi , dydy .	titheu , ditheu .
<i>Ye, you</i> chwi .	chwichwi .	chwitheu .
<i>He, him</i> ef (O.W. em).	efo .	ynteu .
<i>She, her</i> hi , hy .	hihi .	hitheu .
<i>They, them</i> (h) wy , (h) wynt .	(h) wyntwy .	(h) wynteu .
	(h) wynt .	

NOTE 1.—In **chwi** the **w** may be omitted after **w** in the verb, e.g. **ewchi** *go ye*, **dowchi** *come ye*.

NOTE 2.—**wy** is the earlier form, which became **wynt** under the influence of the ending **-nt** of the 3 plur. of the verb, just as O.Ir. **é** *they* became in Mid.Ir. **iat**. In Mid.W. **wynt** is particularly used when it precedes the verb, e.g. **wynt a welynt** *they saw*, but **y gwelynt wy**; this, however, is a later distinction, in earlier Welsh **wy** is used everywhere, e.g. **wy gwnaethant** *they did*, **wy ladassant** *they slew*.

46. The indépendent pronouns are used as the subject of a sentence, as the object of a sentence, where, however, they enter into concurrence with the infixed pronoun (§ 48), (which, to judge from Irish, was the original method of expressing the object), after prepositions which did not enter into a unity with the pronoun (§ 52), and after some conjunctions. The following examples will illustrate the usage :—

(a) **mi** a **wnaf** *I will do* ; **pan y gweleis i ef** *when I saw him* ; **nyt yspeilwys ynteu** **vi** *he did not strip me* ; **a rithwys Duw cyn no mi** *whom God created before me* ; **ti** a **wely** *thou wilt see* ; a **wely di** *dost thou see* ? **kymer dy hun ef** *take it thyself* ; **nyt oes seith cantref**

There?

well noc **wy** *they are not seven cantreds better than they*; gyt ac **wynt** *along with them*.

(b) kynt y kyuarchawd ef well y mi no **miui** idaw ef *he greeted me before I greeted him*; pa le y keisswn i **dydi?** pan geissych di **vyvi**, keis parth ar India “*where should I seek thee?*” “*When thou seekest me, seek towards India*”; gofyn a oruc idi ae **hihi** oed yn peri hynny *he asked her if it was she who was causing that*.

(c) Mivi a rodaf vyg cret, heb hi, na charaf i dydi ac nath vynnaf yn dragwydawl. **minneu** a rodaf vyg cret, heb y Peredur, na dywedaf **ynneu** eir byth wrth Gristiawn yny adewych **ditheu** arnat vyg caru i yn vwyhaf gwr “*I pledge my faith*,” said she, “*that I do not love thee and that I will not desire thee to all eternity*.” “*I, on my part*,” said Peredur, “*pledge my faith that I will never speak a word to Christian soul, until thou shalt confess that thou lovest me more than any man*,” ac yn keissaw bwrw y gelein ar y march yn y kyfrwy, y dygwydei **ynteu** yr llawr ac y dodei **hitheu** diaspat and as she sought to cast the corpse on the horse into the saddle, it kept falling to the ground, and she raised a cry.

NOTE.—**ynteu** etc., is also used before a proper name, e.g. y wybot dy atteb di am hynny y deuthum i. Rof i a Duw, heb **ynteu** Bwyll, llyna vy atteb i ytti, “*I have come to learn thy answer about that*.” “*Between God and me*,” said Pwyll, “*here is thy answer*” RB. 11. cf. RB. 25, 65, 77, 79, 81, etc., **wynteu y Galissyeit** CM. 1; before a common noun, e.g. sef a wnaeth **ynteu yr eryr** *this the eagle did* RB. 78, a hitheu **wreic** Teirnon a gytsynnywys and the wife of Teirnon agreed RB. 22; after a proper name, e.g. **Troilus ynteu lleiaf** nab y Briaif oed herwyd oet **Troilus was Priam's youngest son** RB. II. 7, so RB. 14, II. 8, 9, 14, 22, **Castor a Pholux** **wynteu** a aethant **Castor and Pollux went** RB. II. 9, y **Telepus** **ynteu** RB. II. 17; after a common noun, e.g. a **gwyr** **Troea** **wynteu** a ymhoelasant and the men of **Troy** on their part returned RB. II. 20; and in instances like: y gelwit hi Lundein **neu ynteu** Lwendrys *it was called Llundein or Lwendrys* RB. 93, **neu ynteu** ony edy hynny udunt or again if you do not allow them that RB. II. 44. Cf. Mod. W. **ynte**.

47. **Issem, ysef, sef.** In O.W. the pron. **em** is used with **iss**, **is** is in phrases like **issem i anu** *that is his name*. From **issem** comes in Mid.W. **ysef, sef**, e.g. **ysef** a rodaf inneu *this is what I will give*; **sef**, **gwreic** a vynnawd **Kicua** *that was the wife he desired*, **Kigfa**; **ssef** a gafas yn y chyghor fo y ynyalwch *this is what she resolved upon, to flee into a wilderness*; **sef** y kyrehassant y dref uchaf o Arllechwedd *they made for the highest town of Arllechwedd*;

celain nf.
dy-gwydaw
diarbad nf.

according to, by

ym-chaelnd (-
chaelnd) to return,
turn

7
yngialwch =
anialwch n.m.

arglwyd, heb ynteu, minneu a allaf dy rydhau ditheu. **sef** ual y gallaf "Lord," said he, "I can free thee. This is how I can do it;" **ssef** y gwelynt varchawc then they saw a horseman. In a similar way **ef** is used by itself, e.g. pan dyuu y thymp idi, **ef** a dyuu y hiawnbwyll idi when her time of labour came, then her right senses came to her.

n.m.

48.

Infixed Pronoun.

Sing.

Plur.

1. *me -m-**us -n-*2. *thee -th-**you -ch-*3. *him, her, it -s-, -e-**them -s-, -e-*

REMARKS.

49. (a) The infix pronoun may be strengthened by putting the corresponding simple or conjunctive pronoun after the verb, e.g. a thydi **am** gwely **i** and thou shalt see me, euo **ath** gud **ditheu** he will hide thee.

audyew

(b) In the third person **-e-** is used after the relative particle **a**, e.g. mi **ae** gwelaf *I see him*, and after the conjunction **trae**, e.g. **trae** llathei pob tri *while he slew them by threes* BB. 48^a, mi **ae** kynhalyaf hyt **trae** gallwyf *I shall maintain it as long as I can* Hg. I, 4; elsewhere **-s-** is used. After the verbal particle **yd-**, however, if the verb begins with a consonant, there is no visible pronoun of the third person, e.g. **y** gwelaf *I see her* RB. 278, 6; a phan **i** gweles meibion Collwyn and when the sons of Collwyn saw him MA. 729^a; if the verb begins with a vowel **yh** appears, e.g. **yh** hanuones *sent it* WB. 104, **y** hedewýnt *they left them* WB. 186; similarly after **y**ny *until*, e.g. **ny** dygaf **i** un daryan **y**ny hanuono Duw im *I shall not bear any shield till God send it to me* Hg. I. 15. After **pan** *when* the infix pronoun is regularly preceded by **y-**, e.g. **pan** **yth** wnaethpwyt **ti** *when thou wast made*; in the third person it is **pan** **y(h)**, e.g. **pan** **y** harcho udunt *when he asks it of them* LA. 56.

tanyam, b.

(c) In early poetry in connexion with **ny** and **ry** there are in the third person special forms, **nwy**, **nyw**, **rw**y, **ryw**, used when the verb is relative, e.g. ir nep **nuy** hatnappo *to one who does not*

għen-nu, Lord, nobleman, ruler
 recognise it BB. 4^b, nyt kerdaur **nyu** moluy *he is not a poet who does not praise him* MA. 174^b, y ren **rwy** digonsei *the King who had ^{għidawn} made them* FB. 138. In non-relative usage the infixd pron. after **ny** is **-s-**, the form of the non-relative infixd pronoun after **ry** I have not been able to establish.

NOTE.—The infixd pronoun may, as in Irish, anticipate a following object, e.g. *ai torro hac aý dimanu j̄ bryeint hunn who shall violate and diminish this privilege*, *aý enrydedocao j̄ breint hunn who shall respect this privilege* Lib. Land. 121, *y harchwn ni dy drugared we ask thy mercy* RB. II. 44.

50. The infixd pronoun follows:—

(a) The relative particle **a**, e.g. *mynn y gwr a-n gwnaeth by Him who made us*, *Duw a-ch nodho may God protect you*, *mi a-e harhoaf I will await him, her, it, or them*, *a-e lladawd ef who killed him, y niver a-e gwelei wynt the multitude that saw them*.

(b) The verbal particle **yd**, e.g. *y-m gelwir I am called*, *ywch kymhellasant they have compelled you*.

(c) The infixing particle **a-** (§ 94), e.g. *a-m bo may there be to me*, *a-th volaf I will praise thee*, *a-s rodwy trindawt trugared may the Trinity give him mercy*, *gwedi a-n gwelwch after ye see us*, *pei a-s archut if thou hadst asked it*, *kyt a-m llatho though he should slay me*. So when this **a-** has been replaced by **y-**, e.g. *y-s rodho Duw ymi may God give it me* LA. 121.

(d) The verbal particle **ry-** in the earlier language, e.g. *ry-m goruc he has made me*. But in later Mid.W. the pronoun is infixd before **ry-** by means of **yd-**, e.g. *y-th ry gereis I have loved thee*.

(e) The particle **neu-**, e.g. *neu-m goruc he has made me* MA. 141^a, *neu-s cud hides it* FB. 272.

(f) Sometimes in early poetry **dy-** of compound verbs, e.g. *dy-m ryd gives me*.

(g) The negatives, e.g. *ny-m oes there is not to me*, *ny-s gweleis I have not seen him, her, it, or them*, *cany-ch gwelas neb since no one has seen you*; *na-m gommed do not refuse me*, *mi a debygaf na-ch rydhawyt I think that you have not been freed*.

NOTE.—In later Mid.W. **nys** seems sometimes to be used merely in a relative sense, e.g. *yn y wlat ny-s ry welsei in the country that he had not seen* RB. 114, 13=ŷn j̄ wlad ny ry welei WB. 471. This usage may have

developed from cases where the nominative stands at the head of the sentence introducing it (§ 26), e.g. *amheu yr hynn a dywedwch chwi ny-s gwnaf i lit. doubting of what you say I will not do it.* A meaningless **-s-**, however, is found when the verb is non-relative, e.g. **ny-s** *gohiryassant they did not delay* RB. II. 48.

(h) Certain conjunctions :—**tra-e** *llathei while he slew them* BB. 48^a, **yny-m** *byrywyt i till I was thrown* RB. 169, **o-s** *lledy if thou slayest him* Hg. I. 368. Some conjunctions are followed by the infixing **a**, see above (c).

51. The infixd pronoun commonly expresses the accusative relation. With the verb 'to be,' however, it regularly expresses its dative relation, e.g., **am bo** *may there be to me, may I have*, *vn tat ae bu* *one father they had*; it may further express the dative relation with other verbs, e.g. *y perfteith garyat hwnnw an rodho yr yspryt glan* *may the Holy Spirit give us that perfect love* LA. 103, **an gunel iechid** *may He work salvation for us* BB. 20^b.

PRONOUN WITH PREPOSITION.

52. In Welsh as in Irish the pronoun is regularly fused together with the preposition. After **ac** *with* and **gwedy** *after*, however, the pronoun follows separately, e.g. **a mi with ^{me} ~~the~~, gwedy ni after us**; the explanation seems to be that the usage of these words as prepositions is secondary. With respect to the formation, the following points may be noted.

(a) In the first and second persons (except after **y to**) there is an intervening vowel **a**, **o** (**aw**), or **y** (and in 2 pl. also **w**), so that in these persons there are the following series :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. -af, -of, -yf	-am, -om, -ym
2. -at, -ot, -yt	-awch, -och, -wch, -ych

(b) In the 3 sg. masc. the ending is **-aw**, in the 3 sg. fem. **-i** (infecting a preceding vowel) and **-ei**, e.g. **oheni** and **ohonei**; sometimes the infected vowel spreads analogically, e.g. 3 pl. **ohenynt**. In the 3 pl. the oldest ending was **-u**, whence developed later **-ud** (i.e. **-ud**), **-unt**, **-ynt**. In the third persons **-aw**, **-u**, etc., are commonly preceded by a dental.

(c) In the 1 sg. and 3 pl. there are also endings **-wyf**, **-wynt**.

(d) After the prepositions **ar**, **o**, **am** are inserted respectively **-n-**, **-hon-**, **-dan-** (i.e. the prep. **tan** *under*). In the 3 pl. there are certain other insertions.

53. The forms assumed by the pronouns in connection with the several prepositions will be seen from the following table :—

		Sing.	Plur.
am <i>about</i>	1. amdanaf, ymdanaf 2. ymdanat 3m. amdanaw, ymdanaw 3f. ymdeni, amdanei, ymdanei	amdanam amdanawch amdanunt, ymdanunt, amdanadunt, ymdanadud, amdanadunt, amdanwynt	
ar <i>on</i>	1. arnaf 2. arnat 3m. arnaw 3f. arnei, arni, erni	arnam arnawch, arnoch arnunt, arnynt, ar- nadud, arnadunt	
att <i>to</i>	1. attaf 2. attat 3m. attaw 3f. attei, etti	attam attawch attunt, attadunt	
can, gan <i>with</i>	1. genhyf, gennyf 2. genhyt, gennyt 3m. gantaw, ganthaw, gentaw 3f. genti, genthi	genhym, gennym genhwch, gennwch gantunt, ganthu, ganthud, ganthunt	
heb <i>without</i>	1. hebof 2. hebot 3m. hebdaw 3f. hebdi		hebdunt
is <i>below</i>	3f. adisti		

		Sing.	Plur.
nam]	nem except		
of	2.		nemoch
o from	1. ohonaf, ohanaf, ohonof		ohonam, ohonom
	2. ohonat, ohonawt, ohonot		ohonawch
	3m. ohonaw		
	3f. oheni, ohoni, ohonei, ohanei, ohenei		ohonu, ohonunt, ohenynt, onadu, onadunt
rac before	1. ragof		ragom, rogom
	2. ragot		ragawch, ragoch
	3m. racdaw, rogdaw		racdu, racdunt,
	3f. recdi, racdi, rocdi, rygthi		rocdunt
ro between	1. yrof —		yrom
	2. yrot —		yryoch, yroch —
	3m. yrydaw		yrydunt
	3f. yrydi		
rwng be- tween	1.		yrynghom
	2. ryngot		ryngoch
	3m. ryngtaw, ryngthaw, ygrythaw		ryngdunt, ryngtunt,
	3f. ryngthi		ryngthunt, ryndynt

cf. *yr*, *for*

NOTE.—In O.W. there is also a 3 pl. igrudu Lib. Land. XLIII, l. 9, and in poetry from *cyfrwng* a 3 pl. *cyfryngthud*.

tan, dan	1. adanaf	ydananam
under	3m. ydanaw, adantaw	adanunt, ydanunt,
	3f. deni, adanei	adanadunt
tros over	1. trossof	trossom
	2. trossot	trossawch, trossoch
	3m. trostaw}	
	3f. trosti }	trostud, trosdunt

Usually with initial *d*, *drossof* etc.

		Sing.	Plur
trwy	1. trwydof		
<i>through</i>	2. trwydot		
	3m. trwydaw	}	
	3f. trwydi	}	trwydunt
uch above	1.		uchom
	3m. odyuchtaw	}	
	3f. oduchti	}	
wrth	1. wrthyf		wrthym
<i>towards</i>	2. wrthyt		wrthych, wrthywch
	3m. wrthaw	}	
	3f. wrthi	}	wrthu, wrthunt
y (O.W. di)	1. im		in
<i>to</i>	2. itt		ywch
	3m. idaw	}	
	3f. idi	}	udu, udud, udunt
yn in	1. ynof		
	2. ynot		ynoch
	3m. yndaw	}	
	3f. yndi	}	yndunt
yr for	1. yrof —		erom
	2. yrot —		yroch
	3m. yrday		yrdunt, erdunt

54. The above forms may be strengthened by the addition of the simple or the conjunctive pronouns, e.g. *arnaf i, gennym ni, itti, ohonawch chwi, idaw ef, erni hi, udunt hwy; yrof inneu, attat titheu, gennwch chwitheu, ohonei hitheu, attunt wynteu.*

55. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

1. <i>mine</i>	meu	<i>ours</i>	einom, einym
2. <i>thine</i>	teu	<i>yours</i>	einwch, einywch
3. <i>his</i>	eidaw	<i>theirs</i>	eidud, eidunt
	<i>hers</i>	eidi	

56. They are used (a) alone, (b) preceded by the article, (c) preceded by a possessive adjective, (d) after a noun, which may be preceded by a possessive adjective. They may be strengthened by a following personal pronoun. The following examples will illustrate the usage:—

(a) *y sawl a uo meu all that are mine*; *ny bo teu dy benn may not thy head be thine*, milwriaeth kymeint ac a oed *eidunt all the valour that was theirs*, *y rei a oed eidaw ef those that were his*, *nyt yttoed y llew yn deu ytti the lion was not thine* Hg. I. 63, *nyt oes petrus genyf gaffel holl Freinc yn einym I have no doubt that we should get all France as ours* RB. II. 116.

(b) *neb un mor wedus cledyf ar y ystlys ar meu i none whose sword on his side is so becoming as mine*; *y mae y meu i y lle hwnn this place is mine*; *ath gedymdeithas yssyd adolwyn gennfyd y gaffel*. *keffy, myn vyg cret, a dyro ditheu y teu*, “*and I would pray to have thy friendship*.” “*Thou shalt have it, by my faith, and give me thine*,” *deu part vy oet a deu part y teu ditheu two-thirds of my life and two-thirds of thine*; *dwc uendith Duw ar einym gennyt take with thee God’s blessing and ours*; *ef a daw y dwyn yr einwch he will come to carry off your property*; *py darpar yw yr einywchi yna what preparation is that of yours there*? *nyt oed olwc degach nor eidi there was no aspect fairer than hers*.

(c) *pa vedwl yw dy teu ti what purpose is thine*? *mivi a dodaf vyg korff yn erbyn y eidaw I will set my body against his*.

(d) *ar dy drugeinuet or rei teu ditheu with sixty of your men* CM. 8; *o rei eidaw ef of his* LA.; *or petheu einym nynhef of our things* LA. 164; *dy ymadrawd teu di thy speech* Hg. II. 1.

57. POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES.

	a	b	a	b
1. <i>my</i> <i>vy, vyn</i> (before explosives)	<i>'m</i>	<i>our</i>	<i>an, yn</i>	<i>'n</i>
2. <i>thy</i> <i>dy</i>		<i>'th</i>	<i>your</i>	<i>ach, ych, awch</i> <i>'ch</i>
3. <i>his</i> <i>y</i> <i>her</i> <i>y</i>		<i>'e, 'y</i>	<i>their</i> <i>eu, y</i>	<i>'e, 'y</i>

Remarks.

58. (a) The **b** forms occur in fusion with a preceding preposition or conjunction. Such forms in the 2 pl. seem to be comparatively rare, e.g. **ych** plith *in your midst* by **yn** **ych** plith LA., etc. **ach** rydit *and your freedom* RB. II. 189; more usually **yn** **awch** medyant chwi *in your power* RB. II. 50.

(b) With the prep. **y** in the third persons there is a variety of forms: **y**, **yw**, **eu**, **oe**, **oc eu**.

(c) The possessives may be strengthened by the addition of a simple or conjunctive pronoun after the noun.

59. Examples: (a) **vy arveu** *my arms*, **vy nyuot** (**dvyot**) *my coming*, **an meirch ninneu** *our horses*, **dy benn** *thy head*, **awch cledyveu** *your swords*, **y wreic ef** *his wife*, **y phenn** *her head*, **eu hieith** *their tongue*.

(b) **ym tat** *to my father*, **am arveu** *and my arms*, **yn porthi ni** *supporting us* (lit. *our supporting*), **ath teulu** *with thy household*, **ach rydit** *and your freedom*, **ydys ych gwahawd** *you are invited*, **ywch didanu** *to comfort you*, **och pechodeu** *from your sins*, **ae waet ynteu** *and his blood*, **y** (= **yw** WB.) *letty to his lodging* RB. 284, **ae ueirch yw y rei hynn** *and these are his horses* RB. 28, **oe chladu** *to bury her*, **y cheissaw** *to seek her*, **oe hanvod** *against her will*, **oe harveu** *from their arms*, **y kestyll** *to their fortresses*, **oe gwlatued** *to their countries*, **oc eu porthi** *to support them*.

NOTE.—Sometimes, as in Irish, the possessive seems to anticipate a following genitive, e.g. **yn y geissaw ynteu** *Peredur seeking for Peredur* WB. 140, **y hwynel hitheu** *Riannon the face of Riannon* RB. 18, 27, **am y mynwgl** (without **y** RB. 117, 19) **y uorwŷn** *about the neck of the maiden* WB. 475.

SELF.

60. This is expressed by sg. **hun**, **hunan**, pl. **hun**, **hunein** added to personal pronouns or to possessive pronouns or adjectives, e.g. *my hun*, **myvy vy hun** *I myself*, **ohonaf vy hun** *by me myself*, **ym vy hunan** *to me myself*, **vym penn vy hun** *my own head*, **arnom ny hunein** *upon us ourselves*; **dy hun** *thou thyself*, **yth**

person **dy hunan** *in thy own person*; or **tat ehunan** *from the father himself*, **ny digawn ehunan** *he is not able himself*, **ef ae byryawd ehun** *he cast himself*, **idaw ehun to himself**; **hi ehunan** *she herself*, **ohonei ehunan** *by her herself*; **wynt ehun** *they themselves*, **yr etholedigyon ehunein** *the elect themselves*, **yrydunt ehun** WB. 211 = **yryngtunt ehunein** RB. 272 *between themselves*, **yn eu cnawt ehun** *in their own flesh*, **yn eu rith ehunein** *into their own form*.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

61. **hwnn** *this*, **hwnnw** *that*.

Sing.	Plur.	Sing.	Plur.
M. hwnn		hwnnw	
F. honn	hygn	honno	hynny
N. hygn		hynny	

62. These pronouns are used :—

(a) absolutely, e.g. **beth yw hwnn?** *heb y Peredur wrth y kyfrwy.* *kyfrwy yw, heb yr Owein* “*What is this?*” *said Peredur, with reference to the saddle.* “*It is a saddle,*” *said Owein; Peredur oed y enw, a ieuahaf oed hwnnw* *Peredur was his name and he was youngest; yna y kymerth ynteu yr hutlath.* *camma di dros honn,* *heb ef then he took the magic wand.* “*Step over this,*” *said he; yn ol honno y kerdwys ef he went after her; a hyn a dywedaf ytti and this I will tell thee; mi a wnaf na chaffo ef viui vyth.* *pa ffuryf vyd hynny?* *heb y Pwyll* “*I will effect that he shall never get me.*” “*How will that be?*” *said Pwyll; yn ol hynny after that.*

(b) After a substantive preceded by the article, e.g. **ger llaw auon a elwit yn yr amser hwnnw** *Sabrina, yn yr amser hwnn y gelwir hitheu Hafren, beside a river that was called at that time Sabrina, at this time it is called Severn; yn yr ynys honn in this island; y nos honno that night; yr anniveileit hygn these animals; yr enweu hynny those names.* Similarly in the plural with **rei**, e.g. **pa ryw aniveileit yw y rei hynny?** *what kind of animals are those?*

(c) Preceded by the article, e.g. dywet, heb y Gereint, py ffod oreu inni gerdet or dwy hyn. Goreu itt gerdet hon, heb ef, ot ey **yr hon issot** ny deuy trachefyn vyth "Tell," said Gereint, "which of these two roads is best to travel?" "It is best for thee to travel by this one," said he; "if thou travel by the lower one, thou wilt never come back." It may be followed by a genitive, e.g. Heuel ar doythyon . . . a ossodassant eu hemendyth **ar honn Kemry holl** *Howell and the wise men set their curse and that of all the Welsh* BCh. 1. In particular **yr hwnn**, etc., is frequently followed by a relative clause, e.g. bei dywetut ti y peth a ovynnaf ytti, minneu a dywedwn **yr hynn** a ovynny ditheu *if thou wouldst tell the thing that I desire of thee, I would tell that which thou desirest*; ef a vennyc ffod itti ual y keffych **yr hynn** a geissys *he will show thee a road so that thou mayest obtain what thou seekest*; pwy bynnac . . . a dremyckont dysgu **yr hynn** a dylynyt y wneuthur *whoever despise learning what they ought to do*; Bryttaen oreu or ynyssed **yr hon** a elwit gynt y wen ynys *Britain, the best of the islands, which was formerly called the White Isle*; **yr heul yn yr hwnn** y mae tri pheth *the sun in which are three things*. In this usage the plural is **y rei**, e.g. gwraged oll eithyr **y rei** oed yn gwassanaethu *all the women except* **pl. of gweir-glawd**, such as were serving; gweirglodyeu . . . **yn y rei** y maent ffynhoneu **gloew eglur or rei** y kerdant ffrydeu *meadows in which are clear bright springs, from which issue streams*. This device for expressing an inflected relative is particularly common in the translation literature.

ARTICLE + SUBSTANTIVE + ADVERB.

63. Some adverbs have a demonstrative force along with a substantive preceded by the article, e.g. deu ychen, y lleill yssyd **or part hwn** yr mynyd ar llall **or part yma** *two oxen, one of them is on yonder side of the mountain, the other on this side*; beth yw **y rei racko?** *what are those yonder?* att **y vorwyn** *draw to the maiden yonder*.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

64. **neb** (= Ir. *nech*) *some one* is used :—

(a) Substantively, e.g. *a weleist di neb hast thou seen any one?* *nyt adwaeney neb efo no one recognised him.*

(b) With the article before a relative clause, e.g. *ediuar uyd yr neb ae wnaeth whoever has done it will repent it*; *ny chigleu i dim or neb a ouynnwch chwi I have heard nothing of him of whom you ask* RB. 129.

(c) Adjectively, e.g. *gwell yw dedyf Cristonogaeth no neb dedyf* or *byt the law of Christendom is better than any law in the world.*

65. **pawb** (= Ir. *cāch*) *every one* is used substantively, e.g. *sef a orugant pawb* or *teulu that is what each one of the household did*; *Peredur a rodes y bawp* *gystal ae gilyd Peredur gave to every one as much as to the other.*

66. **pob** (the unaccented form of **pawb**, = Ir. *cach, cech*) is used adjectively, e.g. **pob peth** *every thing*. **Pob** is also used with **un one**, e.g. **pob un** *onadunt every one of them*; the plural is **pob rei**, e.g. *a phob rei ohonunt o bop parth a gladassant y rei meirw and both sides buried the dead* RB. II. 30.

67. **oll all**, e.g. *y deulu oll all his household*; *gwraged oll all the women*; *cewri ynt oll they are all giants*. Before a noun is found **holl**, e.g. *yr holl gwn all the dogs*. In composition with numerals there appear **ell**, **ill**, **yll** e.g. *ell deu, ill deu, yll deu both*; **ell pedwar, yll pedwar all four**.

NOTE.—A compound **holle** is found, e.g. *ŷ rolre seint all the saints* BB. 36^a, *yn holle oludoed in all manner of wealth* LA. 165, *hollre genedyl anifeileit every kind of animals* LA. 166.

68. **arall** *another*, pl. **ereill**, is used :—

(a) Substantively, e.g. *kymer ef a dyro y arall take it and give it to another*; *da arall the goods of another*; *penneu rei a dygynt, llygeit ereill, a chlusteu ereill, a breicheu ereill they took away the heads of some, the eyes of others, and the ears of others, and the arms of others.*

(b) Adjectively, e.g. **marchawc arall** *another horseman*; *y*

gymaint arall *as much again*; arveu gwell **nor rei ereill** *arms better than the others*.

69. **neill** *one of two*, e.g. **y neill** or llewot *one of the two lions*; **y gwydyat** *vot yndaw* **y neill** *ae gwr ae gwreic* *he knew that there was in it either a man or a woman* Hg. I. 54; **ar y neill law** *y gwr oed Peredur yn eisted* *Peredur was seated on one hand of the man*; **pob un ar neilltu** *each one separately*.

70. **y llall** *the other*, pl. **y lleill**, e.g. **y kymrth** *Peredur hanner y bwyd idaw ehun ac adaw **y llall** *yr vorwyn* *Peredur took half of the food to himself and left the other to the maiden*; **ar vn y bydei borth ef idaw a gollei y gware**, **ar llall** *a dodei awr and the one whom he was helping lost the game, and the other raised a shout*; **paham na chadarnhawyt** **y lleill** *velle why were not the others thus strengthened?* LA. 8; **cwymp y lleill** *the fall of the others* LA. 8; **y daw y llall** *his other son-in-law*, **an brodyr y lleill** *our other brethren* LA.*

71. **y neill**, **y lleill**, —**y llall** *the one—the other*, e.g. **y neill** *ohonunt yn was gwineu **ar llall** *yn was melyn* *one of them an auburn lad, the other a yellow lad*; **yn y orfei** **y lleill** **ar y llall** *till the one overcame the other*. With a substantive **arall** is used in place of **llall**, e.g. **or neill tu**—**or tu arall** *on the one side—on the other side*.*

72. **y gilyd** is used for *the other* in expressions like:—**dyrnodeu** *calet a rodei bawp onadunt* **y gilyd** *each of them gave hard buffets to the other*; **yn un or teir person** **noe gilyd** *in one of the three persons than in another*; or **mor pwy gilyd** *from sea to sea*; **corph ni glivit pa leueir** **y gilit** *body, who hearest not what thy fellow says* BB. 10^b.

NOTE.—**y gilyd** (=Ir. a *chēle*) means literally *his fellow*, but, as in Irish, the phrase has become petrified in this form, and is used without respect to gender, number, or person.

SUBSTANTIVES IN A PRONOMINAL FUNCTION.

73. **dim** *thing*, e.g. **kymer gret y mackwy na dywetto** **dim** *or a welas yman* *pledge the youth that he will not tell aught of what he has seen here*; **heb allel gwneuthur** **dim lles** *without being able to do any good*.

74. **peth** m. *thing*, e.g. kymmer dy varch nu a **pheth** oth arueu
take thou thy horse then and some of thy arms; onyt ef a wyr **peth**
 or **hynn** *unless he knows something of this*.

75. **rei**, e.g. **rei onadunt** *some of them*, **rei drut rei mut** *some bold, some dumb* FB. 164, cf. § 62 (c).

76. **ryw** m. *kind*, e.g. **pa ryw chwedleu** yssyd gennyt *what kind of news hast thou?* na allei **neb ryw dyn** marwawl datkanu *so that no mortal man could proclaim*; ymlad **ar ryw dyn hwnnw** *to fight such a man as that* RB. II. 182; gwelet **y ryw gatwent honno** *to see such a fight as that* ib. 58; drwy **y ryw edewidyon** twyllodrus **hynny** *through such false promises as those* ib. 104. Similarly **crywryw**, e.g. **yr kyfryw wr hwnnw** *to a man of such a kind* ib. 65.

addewid f.

NOTE.—Observe that in expressions like **y ryw dyn hwnnw** the pronoun is attracted in gender and number to the noun preceding. Cf. the similar attraction with **sawl** below.

77. **sawl** f. *multitude* and **meint** *greatness*, e.g. **yr sawl a dihagassei** oe wyr yn vyw *to those of his men who had escaped alive*; **yr honn** (sc. **breich**) a ladawd **y sawl gewri** *which slew so many giants*; **by sawl nef** ysyd *how many heavens are there?* **y sawl nifer hwnnw** *such a number as that* RB. II. 139; **y ssawl vlwyndyed hynny** *so many years as that* ib. 44; colli **y meint gwyr** a oed idaw *to lose all the men that he had* ib. 46; blyghau a oruc Goronilla **rac meint** oed o varchogyon gyt ae that *Goronilla became angry because there were so many soldiers with her father* ib. 66; ymerbyneit **ar ueint allu hwnnw** *to encounter such a force as that* ib. 348; yn **y veint perigyl honno** *in so great danger as that* ib. 160; **y veint uudugolyaetheu hynny** *such great victories as that* ib. 199.

78. **un one**, e.g. eithyr bot yn prudach pryt Gwydyon noc **un y gwas** *except that the aspect of Gwydyon was graver than that of the lad.*

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

79. **pwy who, what**, used substantivally, e.g. **pwy wyt who art thou?** **y bwy y rodit** *(they discussed) to whom it should be given*

AS. tyst. RB. 258; dywet **pwy** a uu yma *tell who was here*; govyn **pwy** yw eu tystyon *to ask who are their witnesses*; **pwy** yw dy enw di *what is thy name?* LA. 128; **pwy** well genhýt *which dost thou prefer?* WB. 487; dayar **pwy** y llet neu pwy y thewhet *the earth, what is its breadth or what its thickness?* FB. 133; **pwy** kynt ae tywyll ae goleuat *what was first, darkness or light?* FB. 301. In the sense of *what thing?* is used **pa beth**, **py beth**, commonly abbreviated to **peth**, **beth**, e.g. **peth** yw y rei racko *what are those yonder?* lynch; 293 ~~pre~~ ^{Scylly}, a wdost ti **peth** wyt pan vych yn kyscwyd *knowest thou what thou art when thou art asleep?* FB. 145; a gofyn idaw **beth** a wnaei a phwy oed *and asked him what he was doing and who he was.*

NOTE.—The use of **pwy** before a noun is exceptional, **pwý ýstýr** WB. 454, 456 = **pa ystyr** RB. 101 = **py ystyr** 103.

80. **pa**, **py** *what?* adjectivally, e.g. **pa drwc** digoneis inheu ytti *what evil have I done to thee?* **py drwc** yw hynny *what evil is that?* This interrogative enters into various phrases, e.g. **pa le**, **py le** (also **ble**) *where?* **pa veint**, **py veint** *how great?* **pa ryw**, **py ryw** *of what kind?* **pa sawl** *how many?* **Pa** and **py** are also found with the addition of **un**, pl. **rei**, e.g. **pa un** wyt titheu *who art thou?* ef a ovynnawd udunt **pa rei** oedynt *he asked them who they were.*

NOTE 1.—**Pa** and **py** seem to be used without distinction of meaning. In the Mabinogion when the Red Book has **pa** the White Book has very frequently **py**.

NOTE 2.—In the earlier literature **pa** and **py** are found also without a noun, e.g. **pa** roteiste oth olud *what hast thou given of thy wealth?* BB. 10^b; **pa** wnael *what shall I do?* FB. 282; hyt na wydat or byt **pa** wnaei (= **py** wnaei WB. p. 212) *so that she did not know at all what she should do* RB. 273; **py** holy di y mi *what seekest thou of me?* RB. 128, cf. further FB. 127, 145, 216, MA. 189^b. Cf. also **pa** daruw **y Garadawc** *what has been the fate of Caradawc?* RB. 41, so 59, 287 (= **py** WB. p. 221), **py derw** itti 176; **pathawr** (= **pa-th-dawr**) *what does it matter to thee?* WB. 430 = **pythawr** p. 215; Duw reen **py** bereist lyvwr *Lord God, why hast Thou made a coward?* FB. 251; **py** liuy di **ichý** *dost thou colour?* RB. 102.

NOTE 3.—**Pa** and **py** are followed by a preposition in **pahar** *for what?* e.g. **pahar e roet** *for what it was given* BCh. 30; **paham**, **pa rac**, **py rac** and **pyr** (= **py yr**) *why?* e.g. **pýr** (= **py** rac RB. 126) ý kýuerchý dý *why dost thou call?* WB. 486.

NOTE 4.—**pa diw**, **py diw**. The following occurrences of this may be noted:—Quid (i. **pa diw**, lit. *for what*) tibi Pasiphae pretiosas sumere veste? Ox. 41^a. Cunctis genitoris gloria uestri laudetur celsi thronus est cui

393. Pres. Snd. of
dar- god, to affe-
come to pass.

eyb- arch.

peris
llwyr

regia caeli, where *est cui regia eaeli* is translated literally and unidiomatically by issit *padiu itau gnlat* Iuv. 39^b. Gwynn y uyt **py diw** y rodir kerennyd Duf a hoedyl hir *blessed is he to whom is given the friendship of God and long life* FB. 308. (If a man gives a thing, and a dispute arises between two men as to *to which of them* it has been given, the word of the donor shall decide) **pa dyu** y rodes *to whom he gave it* BCh. 31. **pa diw** y damweinei y uudugolyaeth *to which the victory should fall* RB. II. 57 (so with **y to**, **y by** *diw y damweinhei y uudugolyaeth onadunt* 162, cf. CM. 32). **pa diw bynnac** y mynnnyt hwy y rodi hi *to whomsoever they desired to give it* RB. II. 24, cf. further 181, 185. Here the use of **yd**, not **a** (§ 84), indicates that **diw** is a prepositional phrase (= *to him, to it?*).

81. pwy bynnac, pa, py—bynnac, pa beth bynnac, peth bynnac. The addition of **pynhac** or **pynnac** gives the sense of *whosoever, whatsoever*, e.g. **pwy bynnac** ae kaffei *whoever should take it*; **pa** dyn pwyllauc **benac** a ladho enuyt *whatever sane man shall slay an idiot*; **pa** le **bynnac** y gwelwn vwyd *wherever I saw food*; **py** fford **bynnac** y ffyoyn *whatever way they fled*; **peth bynnac** a dywettei Peredur *whatever Peredur said*.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

82. In Welsh there is no inflected relative. In clauses which according to the Welsh idiom are relative, relativity is expressed by the relative particle **a** when the clause is positive, by the negative **ny** (cf. § 21 note) when the clause is negative, e.g. *pechodeu a gyffesser ac ny wnele* *yr eilweith sins that are confessed and that are not committed a second time*. Before the details of relative usage are considered, there are several general points to be noted.

83. (a) The relative **a** is not used:—

(a) Before the relative form **yssyd, syd** *who is, which is*, e.g. *nifer a uu ac a uyd uch nef is nef meint yssyd* *the multitude that has been and that will be, above heaven, below heaven, all that there are* FB. 114.

(β) Before the verb **pieu** (§ 161), e.g. *Efrawc iarll bioed iarllaeth yn y gogled* *Evrawc the earl had an earldom in the north*.

(γ) Regularly in the earlier Welsh, and usually throughout the Mid.W. period before the verbal particle **ry**, e.g. *mi ryth gereis* *I have loved thee*.

pres subj. pass.

(δ) Before the copula when preceded by the predicate (§ 159),
e.g. **llawen uu** *he was glad*; **pwy wyt** *who art thou?* (but **pwy a uu** *yma who was here?*)

(b) (a) In Mid.W. prose **a** is frequently absent before **oed** *was*,
e.g. **Arthur oed** *yg Kaerllion Arthur was in Caerllion*. In the Mabinogion the White Book has often **a oed** when the Red Book has **oed**, cf. WB. 227, 229, 250, 453, with RB. 101, 165, 166, 183.

(β) In early poetry **a** is very often omitted, e.g. **Duu vet** (= **Duw a ved**) *God rules* BB. 15^a by **Duw a wet** 13^a. The details have still to be investigated.

84. In certain constructions the preverbal particle **yd** (= Mod.W. **yr**) seems to enter into concurrence with relative **a**, and in Mod.W. grammars **yr** is given along with **a** as a relative particle. This, however, comes from reading English syntax into Welsh; historically, the use of **yd**, **yr** points to a non-relative construction. In the Celtic languages the rules for the use of the relative are peculiar. In particular it should be noted that in Welsh an adverbial or prepositional phrase is not as such followed by the relative construction, e.g. **mwyhaf oe vrodyr y karei** *Lud y Lleuelys Lud loved Lleuelys more than any of his other brothers*; **pan uei mwyhaf yd ymgerynt** *when they most loved one another*; **bit chwero y talhaur** *in y diwet bitterly will it be paid for in the end*; **mi a brynaf dy gerennyd**. **pa delw**, *heb ynteu, y pryny di* “*I will buy thy friendship.*” “*In what way,*” said he, “*wilt thou buy it?*” **lle y gwelych** *eglwys wherever thou seest a church*; or **lle yd oed** *from the place where he was*; **yn y rei y maent ffynhoneu** *in which there are fountains*; **ar hynny att y kwn y doeth** *ef thereafter he came to the hounds*. With the first instance may be contrasted expressions like **y wreic vwyhaf a garei** *the woman whom he most loved*, where without **mwyhaf** the clause would be relative, **y wreic a garei** *the woman whom he loved*; similarly **gwreica da it a wedei** *to wed would suit thee well* WB. 453.

85. In the Celtic sentence the verb normally comes first, e.g. **y kymertil y marchawc y march** *the horseman took the horse*. In Irish, when part of the sentence is to be emphasised it is brought

forward by means of the copula, e.g. **is ē beres** *it is he who carries*; sometimes the copula is omitted. In Welsh a part of the sentence is emphasised in the same way; the copula form, however, is regularly omitted. Thus in the example given above, if the subject were to be emphasised, the sentence would run: **y marchawc** a gymerth y march; if the object, **y march** a gymerth y marchawc. In accordance with the preceding paragraph, if the subject or object be thus brought forward, the following clause will be relative in form, but not if an adverbial or prepositional phrase be brought forward, e.g. **mwy y karei** *he loved more*; **attunt yd aeth** *he went to them*.

NOTE.—In the development of Welsh **yd** tends to spread at the expense of **a**.

The Expression of Case in the Relative.

86. In the relation of subject or object of a following verb, in positive clauses **a** is used (except in so far as it must or may be omitted, § 83), in negative clauses **ny**, e.g. **y gwr a doeth** *the man who came*; **y vorwyn a weleist** *the maiden whom thou hast seen*; **y wreic yssyd yno** *the woman who is there*; **meibon ny ellynt ymlad** *boys who could not fight*.

87. In connection with the use of **a**, **ny**, the following points call for special notice:—

(a) **or a** (Mod.W. **ar a**), neg. **or ny**, **ar ny**, lit. *of that which (or which not), of what (or what not)*, e.g. **pawb or a oed yno** *everyone who was there* (lit. *of that which was there*); **or a welsei o helgwn ny welsei cwn unlliw ac wynt** *of all the hounds that he had seen he had never seen hounds of the same colour as they*; **pob peth or ny damweinassant eiroet** *everything that has never happened* L.A. 33; **nyt oes neb or ath welei ar nyth garei** *no one who saw thee would not love thee*; **pob peth or a uu ac yssyd ac a vyd** *everything that was and is and will be* (where rel. **a** is regularly omitted before **yssyd**); **llawer or yssyd da** *many who are good*. In the above examples the relative **a** appears in positive clauses. But after **or = of that by which**, etc., in accordance with § 84, **yd** is used, e.g. **gorchymynneu**

Duw a wneynt o bop ffiod **or y gellynt** *they did God's commandments in every way in which they could* LA. 119; ffo. . a oruc Pandrassus a gwyr Groec y gyt ac ef y bob mann **or y tebyckynt** caffel dianc Pandrassus with the Greeks fled to every place from which they thought to find escape RB. II. 44. In sentences like: paup **or y rodho** y brenhyn ofrum idaw *everyone to whom the king gives a present, or ba hustyng bynnac . . . or y kyfarffo* y gwynt ag ef *every whisper that the wind meets* RB. 60, the use of **yd** is due to the form of the relative clause (§ 89).

NOTE.—As Zimmer has shewn, CZ. II. 86 sq. **or**, **ar** is made up of the preposition **o**, **a** + the article **yr**. Similarly **yr = y to + yr**: ef a dely medhecynyat rad **yr a uo** en e llys *he is obliged to give free medical attendance to such as are in the palace* BCh. 18.

(b) Without an antecedent **a**, neg. **ny**, is used in the sense of *what* as the subject or the object of a sentence, in a genitive relation, and after a preposition, e.g. **a gahat** o uedic da *what was got of good physicians*; mi a wnaf **yssyd** waeth it *I shall do what is worse for thee*; ys tir (=dir) nithiau **ny bo** pur *it is necessary to sift what is not pure* BB. 42^b; y kymertil yntev gwrogaeth **a oed** yno onadunt *he received the homage of such of them as were there* RB. 267; **yr a welsynt** o vwyd *on account of what they had seen of food*; or **a glywyssynt** o gerd *of what they had heard of song*; mi a vydaf **wrth a dywedeisti** *I shall follow thy advice*; hyt na cheffwch byth werth un geinawc **oc yssyd** yn y dref so that you shall never get a pennyworth of what is in the town Hg. II. 169. In a sentence like : sef a oruc Scuthyn yn llaben g̃neuthor **yr oedit yn y erchi** idaw *Scuthyn did gladly what was asked of him* LA. 111, the form of the relative sentence does not admit of **a** (§ 88).

88. The genitive relation *whose, of which*, is expressed with the help of the possessive adjective before the noun on which in English the *whose* would depend. In Welsh, if the noun following the possessive be not under the government of a preposition the clause is relative, if it be under the government of a preposition the clause is non-relative, e.g. (a) Teithi Hen **a oresgynnwys** mor **y kyuoeth** *Teithi Hen whose kingdom the sea submerged* RB. 108; peth arall **ny ellych** byth **y gaffel** *another thing that thou wilt never be able to get*;

(b) *y* gur **y** buost neithwyr **yn y dy** *the man in whose house thouwert last night*; *y* gwr **y** buost **yn y geissaw** *the man whom thou hast been seeking.*

NOTE.—In: *yr hynn a odologyssynt ac a* *yttoedynt yn y damunaw that which they exaved and were desiring* RB. II. 34, **a** is used where the above rule would require **yd**. In M.A. 267^a occurs: *gwr am dotyw gwall oe golli a man from whose destruction loss has come to me.* Further exceptions seem to be very rare; I have noted: *amperfleith yw caru y peth y galler y gassau it is imperfect to love the thing that may be hated* LA. 86; *wrth na bn yn dyn y bei arnaf i y ofyn because there was no living man the fear of whom was on me* CM. 30.

89. Where in English the relative is preceded by a preposition (*to whom*, etc.) in Welsh the relation is expressed by a preposition + personal pronoun, and the clause is non-relative, e.g. *hŷn y elîch yr koet y dodhwyt trwydaw till thou goest to the wood through which thou hast come* WB. 228; *yno y byd eneideu ry darffo udunt penydyaw there are souls that have finished penance* (lit. *to whom penance is past*) LA. 129.

NOTE 1.—In the inverted sentence (§ 85) *Madawe uab Maredud a oed idaw Powys* *Madawg son of Maredudd had Powys* RB. 144, the clause is expressed relatively. Similarly in another special type of sentence: *Achelarwy a uu lawen gantaw* *Achilles was pleased* RB. II. 31, cf. RB. II. 189-20, RB. I. 94⁵. In the translation literature a number of exceptions occur:—*y rei a no ragar arnunt those on whom there is pre-eminence* LA. 32, cf. 130-27, 131-2, 135-8, 149-17, all in sentences of the same type; *y rei hynny a ry daroed (=earlier W. rydaroeed) udunt gwirthlad Maxen those who had succeeded in expelling Maxen* RB. II. 111; *mein a ellit gwneuthur gweith onadunt stones from which building could be made* RB. II. 167; *gwr...a wedo idaw a man to whom it is fitting* CM. 77.

NOTE 2.—The following is an exceptional construction:—*gwelet y bed a vynnei trw y kaffei* (=trw y't gaffei WB. 453) *gwreicka he wished to see the grave through which he might be able to marry* RB. 101; *na chadarnhao dyn kelwyd trwy twng trwy y colletto y gymodawc that a man shall not confirm a falsehood by an oath through which he may ruin his neighbour* LA. 143; *trwy y bei through which there should be* LA. 144.

SUBSTITUTES FOR THE RELATIVE.

90. Particularly in the translation literature there are various devices for getting an equivalent of the relative admitting of a casual construction. Such are **yr hwnn**, pl. **y rei** (§ 62c), **y neb** (§ 64b), **y sawl** (§ 77).

THE VERB.

PREVERBAL PARTICLES.

The Particle **yd**.

91. In Mid.W. prose this particle usually appears as **yd** (i.e. **yd**) before a vowel or **h**, as **y** before other consonants. But by the side of **yd** there is found from the fourteenth century **yr**, which in Mod.W. has completely superseded **yd**.

NOTE 1.—Occasionally **y** appears before **h**, e.g. **y** hanoed RB. II. 109, **y** hanoed LA.

NOTE 2.—In RB. **yt** with lenation appears before a consonant in **yt gweirwyt** (from **cyweirwyt**) 120. In the WB. version of the Kulhwch story **yt** (i.e. **yd**) is more frequent: **yt gaffei**, **yt gaffo** 458, **yt uo** 458, **yt wertheý** 470, **yt výd** 471, **yt uerwit** 478. In BB. **yt** (=**yd**) is regular before vowels: **it oet** 10^b, **it aethant** 11^a, **it imne** 15^b, **it elher** 17^a, **yt hoet** 22^b, 23^a, **it adcorssant** 23^b, **it vif** 25^b, **it arwet** 51^a, **it aw** 51^b; it is written **id** twice in **id aeth** 49^a marg. Before consonants there appears both **y** and **yd** (=**yt** of WB.); the latter lenates, though the change is not always expressed. Before **g**, **t**, **d**, **ff**, **s**, **m**, **n**, **ý** only appears: **ý godriccawr** 51^a; **ý tirran** 1^b, **ý talhaur** 16^a, **ý tereu** 32^a, **ý traghó** 35^b; **ý deuthan** 1^b, **ý daeth**, **ý doethan** 2^a, **ý doethan** 2^b, **ý darparan** 3^a, **ý dýlanuan**, **ý daruan** 3^b, **ý diadaud** 10^b, **ý dinwassute** 11^b, **ý deuth**, **ý del** 21^a, **ý doeth** 22^b, **ý deuthant** 23^b, **ý deuant** 25^a, **ý dav** 32^a, **ý dinwassune** 44^a, **ý duc** 44^b, **ý diwedi** 51^b, **ý dodir** 53^b; **ý ffoes** 22^b; **ý sirthei** 50^a; **ý mae** 13^b, 32^a, 34^a, 34^b, 35^a, 41^b; **ý nottvý** 38^b. Before **p** and **r** **yd** only: **id pridaw** 21^a, **yd portheise** 27^a; **ýd rotir** 23^b. Before other consonants the usage varies,—**c**: **ý kuýnan** (infixed pron.?) 2^a, **ý kisceisse** 25^a, **ý keweis** (infixed pron.?) 43^b, but **id gan** 8^a, **id keiff** 43^a, **id cuitin** 48^a, **ýd gan** 54^a. **gw**: **ý gvna** 34^b, **ý gweleise** 36^a, 36^b, **ý guýstluý** 38^a, **ý guiscav** 41^b, but **id woriv** 9^a, **ýd welese** 27^a, **ýd vna** 32^a. **b**: **ý bu** 33^b, **ý bit** 28^a, but **ýd vei** 34^b, **ýd vo**, **ýd vit** 42^a, **ýd uit** 44^b. **ll**: **ý llas** 36^b, **ý lleinw** 51^a, but **id lathennawr** 26^a, **id lathei** 48^b. In the O.W. glosses **it** only appears: **it dagatte** Mart. Cap. 4^b, **it darnesti** Iuv. p. 88. From all this it may be inferred that there was a period in Welsh when the particle was **yd** before vowels, **yd** with lenation before consonants. As to the origin of non-lenating **y**, it is probable that it started from verbs beginning with **d**. As **adyn wretch** comes from ***ad-dýn**, so, e.g. ***yd duc** would give ***yd uc**. From association with the other forms of the verb this would naturally come to be regarded as **y duc**, and hence, probably with the help of **y** containing an infixed pronoun (§ 50^b), **y** might spread as the general form before consonants. As to the later **yr**: **y** for **yd**: **y**, it is probably due to the influence of the forms of the article **yr**: **y**.

NOTE 3.—In **ac yr gyscwys** RB. 28, **ual yr lygryssit** RB. 54, **ual yr notayssynt** CM. 57, **yr=y ry**, cf. § 93 note 4.

Usage of **yd**.

92. In normal Mid.W. prose the particle **yd**, which has no appreciable meaning, is, with certain exceptions, used regularly before indicatives and subjunctives, e.g. **yd af** yn egyl gyt ac wynt *I will go as angel along with them*; **y deuei** y kythreul *the devil used to come*; ac yno **y gwelas** ef pedeir gwraged *and there he saw four women*; yn y lle **y gwelsei** Gynon *in the place where he had seen Cynon*; lle **y gwelych** eglwys *wherever thou seest a church*; **val y gwelas** y gwr Peredur yn dyuot *as the man saw Peredur coming*; megys **y mynnei** ehun *as he himself desired*; hyt **y buant** *as long as they were*.

93. But it is not used:—

(a) at the beginning of a clause before a subjunctive of wish or command, e.g. **diwyccom-ne** a digonhom o gamuet *may we make atonement for the iniquity which we have done* BB. 15^b; **hanpych** gwell *hail!* dos titheu ar Arthur . . . ac **erchych** hynný idaw go thou to Arthur and ask that of him WB. 454; Agamemnon . . . a dwawt . . . **gossottynt** hwy y neb a vynnynt yn y le ef Agamemnon said they should set whomsoever they pleased in his place RB. II. 24.

NOTE 1.—Contrast **yng ngoleu addef nef** *yt nodder in the light of the heavenly home may he be protected* MA. 174^a.

(b) When the verb is repeated in answers, e.g. **a bery di?** **paraf** *wilt thou effect?* *I will.*

(c) In such instances as the following:—Bei dywedut ti y mi y peth a ovynnaf ytti, minneu a dywedwn y titheu yr hwnn a ovynny ditheu. **Dywedaf** yn llawen, heb yr Owein “*if thou wouldest tell me what I ask of thee, I would tell thee what thou askest.*” “*I will tell gladly,*” says Owein; ath gedymdeithas yssydadolwyn gennyf y gaffel. **Keffy** myn vyg cret “*and I pray to obtain thy friendship.*” “*Thou shalt obtain it by my faith;*” ac yna y dywawt Peredur: **diolchaf** ynneu y **Duw na** thorreis vy llw and then Peredur said: “*I give thanks to God that I have not broken my oath*” (cf. the use of **na** § 237 c).

(d) When the predicate precedes the copula, e.g. **llawen vuānt** *they were glad.*

NOTE 2.—But with verbs of naming **yd** with an infixed pronoun is used when the predicate precedes, e.g. **Peredur ym gelwir** *I am called Peredur.*

(e) After a negative, e.g. **ny welas** *he did not see*; **pony wdost** *dost thou not know?*

(f) In relative construction, e.g. **ef a doeth** *he came.*

(g) After the interrogative **a**, e.g. **a wely di** *dost thou see?*

(h) After the particle **neut**, e.g. **neud ynt** *geith now they are slaves* MA. 157^b.

(i) After **mad well**, e.g. **mad devthoste** *happily didst thou come*, BB. 44^a, unless there be an infixed pronoun, e.g. **mat ýth anet** *happily wert thou born* FB. 101.

(k) After **moch soon** (= Ir. mos), e.g. **moch guelher** *soon will be seen* BB. 1^b.

(l) After certain conjunctions, e.g. **can buost** *since thou hast been*; **kwt gaffei** *where he should get* WB. 453; **cyn gwnel** *though he does*; **kyt dywetto** *though he should say*; **o gwely** *if thou seest*; **pan welsant** *when they saw*; **pei kaffwn** *if I should get*; **tra vych** *while thou art*; **yng digwyd** *till he falls*. But it is used with an infixed pronoun after **pan**, e.g. **yr pan yth weleis** *since I saw thee*; so after **tra** (but cf. § 49^b), e.g. **hyt tra yn dygyrcher** *so long as we are visited* RB. 105.

NOTE 3.—After **gwedy** after the usage is not very clear. Before a following vowel, we have on the one hand **gwedy ed eystedont** *after they sit* BCh. 53, **gwedy yd elont** *after they go* Hg. I. 11, **gwedy yd elom** *after we go* Hg. II. 146, on the other hand **gwedy arnerych** *after thou dost practise* LA. 90. Before a following consonant, in BCh. **gwedy y** (e.g. **gwedy e kafo** *after he gets* 34) is more common than **gwedy** (e.g. **gwedy roder** *after she is given* 130); in BB. is found wide **kýwisscaran** (leg. **kýwisscarun**) *after we separate* 12^b; **gwýdi darffo** *after it is over* 4^b; in Mid. W. prose **gwedy** is much more common than **gwedy y**, but it is a question how far **gwedy** comes after fusion from **gwedy y**. It is to be noted that infixing **a-** (§ 94) is found after **gwedy** as well as after the conjunctions which are not followed by **yd**; this would seem to suggest that the use of **yd** after **gwedy** was not original, but there is need for further investigation based on fuller material.

NOTE 4.—In Mid. W. prose **yd** is sometimes found before **ry**, even when there is no infixed pronoun, e.g. **fford y rý [d]juost** *the way by which thou hast come* WB. 138; **ým pob gwlat or ý rýfuum** *in every country in which I have been* ib. 144; **y ry dugassei** *he had brought* RB. II. 139; **megys y ry wnathoed** *as he had done* ib. 161. Cf. the instances of **yr** § 91 n. 3.

94. In later Mid.W. the use of **yd** is more extensive than at an earlier period. In the archaic prose of the story of Kulhwch and Olwen it is often wanting in the White Book version where it is present in the Red Book, and in the earlier poetry it is rarer still; the conditions of the earlier usage have still to be investigated. It may be noted that in earlier Welsh, when **yd** is not syntactically permissible, **a-** is used to infix a pronoun, e.g. **a-m bo** *may there be to me* BB. 17^b; **ath uendiguiste** *he has blessed thee* 18^a; **as attebwys** *answered them* FB. 139; **as redwn** (leg. **rodwn**) *we will give it* WB. 475. In prose this usage survives after some conjunctions, e.g. **gwedy an gwelwch** *after ye see us* Hg. II. 1; **gwedy as cladawch hi** *after ye bury her* LA. 81; **pei as rodei** *if he gave it* RB. 136. This a tends to become **y** under the influence of the infixd pronoun after **yd** (**y-m**, etc.), e.g. **ys po** *may there be to him* BB. 53^b; **bei ys cuypun** *if I had known it* BB. 41^a; **bei ys gattei** *if it had permitted it* WB. 424 = **pei as gattei** RB. 274; **kyt ym lladho** *though he slay me* RB. 280 = **kyt am llatho** Peniarth MS. 4. With fusion, e.g. **peis mynnynt** *if they desired it* LA. 69.

THE PARTICLE **ry**.

95. The particle **ry**, which corresponds etymologically to the Ir. verbal particle **ro-**, and resembles it in its uses, is in Welsh a disappearing particle; it is much less frequent in Mid.W. prose than in the early poetry.

NOTE.—**Ry** is sometimes reduced to **r**, e.g. **nýr darffo** WB. 230 = **ny darffo** RB. 168; **nar geueis** *that I did not get* Hg. II. 265; **ar ethynt** (v.l. **a ethynt**) *that have passed* RB. II. 205; **ar doethoed** (= **a dathoed** RB. 197) *who had come* WB. 62; **wedyr vligaw** (= **wedý y vlingaw** Hg. II. 112) *after his flaying* CM. 102. From **neu + ry** has come the common Mid.W. **neur**, cf. **neur dialawd** (= **neu rý dialawd** WB. 404) *he has avenged* RB. 259; **neur daroed** (= **neu rý daroed** WB. 402) *it was over* RB. 258. For **yr = y ry** see § 91 n. 3.

96. In Mid.W. prose **ry** is used:—

A. With the indicative.

(a) Optionally with the perfect (as distinguished from the preterite, § 108), e.g. **uý llýsuam rý dýgvýs** (= **a dynghwys** RB. 102) *im my stepmother has sworn to me* WB. 454; **pawb rý gauas** (= **a gauas** RB. 113) **ý gýuarws** *everyone has received his boon* WB. 470; **drycheuwch ý fýrch uý aeieu rý syrthwýs** (= **a syrthwys** RB. 119) **ar aualeu vý llygeit** *raise the forks of my eyelashes which have fallen on my eyeballs* WB. 478; **llawer dyd yth ry gereis** *I have loved thee many a day* RB. 118; **nýs rý geueis** (= **nys keueis** RB. 126) *I have not got him* WB. 487; **ny ry giglef i eirmoet dim y wrth y uorwyn** *I have never heard anything of the*

maiden RB. 113; a ffan ry dyuu amser mab a anet a elwit Bown and when the time was come, there was born a son who was called Bown Hg. II. 119.

(b) Optionally with the pluperfect, e.g. gwallocau a oruc ý rýn **ry adawsei** (=yr hyn **a adawssei** RB. 101) *he neglected what he had promised* WB. 453; a thrist oed genthi, **kaný ry welsei** (= **kaný welsei** RB. 116) eiroet ý uýnet ae eneit ganthaw a delhei ý erchi ý neges honno *and she was sad, for she had never seen anyone who came on that quest depart with his life* WB. 474; a chael yn y uedwl **na ry welsei** eiryoet mab a that kyndebycket ar mab y Pwyll *and he thought that he had never seen son and father so like as the boy was to Pwyll*; a chynn ymgyweiryaw yn y gyfrwy neur **ry adoed** heibyaw *and before he had settled himself in his saddle, she had passed by.* In the sentence: dechreu amouyn a gwyrda y wlat beth uuassei y arglwydiaeth ef arnadunt hwy y vlwydyn honno y wrth **ry uuassei** kyn no hynny *he began to ask the nobles of his country how his rule over them had been that year compared with what it had been before* RB. 7, **ry uuassei** seems to express priority relatively to the preceding **buassei**.

B. With the subjunctive.

(a) With the present subjunctive **ry** appears sometimes when it has a perfect sense, e.g. ohonot ti ýt gaffo ef kanýs **ry gaffo** (=yr **nas kaffo** RB. 101) o arall *from thee he shall get (offspring) though he has not got it from another* WB. 453; **kyt ry wnelych** di sarhaedeu . . . kyn no hynn nys gwney bellach *though thou hast committed outrages before this, thou shalt not commit them further* RB. 99; yno y byd eneideu ry darffo vdunt penydyaw *there are the souls that have ended their penance* LA. 129. But also without **ry**, e.g. a chyn **gwnel** gameu it . . . ny buost ti hawlwr tir a dayar eiryoet *and though he has wronged thee, thou hast never been a claimant of land and earth* RB. 44.

(b) With the past subjunctive, when it has the sense of a pluperfect, **ry** not infrequently appears, e.g. mýnet a oruc serch ý uorwýn ým pob aelawt itaw **kýnnýs ry welhei** (=yr **nas gwelsei** RB. 102) eiroet *love for the maiden entered every limb of him though*

he had never seen her WB. 454; nýd oed waeth kýuarwýd yn ý wlad ný **ry** welei (= **nys ry welsei** RB. 114) eiroet noc yn ý wlad ehun *he was not a worse guide in a country that he had never seen than in his own country* WB. 471; a chyn lawenet vu a chyt **ry delei** idaw iechyt and *he was as joyous as though health had come to him* RB. II. 183; pei mi **ry wascut** (= **a wascut** RB. 116) uellý ný oruýdei ar arall uyth rodi serch im *if it had been me whom thou hadst so squeezed, no other one would ever have been able to show me love* WB. 474. But also without **ry**, e.g. pei **ys gwypwn** ny down yma *if I had known it, I would not have come hither* RB. 29, 20.

C. With the infinitive when it has a perfect or pluperfect sense, e.g. adnabot a oruc **ry gaffel** dyrnawt ohonaw *he perceived that he had got a buffet*; gwedy **ry golli** eu kyrn *after their horns had been lost* RB. 194.

97. In early Welsh poetry the use of **ry** is much more common than in prose; there it has also some syntactical uses which have been lost in prose (cf. Eriu II. 215 sq.).

(a) With the indicative preterite, when it has a perfect sense, **ry** is much more frequent than in the prose language. As in the case of Irish **ro**, the general definition of this usage is that the past is viewed from the standpoint of the present. There may be a reference either to the personal experience of the speaker, e.g. mi ryth **welas** *I have seen thee* BB. 51^a, rim artuad *I have been blackened* BB. 12^a, or to an indefinite past, e.g. **ry gadwys** Duw dial ar plwyf Pharaonus *God has kept vengeance on Pharaoh's people* FB. 170.

With respect to this usage, however, the following points have to be noted:—

1. **ry** is not found:—

(a) After a negative, e.g. ni threghis ev hoes *their life has not passed away* BB. 11^a; contrast **ry treghis** eu hoes FB. 128. There are rare exceptions in the later poetry.

(β) After **mad well**, e.g. **mad devthoste** ýg corffolaeth *happily hast Thou come into the flesh* BB. 44^a.

(γ) After the interrogative **a**, e.g. **a gueleiste gureic** *hast thou seen a woman?* BB. 22^b. But in prose **a ry fu** *has he been?* WB. 121.

2. **ry** is not preceded by relative **a**. In the later poetry there are very rare exceptions.

3. A pronoun is infixated after **ry**; it is not put before it with **yd** or **a**, e.g. **ry-n gwarawt** *has helped us* FB. 126, os Dofyd **ry-n digones** *if it is the Lord that has made us* FB. 113. In the later poetry there are rare exceptions.

(b) With the subjunctive of wish it is used optionally in positive (but never in negative) sentences, e.g. **ry phrinomne** di gerenhit *may we buy Thy friendship* BB. 44^b; **rym gwares** dy voli *may Thy praise help me* FB. 109, by **ath uendicco** *may it bless thee* BB. 18^a; but ný **buve** trist *may I not be sad* BB. 17^b.

(c) With the present indicative:—

1. **Ry** may express possibility, e.g. **ry seiw** gur ar vn conin *a man can stand on a single reed* BB. 45^a.

NOTE.—In prose there is an instance of **ry** with the present indicative in: *ef a ry eill ych neckau he may refuse you* RB. 60. With **gallu**, **ry** is also found in the potential, e.g. *ef ar allei vot yn wir a dywedy di what thou sayest may be true* Hg. I. 81, similarly 224, 267, 272; without **ry**: *ef a allei llawer mab colli y eneit many youths might lose their life* WB. 100. From the perfect sense inherent in the verb, **ry** is found with the present and imperfect of **darvot** *to be finished*, e.g. *os y uwrrw ry deryw* *if he has been thrown* WB. 125; *neur daroed idaw diffeithaw traean Iwerdon* *he had already laid waste the third part of Ireland* RB. 135.

2. In a subordinate clause of a general sentence it may have the sense of a perfect, e.g. *ti a nodyd a ry geryd Thou savest those whom Thou hast loved* FB. 180. The same sense is found in the subjunctive, when that mood is syntactically required, e.g. **ry brynw[y]** *nef nyt ef synn whosoever has purchased heaven will not be confounded* FB. 307; *a ry gotwy* *glew gogelod ragtaw let him who has angered a brave man shun him* MA. 191^a.

(d) In the later poetry it is used with the future, or with the subjunctive in a future sense, without any apparent meaning, e.g. *arth o Deheubarth a dirchafau*. *ry llettaud y wir ew tra thir mynyd a bear from the South will arise.* *His men will spread over the land of Mynwy* BB. 30^a; *bydinoed Katwaladyr kadyr y deuant.* *ry drychafwynt* Kymry, *kat a wnat the hosts of Cadwaladr mightily will they come.* *The Cymry will rise up, they will give battle* FB. 126.

CONJUGATION OF THE VERB.

Verbal Classes.

98. In Celtic as in Latin there were various types of verbal conjugation. In Old Irish the different types may still to a great extent be distinguished, e.g. 3 sg. **-beir** *carries* from ***beret**, **-guid** *prays* from ***godit** (cf. Lat. *capit*), **-cara** *loves* from ***carāt** (cf. Lat. *amat*), **-lēici** *leaves* from ***lancit** or the like (cf. Lat. *audit* or *monet*; in Celtic ē became ī). In Welsh the several types have become obscured. There remain, however, some traces of an original difference. Such are the different forms of the 3 sg. pres. ind., e.g. **geill** (to **gallu** *to be able*) which would go back to ***gallit** or the like, **cymmer** *takes* which would correspond to an Ir. con-beir and would go back to **com-beret**, **car** *loves* = Ir. **-cara**; further the various forms of the 3 sg. pret. act. in **-as**, **-es**, **-is** and of the pret. pass. in **-at**, **-et**, **-it**. In particular should be noted such series as **geilw** (to **galw**, *to call*): **gelwis**: **gelwit**; **ceidw** (to **cadw** *to preserve*): **cedwis**: **cedwit**; **llysg** (to **llosgi** *to*

burn): **llosges**: **llosget**; **ceiff** (to **caffa**l *to get*): **cavas**: **cavat**. Here there is great need for a collection of material from early texts. In some cases an original radical conjugation is indicated by certain formations peculiar to verbs of the root class, e.g. the **-t** preterites **aeth** = Ir. **-acht** and **cymmerth** = Ir. **con-bert** to pres. **a** = Ir. **-aig** and **cymmer** = Ir. **con-beir**; the pret. **gwarawt** = Ir. **fo-rāith** to **gwaret** *to help*; and preterites passive like **llas** = Ir. **-lass** to **llad** *to kill*.

Voice.

99. There are two voices, the active and the passive. The deponential form which is found in Old-Irish has disappeared in Welsh.

Number.

100. In the active there are two numbers, the singular and the plural. In the passive there is only one form for both numbers.

101. In the concord of a verb with a plural subject Welsh shews certain peculiarities:—

(a) If the subject be unexpressed, or if it be a personal pronoun, the verb is in the plural, e.g. **y doethant**, **y doethant wy**, **wynt a doethant** *they came*.

NOTE.—Exceptions are rare, e.g. **os wynteu ae med hi** *if it is they that possess it* RB. 91; **poet wynt athifero** *let it be they who defend thee* CM. 35; **nyt wy dyweit** *geu llyfreu* Beda *the books of Beda do not lie* FB. 159; **wy a gynheil y bit** *they support the world* FB. 217; **hwyl a orfyt** *they shall prevail* MA. 141^b. An example with the copula is: **ys hwyl yr rei hynný** (= **sef yw y rei hynný** RB. 121) *Nýnhýaw a Pheibýaw* *they are Nynnyaw and Peibyw* WB. 480.

(b) Otherwise in the prose of the Mabinogion the singular is the usual construction, e.g. **y kerdwys y kennadeu** *the messengers set out*; **beth yw y rei racko?** *eglyon ynt what are those yonder?* *They are angels.* But sometimes the verb is in the plural, particularly in WB. and in the more archaic texts, e.g. **y deu vrenhin a nessayssant** *the two kings drew near* RB. 5; a **meicheit** Matholwch **a oedýnt** (= **oed** RB. 35) *ar lan y weilgi and the swineherds of Matholwch were by the shore of the sea* WB. 50; **y trywýr a ganant** *eu kýrn the three sound their horns* WB. 485 = RB. 125, 18;

naw brenhin coronawc **a oedýnt** wyr idaw *nine crowned kings who were his men* RB. 244; **seithwyr a oýdýnt** y danaw *seven men were under him* (by **naw eglwys ereill a vydei** *there were nine other churches*) WB. 385 = RB. 245; **ŷ rei a oedýnt** (=oed RB. 165) **ŷn gwassanaethu** *those who were serving* WB. 227; **bliant oedýnt** (=oed RB. 165) **ŷ llieinýeu** y bwrt *the tablecloths were of fine linen* WB. 227; **kwt ýnt** (=ble **mae** RB. 101) **plant ŷ gwr** *where are the children of the man?* WB. 453. Sometimes the plural is found with a collective noun, e.g. **gwelsant niuer** *Otgar eu meint the people of Odgar saw their number* RB. 136, 3. In the earlier poetry the plural is quite common, and in corresponding constructions in Old Irish the plural is regular. In Welsh there has been an encroachment of the singular upon the plural, as there has been in later Irish.

Person.

102. In the active there are three persons of each number. In the passive there is only a third person, the first and second persons being expressed, as in Irish, by means of pronouns, e.g. **y-m gelwir** *I am called*, **y-th elwir** *thou art called*, **ny-n cerir** *we are not loved*, **ny-ch cerir** *ye are not loved*; **kattwer vi** *let me be kept*.

NOTE.—In the third person there are instances of an infixd pronoun, when the verb is non-relative, e.g. **kyt ys galwer** *though they are called* LA. 88, **megys pei as gossotit** *as if it were placed* Hg. I. 304; but, on the other hand, e.g. **na rodher** *that it be not given* RB. 258, **pan olyngit** *when it was set free* Hg. I. 315. The matter calls for further observation.

103. The verb regularly agrees in person with the subject, e.g. **mi a welaf** *I see*, **ti a wely** *thou seest*, **ny a dywedwn** *we say*, **mi a thi a ryuelwn** *thou and I will fight*, **mi a Bown a wysgwn** *yn arueu ymdanam a thitheu a wysgy* *ymdanat Bown and I will put on our arms, and thou wilt put on thine*. In the passive, where there is no distinction of person, the third person is used everywhere, e.g. **mi a gerir** *I am loved*. The 3 sg. copula form **ys** is used, like the corresponding Ir. is, with pronouns of the first and second persons, e.g. **ys mi** (=Ir. is mē) *it is I*.

Occasionally in a relative clause the verb is in the 3 sg. when the antecedent is in the first or second person, e.g. *mi rýth welas* *I have seen thee* BB. 51^a; *æ ti a eirch uý merch?* *ys mi æ heirch* *is it thou who askest for my daughter?* *It is I who ask for her* WB. 479; *mi aý had[e]lilýawd* *I built it* WB. 394.

NOTE.—These last examples represent the original construction, which has in Welsh been replaced by congruence with the pronoun. The 3 sg. is the regular construction in Breton, e.g. *me guelas* *I saw*, in Cornish, e.g. *why a ergh ye seek*, and in Old Irish, e.g. *is mē asbeir* *it is I who say*.

The Moods.

104. There are three finite moods, the indicative, the subjunctive and the imperative. The Celtic languages have developed no proper infinitive; the place of the infinitive in Welsh as in the other Celtic languages is taken by a verbal noun, with nominal inflexion and with nominal construction. There is a passive participle in **-edic** and a verbal of necessity in **-adwy** (corresponding to the Irish verbal of necessity in **-thi**).

The Indicative.

105. The tenses of the indicative are present, imperfect, preterite, and pluperfect. Syntactically the present serves also as a future; in the earlier language, however, there are also special future forms (§ 130). The imperfect is used both as an imperfect indicative and as a conditional (in the latter usage it corresponds in usage to the Irish secondary future). The preterite is used both as preterite and as perfect; in the latter usage it is often preceded by **ry**, particularly in the earlier language (§§ 96, 97). The pluperfect is a new development of the British division of Celtic; it has the same endings as the imperfect, and has been formed to the preterite stem on the analogy of the imperfect to the present. It is used (a) as a pluperfect indicative, (b) as a pluperfect conditional, in which sense, however, the imperfect continues to be used in Mid.W., (c) as a pluperfect subjunctive, in which usage it tends in Mid.W. to replace the past tense of the subjunctive (§ 111). The following examples will illustrate the uses of the tenses of the indicative.

PRESENT.

106. (a) Actual present, e.g. beth **yw** hwnn? Kyfrwy **yw** *what is this? It is a saddle*; ti a **welý** ý sawl vorýnýon hýgar **ýssýd** ýn ý llýs hon *thou seest all the amiable maidens who are in this court* WB. 155.

(b) Consuetudinal present, e.g. ef a **wýl** pawb or a del ý mýwn ac nýs **gwýl** neb efo *he sees everyone who enters and no one sees him* WB. 156.

(c) Of an action lasting into the present, e.g. **ys** gwers **yd wyf** yn keissaw a olchei vyg cledyf *I have been seeking for a while some one to burnish my sword* RB. 126; pump mlyned ar ethynt yr pan **yttym** ni yn arueru or ryw seguryt hwnnw *five years have passed away since we have been enjoying that ease* RB. II. 205.

(d) Historic present, e.g. nyt kynt **yd yskynn** ef ar y uarch noc **yd a** hitheu hebdaw ef *no sooner did he mount his horse than she passed him* RB. 11; nachaf gwr du . . . a **welant** *lo! they saw a black man* WB. 486; a phan **daw** (= **doeth** WB. p. 204) hyt lle yd oed Gwenhwyvar kyuarch gwell a oruc idi *and when he came to the place where Gwenhwyvar was he greeted her* RB. 262; gossot a oruc ynteu ar y marchawc . . . yny **hyllt** y daryan ac yny **dyrr** yr aruev *he made an onset on the horseman, till he cleft the shield and broke the arms* RB. 271.

(e) As future, e.g. dywet y Arthur pa le bynnac y bwyf i gwr idaw **vydaf**, ac o **gallaf** lles a gwassanaeth idaw, mi ae **gwnaf**. A dywet na **deuaf** y lys vyth yny ymgaffwyf ar gwr hir *say to Arthur that wherever I am I will be his man, and if I can do him advantage and service, I will do it. And say that I will never come to his court till I encounter the tall man.*

IMPERFECT.

107. (a) Of an action going on or a state existing in past time, e.g. val y **kyrchei** ef y bont ef a **welei** varchawc yn dyuot *as he was making for the bridge, he saw a horseman coming* WB. p. 216; nyt y fford a **gyrchei** y tref or bont a gerdawd Gereint *it was not by the road that went from the bridge to the town that Gereint went*

WB. p. 217; yma **yd oedwn** yn kerdet ui ar gwr mwýaf a **garwn**. ac ar hýnný ý doeth tri chawr o gewri attam *we were travelling, I and the man whom I most loved. And thereupon there came to us three giants* WB. 441; pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, eingon gof a **oed** yma, a minneu ederyn ieuanc **oedwn** *when first I came here there was here a smith's anvil, and I was a young bird* RB. 129.

NOTE 1.—Note the use of the imperfect with a negative in such sentences as the following: **nyt eynt hwy oe bod** *they would not go willingly* RB. 32; **yr hynny ny thawai yny dygwydwyss** *kysgu arnei for all that she would not be silent, till sleep fell upon her* RB. II. 51.

NOTE 2.—The imperfects of **clybot** *to hear* and of **gwelet** *to see* are frequent in narrative, parallel with the preterite of other verbs, e.g. *y dyd yd aeth ef parth a chaer Dathyl, troi o vywn y llys a wnaeth hi*; *a hi a glywei lef corn the day that he went towards Caer Dathyl, she walked within the court, and she heard the sound of a horn* RB. 74, 6; *a dyuot yr brifford ae chanlyn a orugant. A choet mawr a welynt y wrthunt. A flarth ar coet y denthant. Ac yn dyuot or koet allan y gwelynt pedwar marchawc arnawe. Ac edrych a orugant arnunt and they came to the highway and followed it. And they saw before them a great wood. And they went towards the wood. And they saw four armed horsemen coming out of the wood. And they gazed upon them* RB. 270, 19.

(b) Representing in indirect speech a present indicative of direct speech, e.g. *a galw a wnaeth attaw y verch hynaf idaw Goronilla a gofyn idi pa veint y karei hi efo. A thygu a wnaeth hitheu y nef a daear bot yn vwy y karei hi euo noe heneit ehun. A chredu a wnaeth ynteu idi hynny, a dywedut, kan oed kymeint y karei hi euo a hynny, y rodei ynteu draean y gyuoeth genti hi y wr a dewissei yn ynys Prydein and he called to him his eldest daughter Goronilla, and asked her how much she loved him. And she swore by heaven and earth that she loved him more than her own life. And he believed her in that and said that, since she loved him so much as that, he would give the third of his kingdom with her to the man whom she should choose in the island of Britain* RB. II. 65.

(c) Of a repeated or customary action in past time, e.g. *a phybeth bynnac a dywetei ar y dauawt, ef ae kadarnhei oe weithret ae arueu and whatever he said with his tongue, he used to make it good by his deeds and his arms* RB. II. 41; *kymeint ac a wnelit y dyd or gweith, tranoeth pan gyuotit neur daruydei yr dayar y lynku as much of the work as was done by day, overnight when they arose the earth had swallowed it* RB. II. 141; *ar rwym a wneyit*

yna rwng deu dyn a wnaethpwyd y rwng Gereint ar uorwyn *and the bond that used to be made then between two persons was made between Gereint and the maiden* RB. 262, 25.

(d) As secondary future or conditional.

(a) As a secondary tense to the future, e.g. can gwýdýwn i **ýdout** ti ým keissyaw i *for I knew that thou wouldest come to seek me* WB. 249; diheu oed genthi na **deuei** Ereint uyth *she was sure that Gereint woud never come* WB. 441; ny wydyat hi beth a **wnaei** *she did not know what she should do* RB. 268, 29.

(β) In the apodosis of a future or possible conditional clause, e.g. bei gwnelhit uýg kýghor i ný **thorrit** kýfreitheu llýs ýrdaw *if my counsel were followed, the laws of the court would not be broken on his account* WB. 458; pei clywhut ti ymdidan y marchogyon racco . . . mwy **vydei** dy oual noc y mae *if thou heard the discourse of yonder horsemen, thy anxiety would be greater than it is.*

(γ) In the apodosis of a past or impossible conditional clause, e.g. py ham vilein, heb ef, y gadut ti efo heb y uenegi imi. Arglwyd, heb ef, ny orchymyneisti euo imi; pei as gorchymynnut nys **gadwn** “*why, villain,*” *said he, “didst thou let him go without letting me know?”* “*Lord,*” *said he, “thou didst not give me such instructions. If thou hadst instructed me I should not have let him go”* WB. p. 216; pei oet idaw, ef a **ledit** (= **ladyssit** RB. 193, 8) *if he had been of age, he would have been slain* WB. 117.

NOTE 3. To **bot to be** the regular conditional is **bydwn**. The imperfect **oed**, however, (like Ir. *ba*) is used in a modal sense in expressions like the following: **oedwell genhýf** (= Ir. *ba ferr limm*) *noc ýssýd ým gwlat bei oll ýt uei val hýun I should prefer to all that is in my kingdom that it should be all like that* WB. 487.

PRETERITE.

108. (a) As preterite (the regular narrative tense), e.g. ac ýmhoý lud a **oruc** ar ý marchawc, ac ar ý gossot kýntaf ý uwrw yr llawr ý dan draet ý uarch. a thra **barh[a]awd** yr un or pedwarugein marchawc, ar ý gossot kýntaf ý **býrýawd** pob un onadunt. Ac o oreu ý oreu ý **doe[t]hont** attaw eithýr ý iarll. Ac ýn diwethaf oll ý **doeth** ý iarll attaw *and he turned on the horseman, and at the*

first onset he threw him to the ground, under the feet of his horse. And while there remained one of the eighty horsemen, at the first onset he overthrew every one of them. And there came to him always one better than the last, except the earl. And last of all the earl came to him WB. 432 ; *y gysgu yd aethant y nos honno. a phan welas y meichat lliw y dyd, ef a deffroes Wydyon that night they went to sleep. And when the swineherd saw the hue of day, he aroused Gwydyon* RB. 78, 12.

(b) Corresponding to a perfect in indirect speech, e.g. a thranoeth Agamemnon a wyssywys y bobyl y gyt, ac a diwadawd na **bu** ef eiryoet chwanawc yr amherdraeth honno. ac a dýwawt nas **kymerth** ef hi onyt o uedwl iawn *and next day Agamemnon summoned the people together, and denied that he had ever been desirous of that sovereignty. And he said that he had not taken it except with just intention* RB. II. 24.

(c) As perfect, e.g. coet **ry welsom** ar y weilgi yn y lle ny **welsam** eiryoet vn prenn *we have seen a wood upon the sea where we have never seen a single tree* RB. 35, 24; pwy a **ganhadwys** iti eisted yna *who has given thee permission to sit there?* WB. p. 225 ; Bendigeit Uran ar niuer a **dywedassam** ni a hwylyassant parth ac Iwerdon *Bendigeit Vran and those whom we have mentioned set out towards Ireland* RB. 35, 14.

PLUPERFECT.

109. (a) As pluperfect indicative, e.g. or a **welsei** ef o helgwn y byt ny **welsei** cwn un lliw ac wynt of *all the hounds that he had seen anywhere he had never seen dogs of the same colour as them* RB. 1, 21 ; ual **y gnottayssei** tra uu yn llys Arthur kyrchu twrneimeint a wnaei *he resorted to tournaments as he had been wont to do while he was in Arthur's court* RB. 268, 6 ; a dyuot kof idaw y dolur yna yn uwylno phan **y cawssei** and then there came to him the recollection of his sorrow more than when he had received it WB. p. 218.

(b) As pluperfect conditional, e.g. **buassei** well pei rodassut nawd yr mackwy *it would have been better for thee if thou hadst given protection to the lad*; a phei nat ystyriei yr Arglwyd Duw ohonunt

wy, ef a **wnaethoed** oual tra messur udunt *and if the Lord God had not considered them he would have caused anxiety beyond measure to them* Hg. II. 71.

(c) Replacing the subjunctive in a pluperfect sense, e.g. bei **buassut** wrth vy gyghor i, ny chyuaruydei a thi na thrallawt na gofit *if thou hadst followed my counsel, neither affliction nor trouble would have come nigh unto thee* Hg. II. 123; pei **doethoed** ef yn y lle wedy dilyw, wynt a dywedyst y mae vrth Noe ac Effream y dywedassei Duw pob peth or a dywedessynt *if he had come immediately after the Flood they would have said that it was to Noah and Abraham that God had said everything that they had said* LA. 17.

The Subjunctive Mood.

THE FORMATION OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

110. The sign of the subjunctive is **h**; for the changes that **h** undergoes in conjunction with a preceding sound see § 111g. Examples:—sg. 3 pres., **coffaho**: *coffau to remember*; **carho**: *caru to love*; **sorho**: *sorri to be angry*; **talho**: *talu pay*; **prynho**: *prynu to buy*; **mynho**: *mynnū to desire*; **bendicco**: *bendigaw to bless*; **cretto**: *credu to believe*; **atteppo**: *attebu to answer*; **llatho**: *llad to slay*; **tyffo**: *tyvu to grow*. After a preceding **h**, **h** is lost by dissimilation, e.g. **parhao**: *parhau to continue*; **amheuo**: *amheu to doubt*. Further **h** does not appear after **ch**, e.g. **archo**: *erchi to ask*, after **ff**, e.g. **caffo**: *caffael to get*, after **ll**, e.g. **gallo**: *gallu to be able*, or after **s**, e.g. **keisser** BB. 26^b, **llafassed** BB. 27^a, **ÿssýnt** WB. 467. In the present tense the subjunctive has distinctive endings; in the past tense the endings are the same as in the imperfect indicative, so that here the **h** is the only distinguishing mark, except in the few verbs that have a special subjunctive stem.

NOTE 1.—In Mid.W. a new **h** subjunctive is formed analogically to the indicative of verbal stems ending in **d**, e.g. **cerdho** RB. 293=certho WB. p. 211: **cerdet to go**, **lladho** WB. p. 210=llatho WB. 419: **llad, rodhom** RB. 105=rothom WB. 458: **rodi to give**; from stems ending in **v** the regular form is rare, **tyffei** : *tyvu* WB. 453, but **prowher** : *provi prowe* BB. 3^b, **safhei** : *sevyll to stand* WB. 466=RB. 110. There are already in Mid.W., particularly in its later period, examples of complete confusion

of the subjunctive with the indicative stem, e.g. **clywut** RB. 274 = **clýwut** WB. 423 = **clywhut** WB. p. 212 : **clybot** to hear, **clywych** RB. 270 = **clywhych** WB. p. 209, **guelud** : **gwelet** to see BB. 29^b, **talo** RB. 268 = **talho** WB. 415, **sorro** : **sorri** BB. 28^b, **cenich** : **canu** to sing BB. 42^b, **medrei** RB. 76 = **metrei** WB. 104 : **medru** aim at, **mynnei** RB. 277 = **mynhei** WB. p. 214, **cerdo** RB. 273 = **certho** WB. p. 211, **llado** RB. 270 = **lladho** WB. p. 210 = **llatho** WB. 419, **rodo** RB. 286 = **rotho** WB. p. 220, **ywei** : **yvet** to drink BB. 48^b. This confusion has spread analogically from cases like **gallu**, **erchi**, etc., where the subjunctive stem was in Old Welsh identical with the indicative, and from cases where later the two forms fell together by the operation of phonetic law, e.g. **mynho** to **mynno**, like **minheu** *I* to **minneu**. The old forms are most persistent in stems in **g**, **d**, **b**.

NOTE 2.—The earlier history of the Welsh subjunctive is very obscure. Vendryès, however, in the *Mémoires de la Société de linguistique de Paris*, XI. 258 sq. has made it probable that **h** came from prehistoric **s**, so that the formation would resemble that of the Irish *s*-subjunctive, from which, however, it differs in that in Welsh there must have been a vowel between **s** and the final consonant of the verbal stem. The explanation given by Stern, CZ. III. 383 sq. is untenable. In Early Welsh there are two subjunctives identical in formation with the Irish *s*-subjunctive :—**duch** may he lead from ***douc-set** : **dwyn** to lead, and **gware** may he help from ***vo-ret-set** : **gwaret** to help.

THE TENSES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

III. In early Welsh, as in Irish, the subjunctive had two tenses, a present, which syntactically had the function of a present and of a perfect, and a past, which syntactically had the function of an imperfect and of a pluperfect; in the sense of perfect and pluperfect the subjunctive may be preceded by **ry** (§ 96B.) In the later Mid.W. period the past subjunctive in a pluperfect sense tended to be replaced by the pluperfect indicative (§ 109c); sometimes in the same passage one text has the original subjunctive while another has the pluperfect indicative, e.g. **kýn nýs ry welhei** WB. 454 = **yr nas gwelsei** RB. 102, 5 *though he had not seen her*; **pei as gorchymynnut** WB. p. 216 = **pei as gorchymynnassut** RB. 280, 7 *if thou hadst commanded it*. The indicative origin of the usage is particularly clear in forms like **pei doethoed** *if he had come* LA. 17.

NOTE.—This substitution is parallel to the general tendency to replace the subjunctive stem by the indicative; it was noted above that no instances have been found of subjunctive **h** after **s**; thus, if **ysswn** from **yssu** to eat might be either indicative or subjunctive, a pluperfect indicative like **carasswn** *I had loved* might easily have come to be used in a subjunctive sense. In **ry wnelsut** WB. p. 223 = **gwnelut** WB. 445, RB. 290, a pluperfect has been formed analogically to the past subjunctive **gwnelut** (§ 142).

THE USAGES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

112. A thorough investigation of the uses of the subjunctive as contrasted with the indicative in Mid.W. is still wanting^a. The following examples may serve to illustrate the principal types; further instances will be found under the conjunctions. Under the various headings are given, so far as they occur, (a) instances of the present subjunctive, (β) instances of the past subjunctive.

113. A. The subjunctive in main clauses.

(a) Wish.

(a) **an duch** ir gulet *may He bring us to the feast* BB. 20^b; **Duw a rotho** da itt *may God give good to thee* WB. p. 204; **ny bo** teu dy benn *may not thy head be thine* RB. 103, 6.

NOTE.—A wish with reference to the past is expressed by the indicative, e.g. *Och Iessu na dýffw wý nihenit O Jesus! that my death had come* (lit. *Alas! Jesus, that my death did not come*) BB. 25^b; *och Gindilic na buost gureic would, Cynddilic, that thou hadst been a woman* BB. 46^a.

(b) Command.

(a) **yscýthrich fort** a delhich ti. a **llunhich** tagneuet *make smooth a road that thou mayest come and cultivate peace* BB. 42^b; *dos . . . ac erchych* hynny idaw *go and ask that of him* RB. 102, 11; *dyuot a wnelhych* gennfy *come with me* RB. 118, 2; *dabre genhiw ným gwatter* *come with me, let me not be refused* BB. 51^a.

(β) In indirect speech a command is transferred to the past subjunctive, e.g. *Agamemnon . . . a d[y]awt y peidei ef ar llywodraeth honno yn llawen . . . a gossottynt hwy y neb a vynnynt yn y le ef Agamemnon said that he would gladly give up that command, and that they should set whomsoever they pleased in his place* RB. II. 24.

(c) Futurity. This usage is common in poetry, but rare in prose.

(a) *ohonot ti ýt gaffo* ef kanýs rý gaffo o arall *from thee he shall get it, though he has not got it from another* WB. 453; **nyth atter ti** (= **nyth ellyngir di** RB. 104, 8) ý mýwn *thou shalt not be admitted* WB. 457; **nyt arbettwy** car corff y gilyd *one kinsman will not*

^a A beginning has been made by Atkinson, *On the Use of the Subjunctive Mood in Welsh*, "Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, 1894," pp. 459 sq., but he deals only with the present subjunctive.

spare the body of another FB. 127; *cad a uyt ym Mynyt Carn a Thrahaearn a later there will be a battle in Mynydd Carn, and Trahaearn will be slain* M.A. 142^a.

114. B. The subjunctive in subordinate clauses.

(a) Negatively after verbs of thinking, swearing, etc.

(a) *ny thybygaf inheu na wypych ti haedu ohonaw ef hynny I do not think that thou dost not know that he has deserved that* RB. II. 157; *hyt na bo neb a wypo na bo ti vo Gwrlois so that no one may know that thou art not Gwrlois* RB. II. 179; *mi a tyngaf dynghet idaw na chaffo ef enw yny kaffo gennfy i I lay this fate on him that he will not get a name till he gets it from me* RB. 69, 21; *o rodwch gret na wneloch gam idi if ye pledge yourselves to do her no wrong* RB. 117, 15.

NOTE 1.—But in indirect speech as such the indicative is the mood used. With the last example contrast: *y Duw y dygaf vyy kynfes nae werthu nae ellwng nas gwnaf i I vow to God that I will neither sell it nor let it go* RB. 56, 8; similarly 215, 15.

(β) *nyt er tebygu ohonaw ef na bei deilwg it was not because he thought that it was not worthy* RB. II. 26; *neb or ae gwelei ny wydyat na beynt eur no one who saw them knew that they were not gold* RB. 62, 1. After a primary tense:—*na wn . . . pei kahwn dysc nas gwypwn I do not know that, if I got instruction, I would not know how to do it* WB. 127.

(b) In indirect interrogation.

(a) *aet un y wybot pwy vo let some one go to learn who he may be* RB. 9, 1; *manac y mi pa furyf y gallwyf hynny show me how I can do that* RB. 3, 4; *yny wyper a uo byw until it be known whether he will live* RB. 261, 4; *y edrych a allwyf y dial arnaw to see whether I can avenge him on him* RB. 204, 12; *dewis ae ti a elych yr llys ae titheu a delych gyt a mi y hela ae minneu a yrro vn or teulu choose whether thou wilt go to the court, or whether thou wilt come with me to the chase, or whether I shall send one of the household* RB. 237, 9.

(β) *heb wybot pwy vei eu gelynyon pwy vei eu gwyr ehunein without knowing who were their enemies, who their own men* RB. II. 105; *val yd oed Kynan Meiradawc yn pedrussaw beth a wnelei as Kynan Meiradawg was hesitating as to what he should do*

RB. II. 114; a medylyaw pa ffuruf **y gellynt** ymlad ar deu lu and they considered how they could fight with the two armies RB. II. 76; ef a peris y dwyn yw lys y edrych a **uei** vyw he caused him to be brought to his court to see whether he would live WB. p. 222.

NOTE 2.—But in dependent interrogation as such the subjunctive is not required, e.g. ny wn i pwy **wyt** ti I do not know who thou art RB. 2; govyn a oruc pwy **oedynt** a pha le pan hanhoedynt a phy daear **y magyssit** arnei a phy achaws **y dathoedynt** y deyrnas ef he asked who they were, and whence they came, and in what land they had been reared, and for what reason they had come to his kingdom RB. II. 131; gouyn a wnaeth ae offeiryat **oed** ef he asked if he was a priest Hg. I. 33; edryeh yn y chyleh a oruc a **yttoed** ef yn deffroi she looked round about her to see if he was awaking RB. 274, 30.

(c) Concessive clauses:—

(a) a **chyt archo** ef ytti yr eil na dyro and though he ask thee for a second (blow), do not give it RB. 3, 19; tydi am gwely i **kany welwyf** i dydi thou shalt see me, though I do not see thee RB. 173, 18.

(β) a **chyt bei** lityawc ef wrthi hi ef a gymyrth y rybud and though he was angry with her, he took her warning WB. p. 215.

(d) Conditional clauses:—

(β) e.g. **pei as gwypwn** mi ae dywedwn if I knew it, I would tell it RB. 130, 5; bei **ys cuypun...nys gunaun** if I had known it I would not have done it BB. 41^a; or **gwnelei** ef hynny ynteu a rodei y verch idaw ef if he did that he would give him his daughter RB. II. 26.

NOTE 3.—In present conditional clauses the present indicative with **o** is used (§ 224^a).

(e) Clauses of comparison:—

(a) gwnaet iawn **mal y barno** goreugwyr y llys let him give satisfaction as the nobles of the court shall decide RB. 261, 4.

(β) **mal y dycke** eu teghetuenneu y ffoassant they fled as their fortunes led them RB. II. 73. Of unreal comparison, e.g. llyma yssyd iawnhaf itti . . . dyuot yma auory ym kymryt i **mal na wyppwn** i dim y wrth hynny that is thy most proper course, to come here to-morrow to take me as if I knew nothing about it WB. p. 215.

(f) Temporal clauses:—

(a) o lladaf i y gwr racco mi ath gaf ti **tra vynhwyl**. a **gwedy** nath **vynhwyl** mi ath yrraf ymdeith if I slay yonder man, I will

take thee as long as I desire; and when I no longer desire thee, I will cast thee forth WB. p. 215; **pan agorer** y creu beunyd yd a allan *when the sty is opened every day, it goes out* RB. 78, 7; **pan delych** dy hun yth wlat ti a wely a wneuthum yrot ti *when thou thyself comest to thy land, thou wilt see what I have done for thee* RB. 6; ny luniaf i esgydyeu idi **yny welwyf** y throet *I will not shape shoes for her till I see her foot* RB. 70, 24.

(β) a pheri yr kigyd **gwedy y bei** yn drylliyaw kic dyuot idi a tharaw bonclust arnei beunyd *and he made the butcher, after he had been cutting up the flesh, come to her and box her ears every day* RB. 34, 9; a **ffan uei** hŷttraf Gereint y llawenhaei y gwr *and whenever Gereint prevailed, the man rejoiced* WB. 398; **tra uei** y mywn coet ar vric y coet y kerdei *while he was in a wood, he would travel on the top of the wood* RB. 108, 21; y byryw[y]t y kalaned yn y peir **yny uei** yn llawn *the corpses were thrown into the cauldron till it was full* RB. 39, 23.

(g) Final clauses, and clauses following verbs of effecting, commanding, desiring, etc.

(a) carchara wynt **hyt nat elont** dracheuyn *imprison them so that they may not go back* RB. 34, 14; mi a wnaf **na chaffo** ef viui vyth *I shall effect that he shall never get me* RB. 13, 16; ny allaf i **na chysegwyf** *I cannot refrain from sleep* RB. 277, 4; sef y harchaf itt **na mynnych** wreic *my request of thee is that thou shalt not seek a wife* RB. 100, 20.

(β) ereill a gyghorei it rodi dy uerch y un o dlyyedogyon y deyrnas hon **ual y bei** vrenhin gwedy ti *others counselled thee to give thy daughter to one of the nobles of this kingdom, so that there might be a king after thee* RB. II. 114; Andromacta...a anuones at Briaf y beri idaw wahard Ector **nat elei** y dyd hwnnw yr vrwyd yr *Andromache sent to Priam to get him to prevent Hector from going to the battle that day* RB. II. 22; adolwyn a wnaeth Elenus **na wnelit hynny** *Helenus begged that that might not be done* RB. II. 32.

NOTE 4.—But in mere consecution the indicative is used, e.g. ar y llech y mae kawe aryant wrth gadwyn aryant **mal na ellir eu gwahanu** *on the flag there is a silver goblet on a silver chain, so that they cannot be separated* RB. 167; kyscu a wneuthum i **ual na wybuum** pan aeth ef *I slept so that I did not know when he went* RB. 247, 26.

(h) Relative clauses, including similar clauses of a non-relative type.

(a) *wely di a wnelych here is what thou must do* RB. 271, 23; *kein wlad nef boed ef yt el the fair land of heaven, may it be there that he goes* MA. 263b; a **vo** penn bit bont *let him who is head be bridge* RB. 36; *y gymeint a wypwyf i mi ae dywedaf all that I know I will tell* RB. 131; o mynwn nineu arueru o rydit a **vo** hwy *if we wish to enjoy freedom any longer*; pwy bynnac a **vynno** kanlyn Arthur bit heno y Ghernyw gyt ac ef *whoever wishes to accompany Arthur, let him be with him to-night in Cornwall* RB. 160; *kymer y march kyntaf a welych take the first horse that thou seest* RB. 9; na uyd...**yr** a **dotter** yndi vyth *however much be put into it it will never be (full)* RB. 15; ny cheiff ymwan...y gwr ny **bo** gyt ac ef y wreic vwyhaf a **garho** *no man will be allowed to contend who has not with him the lady whom he most loves* RB. 252; a oes ohonawch chwi a **adnapo** y uarchoges racco *is there any one of you who knows yonder horserwoman?* RB. 8; keis ath **ladho** *seek someone to slay thee* RB. 5; gwna ty...y **geingho** ef *make a house in which he may find room* RB. 37, 21

(β) *Sef y gwelei y llew yn y ganlyn... ual milgi a **uackei** ehun he saw the lion following him like a hound that he had reared himself* RB. 187; *pedeir meillionen gwynnion a dýuei ýn ý hol mýn ýd elhei* *four white blades of clover grew after her wherever she went* WB. 476; *digavn oed hýnný yn tal gwasanaeth a **uei** uwý nor un a wneuthum i that were sufficient as pay for a greater service than that which I have done* WB. 426; a pheth bynnac a **dywettei** Peredur wrthi chwerthin a wnay hitheu yn uchel *and whatever Peredur said to her, she laughed aloud* RB. 237; a chymeint oed eu gwybot ac nat oed ymadrawd...**yr isset y dywettit**...**nys gwypynt** *and such was their knowledge that there was no conversation, however low it was uttered, that they did not know* RB. 94, 18. After a primary tense: *kynhebic yw yr neb a **wasgarei** gemeu mawrweirthyawc dan draet moch he is like one who should scatter precious stones under the feet of swine* RB. II. 122.

The Imperative.

115. In the active the imperative has two persons in the singular and three in the plural; in the passive it is identical in form with the subjunctive. The negative is **na**. Examples:—**gat** i mi vynet *allow me to go*; **na wischet** dim ymdanei *let her not put anything on*; **kyrchu tref arall a wnawn** *let us make for another town*; **na rodher** *let there not be given*. The only idiom that calls for special notice is the following:—mi a rodaf vy iarllaeth yth uedyant a **thric** gyt a mi *I will give my earldom into thy possession, if thou wilt stay with me* (lit. and stay with me) RB. 278, 14.

The Participle Passive in -edic.

116. Examples:—**arueu y gwyr lladedic** *the arms of the slain men*; **ynteu madeuedic** **yw ganthaw y godyant ef as for him, the injury done to him is forgiven by him** WB. 404; **Gawl . . . a doeth parth ar wled a oed darparedic** *idaw Gawl went to the feast that was prepared for him* RB. 14, 22.

came /

The Verbal in -adwy.

117. Examples:—**nyt barnadwy** *yn volyant it is not to be judged a praise* Hg. II. 83; **nyt kredadwy** *it is not to be believed* CM. 111; **a chanys credadwy** *yw y anedigaeth credadwy* *y varwoly-aeth and since his birth is credible, his death is credible* CM. 21; **midwyl bard moladwy** *I am a poet worthy of praise* FB. 203; **odit a uo molediw** *few are worthy of praise* FB. 272; **os da gennyt ti ac or byd ragadwy** *bod it if thou approvest and if it is pleasing to thee* RB. II. 133; **a phrofadwy** *yw ry golli ohonaf i vyn ngolwc and it is clear that I have lost my sight* Hg. I. 83; **vegys bilein profadwy** *like a proved villain* Hg. II. 129.

The Verbal Noun or Infinitive.

FORMATION.

118. The following are the chief types of formation of the verbal noun:—

(a) The prehistoric suffix has disappeared, so that the verbal noun is now identical in form with the stem of the verb. Examples:

ammeu <i>doubt</i> : amheu-af	I	galw <i>call</i> : galw-af
<i>doubt</i>		gellwng <i>let go</i> : gellyng-af
cyvarch <i>ask</i> : cyvarch-af		gwarandaw <i>listen</i> : gwaran-
dianc <i>escape</i> : diangh-af		daw-af
diodef <i>suffer</i> : diodev-af		llad <i>slay</i> : llad-af

Further in some denominatives, e.g. **bwytta** *eating*: **bwytta-af**, **cardotta** *begging*, **lledratta** *stealing*, **pyscotta** *fishing*.

119. (b) The verbal noun still shows a suffix.

(a) **-i**, e.g.—

bod-i <i>drown</i> : bod-af	mol-i (O.W. molim) <i>praise</i> :
cyvod-i <i>rise</i> : cyvod-af	mol-af
erch-i (O.W. erchim) <i>ask</i> :	per-i <i>cause</i> : par-af
arch-af	tew-i <i>be silent</i> : taw-af

meneg-i *shew*: **manag-af**

torr-i *break*: **torr-af**

(β) **-u**, e.g.—

can-u <i>sing</i> : can-af	gwassanaeth-u <i>minister</i> :
car-u <i>love</i> : car-af	gwassanaeth-af
dysg-u <i>teach</i> : dysg-af	mynn-u <i>desire</i> : mynn-af
gall-u <i>be able</i> : gall-af	pryn-u <i>buy</i> : pryn-af

This is the common form of the verbal noun from denominatives in **-ha-**, e.g. **cennatta-u** *send message*: **cennatta-af**, **dynessa-u** *approach*: **dynessa-af**, **rydha-u** *free*: **rydha-af**.

(γ) **-aw**, e.g.—

gwisg-aw <i>clothe</i> : gwisg-af	bedydy-aw <i>baptize</i> : bedydy-af
lliw-aw <i>colour</i> : lliw-af	medyly-aw <i>think</i> : medyly-af

(δ) -at, -et, -ut, e.g.—

adeil-at <i>build</i> : adeil-af	gorderch-at <i>make love</i> : gor- derch-af
cerd-et <i>go</i> : cerd-af	yv-et <i>drink</i> : yv-af
gwel-et <i>see</i> : gwel-af	

dywed-ut (also dywedwyt)
say: dywed-af

(ε) Various suffixes found only in a few verbs:—

cymryt <i>take</i> : cymmer-af	dilit <i>follow</i> : dilyn-af
dyffryt <i>protect</i> : differ-af	ymlit <i>pursue</i> : ymlyn-af
edvryd <i>restore</i> : adver-af	godiwes <i>overtake</i> : godiwed-af
goglyt <i>shun</i> : gogel-af	arhos <i>await</i> : arho-af
adolwyn <i>entreat</i> : adolyg-af	dwyn <i>lead</i> : dyg-af
amwyn <i>protect</i> : amyg-af	
ehed-ec <i>fly</i> : ehed-af	red-ec <i>run</i> : red-af
ered-ic <i>plough</i> : ard-af	
caffael, cael <i>get</i> : caff-af	gallel (by gallu) <i>be able</i> : gall-af
gadael (by gadu) <i>allow</i> : gad-af	sev-yll <i>stand</i> : sav-af
chwerthin <i>laugh</i> : chward-af	igian <i>sob</i> : igi-af
darllein <i>read</i> : darlle-af	llevain <i>cry</i> : llev-af

USAGE.

120. The infinitive, being merely a verbal noun, has all the constructions of a noun; it has, however, become so far attached to the verbal system that it forms a perfect by prefixing the particle **ry** (§ 96c). Examples:—

(a) nyt oed vynych yt **gaffel** bud *it was not a common thing for you to get profit*; mynneu a ryuedeis **gallu** ohonaw ef **mynet** yn dirybud y mi *I wondered that he could go without informing me*; gwedyd **llad** y gwyr hynny *after those men had been slain*; cyn awch **mynet** ymdeith atteb a geffwch *before you depart* (lit. *before your*

going) you shall get an answer; heb y uenegi imi without showing it to me; y eu gochel to avoid them.

(b) gwedy clybot yn Rufein **ry oresgyn** o Garawn ynys Brydein *after it had been heard in Rome that Carawn had conquered the island of Britain.* Sef a wnaethant lliadiaw yn vwy no meint am **ry wneuthor** ac wynt kyfryw dwyll a hwnnw *they were exceeding wroth that such treachery had been done to them* RB. II. 75.

121. The verbal noun has no distinction of voice. If it depends upon **gallu** *to be able* or **dylyu** *to owe*, then, if the sense be passive, **gallu** and **dylyu** are put in the passive, e.g. gwreic **y gellir dywedut** idi y bot yn deckaf or gwraged *a woman of whom it can be said that she is the fairest of women*; ni a atwaenwn y neb a **dylyer y kymryt** y gantaw *we know those that ought to be taken from him* RB. 16, 20.

122. The agent with the verbal noun is commonly expressed by the preposition **o** following the noun (cf. the corresponding Irish construction with *do*), e.g. gwedy **gorwed ohonaw ef** ar traws yr auon *after he had lain across the river*; gwedy **ry gyscu ohonaw** *after he had slept*; rac dy **lad ohonaw** *lest thou shouldst be slain by him.* It may also be expressed by the preposition **y**, e.g. **tygu llyein mawr udunt wynteu** y vot yn wir *they swore great oaths that it was true* Hg. II. 131; **kymryt** ofyn mawr y *Vradmwnd Bradmwnd became sore afraid* Hg. II. 133; gwedy **udunt oresgyn** yr holl wlat *after they had conquered the whole country* RB. II. 116; gwedy **y Amic gaffel** kennyat *after Amic had got permission* Rev. Celt. IV. 218; nyt oed neb o vilwyr y vort gronn heb **idaw eu bwrw** oll yr llawr *there was no one of the warriors of the Round Table that he had not thrown down* Hg. I. 9; **yr y pawb disgynnu** *though everyone else dismounted* RB. 105, 7. Or the verbal noun may be preceded by a possessive adjective, e.g. gwedy **eu dyuot** yr weirglawd *after they came to the meadow* Hg. I. 9.

123. The verbal noun is often used in periphrasis with **gwneuthor** *to do*, e.g. **dysgynnu** ar y pren a **wnant** *they will alight upon the tree*; ac yna **ymlad** a **wnaem** ninneu am y maen *and then we would fight for the stone*; a **cherdet** recdi yr coet a

oruc ý uorwyn *and the maiden went on to the wood*; **rodi** penn y karw a **wnaethpwyt** y Enid *the head of the stag was given to Enid*.

124. The verbal noun may carry on the construction of a finite verb, e.g. drýchauel ý wýneb a oruc ynteu ac **ýdrych** arnei ýn llidiawc *he raised his face and looked on her angrily* WB. 419; kennatau ý mab a orucpwyt, ae **dýuot** ýnteu yr llýs *and the boy was sent for and came to the court* WB. 454; ac a dyawwt na wnaethpwyt oe bleit ef drwc yn y byt y Briaf, namyn **rodi** Esonia idaw ef o achaws y dewret *and he said that on his part no evil in the world had been done to Priam, but that Hesione had been given to him for his valour* RB. II. 5; pan **bebillo** Lloegir in tir Ethlin a **guneuthur** Dýganhuý dinas degin *when the English shall encamp in the land of Ethlin, and make Deganwy a strong fort* BB. 28^a; pan gyfodes y bobyl a **chael** Lawnslot megys ynuarw *when the people rose and found Launcelot like one dead* Hg. I. 155.

125. Without a preceding finite verb the verbal noun may serve as an historical infinitive, e.g. tra yttoed vilwyr Arthur yn ymlad ar gaer, **rwygaw** o Gei y uagwyr a **chymryt** y carcharawr ar y geuyn *while Arthur's warriors were fighting with the city, Kei broke through the wall and took the prisoner on his back* RB. 131, 28; **deuy** yrof a Duw, heb ynteu. ae **dwyn** gyt ac ef yr uort oe hanuod, ac **erchi** idi vwyta yn uynych “*between God and me thou shalt come*,” said he. *And he took her to the table against her will and asked her repeatedly to eat* RB. 289; a gwedy disgynnu Arthur yr tir **dýuot** seit Iwerdon attaw y erchi nawd idaw *and after Arthur landed, the saints of Ireland came to him to ask his protection* RB. 136; **dýuot** (= **dýuot a oruc** RB. 126) ý portawr ac **agori** ý porth *the porter came and opened the gate* WB. 487.

126. The verbal noun has special uses with certain prepositions.

(a) With **yn** the verbal noun has the force of a present participle (cf. the Irish construction with *oc*), e.g. val y gwelas y gwr...Peredur **yn dýuot** *as the man saw Peredur coming*; lleidyr...a geueis **yn lletratta** arnaf a thief whom I caught stealing from me. It is often used with the substantive verb to express continuing action; e.g. yr hynny hyt hediw **yd wyf i yn darparu gwled** ytti *from that time*

till to-day I have been preparing a feast for thee RB. 182; canys ar y medwl hwnnw **yd wyt** titheu **yn trigyaw** *since it is on this purpose that thou art fixed* RB. 253; ual **yd oed** y sarff **yn dyuot** or garrec, y tharaw a oruc Owein a chledyf *as the snake was coming from the rock, Owein struck it with a sword.* When the verbal noun precedes the verb **yn** may be added, but it is more commonly omitted, e.g. **yn eisted yd oedynt** ar garrec Hardlech *they were seated on the rock of Harlech* RB. 26, **ynadolwc y mae** y ti arglwyd (= **adolwyn** itti arglwyd **y mae** Erbin WB. p. 205) ellwng Gereint y uab attaw *he entreats thee, Lord, to let go his son Gereint to him* RB. 264; **dywedut** yrydunt ehun **y maent** *they are saying among themselves* WB. p. 211; **medylyaw yd wyf** *I am considering* RB. 75, 26 (but **yd wyf yn medylyaw** RB. 76, 22).

(b) With **gwedy** *after* the verbal noun has the force of a perfect participle (cf. the use of Irish *iar n-*), e.g. **ŷ mae gwedŷ mŷnet** gŷd a Gwenhwŷvar **ŷ hŷstavell** *he has gone with Gwenhreyvar to her chamber* WB. 408, a phan yttoedynt **gwedy gware** talym, sef y klywynt kynnwryf mawr *when they had played a while, they heard a great din* RB. 157; a ffan welas **ŷ gwr...** Gereint **gwedŷ caffel** dŷrnawd *and when the man saw that Gereint had received a blow* WB. 398; Enŷt a oed heb gŷscu **ŷ mŷwn ŷstauell wŷdrin**, ar heul **ŷn tŷwŷnnu** ar **ŷ gwelŷ**, ar dillad **gwedŷ rŷ lithraw** **ŷ ar ŷ dwŷ** uron ef *Enid was sleepless in a chamber of glass, with the sun shining on the bed, while the clothes had slipped from his breast* WB. 416.

(c) With **can with** and **tan under** the verbal noun is used in sentences like the following: Pascen...a gyffroes y bobyl honno... **gan adaw** udunt anheruynedic amylder o eur ac aryant *Pascen stirred up that people, promising them an unlimited abundance of gold and silver* RB. II. 169; tywyssawc Kernyw ae hymlynawd **gan eu llad** the prince of Cornwall followed them slaying them RB. II. 191; dyuot dracheuynt at Wenhwyuar **dan gwynaw** **y dolur** *she came back to Gwenhwyuar bewailing her anguish* RB. 249; (wynt) a grychassant parth a Ruuein **dan anreithaw** a wrthwynepei udunt *they set out towards Rome, plundering all who resisted them* RB. II. 75.

PARADIGM OF THE REGULAR VERB.

127. Types: **caru** *to love*, and the denominative **rydhaü** *to set free*. Forms in brackets are forms that have not been noted from a verb of the type.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.	sing.	plur.
1.	car-af	car-wn	rydha-af	rydha-wn
2.	cer-i, cer-y	cer-wch	rydhe-y	rydhe-wch
3.	car	car-ant	rydha	rydha-ant
pass.	cer-ir		rydhe-ir	

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	car-wn	car-em	rydha-wn	(rydha-em)
2.	car-ut	car-ewch	rydha-ut	ryda-ewch
3.	car-ei	cer-ynt	rydha-ei	rydhe-ynt
pass.	cer-it		rydhe-it	

PREFERITE AND PERFECT.

1.	cereis	carass-am	rydheeis	rydhaass-am
2.	cereis-t	carass-awch	rydheeis-t	rydhaas-awch
3.	caras	carass-ant	rydha-awd	rydhaass-ant
pass.	carat		rydha-wyt	

PLUPERFECT.

1.	carass-wn (carass-em)	(rydhaass-wn) (rydhaass-em)	
2.	carass-ut (carass-ewch)	(rydhaass-ut) (rydhaass-ewch)	
3.	carass-ei (carass-ynt)	rydhaass-ei	rydhaess-ynt
pass.	carass-it		(rydhaass-it)

IMPERATIVE.

1.	car-wn		(rydha-wn)
2.	car	cer-wch	rydha
3.	car-et	car-ent	rydha-et
pass.	car(h)-er		(rydha-ent)

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	car(h)-wyf	car(h)-om	rydha-wyf	rydha-om
	car(h)-oef			
2.	cer(h)-ych	car(h)-och	rydhe-ych	(rydha-och)
3.	car(h)-wy	car(h)-wynt		
	car(h)-oe	car(h)-oent		
	car(h)-o	car(h)-ont	rydha-o	rydha-wynt
				rydha-ont
pass.	car(h)-er		rydha-er	

PAST.

1.	car(h)-wn	car(h)-em	rydha-wn	(rydha-em)
2.	car(h)-ut	car(h)-ewch	rydha-ut	rydha-ewch
3.	car(h)-ei	cer(h)-ynt	rydha-ei	rydhe-ynt
pass.	cer(h)-it		rydhe-it	

REMARKS ON THE VERBAL PARADIGM.

Present and Future Indicative.

128. (a) sg. 3. Many verbs show vowel infection (§ 5), e.g. eirch : arch-af *I ask*, ceidw : cadw-af *I preserve*, ceiff : caff-af *I get*, geilw : galw-af *I call*, lleinw : llanw-af *I fill*, peir : par-af *I cause*, peirch : parch-af *I honour*, seif : sav-af *I stand*, teifl : tafl-af *I cast*, etteil : attal-af *I stop*, gweheird : gwa-hard-af *I forbid*, lleveir : llavar-af *I speak*, edeu, edy : adaw-af *I leave*, edeu : adaw-af *I promise*, gwerendeu, gwerendy : gwarandaw-af *I listen*, teu : taw-af *I am silent*, tereu, tery : traw-af *I strike*, gwyl : gwel-af *I see*, gweryt : gwared-af *I help*, cyll : coll-af *I destroy*, dyt : dod-af *I put*, llysg : llosg-af *I burn*, hyllt : hollt-af *I split*, ryd : rod-af *I give*, tyrr : torr-af *I break*, egyr : agor-af *I open*, envyn : anvon-af *I send*, ervyll : arvoll-af *I receive*, erhys : arhos-af *I await*, deffry : deffro-af *I arouse*, ffy : ffo-af *I flee*, try : tro-af *I turn*. It should be noted that, except in the 3 sg. of the present,

no vowel but **a** is subject to infection in the verb, e.g. 2 pl. **gwel-wch, rod-wch, ffo-wch** (cf. § 7 note 1).

NOTE.—Irregular are: **menyc: manag-af I shew; dyweit: dywed-af I say.**

(b) From the denominatives in **-hau, -a** spreads as an ending to other verbs, e.g. **cerda: cerdet to go, teruyna: tervynu to end.** Further, it is added again to the denominatives, e.g. **gnottaa: gnotta-af I am wont.** Form **-áa** comes by contraction in Mod.W. **-á.**

129. In the older language some other forms appear.

sg. 1. By **-af, -if** is sometimes found, e.g. **gwneif I will make** FB. 62, **cenif I will sing** MA. 140^a, **gweinif i I will serve** 142^a, **cerif i I will love** 147^b.

sg. 2. In this person there is also an ending **-yd** (i.e. **yd**, cf. Bret. **-ez**, Corn. **-yth**), e.g. **ceryd thou lovest, gwesceryd thou scatterest, dywedyd thou sayest, nodyd thou protectest, clywyd thou hearest.** Cf. Arch. Cambr. 1873, pp. 143 sq.

sg. 3. In O. Irish there are two forms of the ending, a longer which is found only in simple verbs, and a shorter which is used in compound verbs, and also in simple verbs when a negative or certain other particles precede, e.g. **berid** (from ***bhereti**) *he carries*, but **ni beir** (from ***bheret**) *he does not carry, do-beir he gives.* In Early Welsh there are traces of a similar distinction of ending, e.g. **pereid y rycheu, ny phara ae goreu the trenches remain, he who made them remains not** FB. 289; and in the proverb: **trengid golud, ni threing molud wealth perishes, fame perishes not.** Further examples of the ending are: **prinit buys, agit, egit goes** (= Mid.W. **eyt** FB. 304) in the O.W. glosses; **llicrid : llygru destroy, reuhid : rewi freeze, ottid : odi snow, gosgupid sweeps, tohid : toi cover** BB. 45^a, **meccid : magu nourish** BB. 45^b, **briuhid : briwaw break** BB. 46^a, cf. further Arch. Cambr. 1872, pp. 303 sq., 1873, pp. 145 sq. It will be seen that the **h** which appears in the old future (§ 130), and in the subjunctive has also made its way into these presents. In usage Mid.W. agrees with O.Ir. in that the longer ending is not found when the verb is preceded by a negative, it differs from O.Ir. in that the longer ending has spread to compound verbs. In early poetry there seem to be instances of a corresponding present in **-awt** (which would originally belong to **á**-stems, cf. O. Bret. **-ot** in **flieriot** gl. **ridolet**, O. Ir. **caraid**, from ***carati, loves, Lat. amat**): **barywhaud grows a beard, gvyrhau** bends BB. 45^a, **llewychawt shines** FB. 117, **gwisgawt clothes** FB. 307.

pl. 3. In the O.W. glosses by the ending **-ant** in **itercludant** gl. subigant there appears also **-int** in **limnint** gl. **tontent**, **nertheint** gl. **armant**, **scamnhegint** gl. **levant**. This ending seems to survive in Mid.W. poetry, e.g. **diuryssint** *hasten* BB. 45^a, 54^b (cf. pan **vryssyant** FB. 257), **dywedyn** *will say* FB. 223, **torrynt** *will break* FB. 229. It seems probable that this served as a primary ending, but the matter demands further investigation.

Passive.—In the passive there is found in poetry and occasionally in proverbs a variety of forms in **-tor**, e.g. **megittor** *will be nourished* BB. 31^b, **kenhittor** *will be sung* BB. 26^b, **kwynitor** *is lamented* FB. 280; **kymysgetor** *is mixed* FB. 181, **kyrbwylltor** *will be mentioned* FB. 200;

cf. chwesidia 225, 22

traethattor will be discoursed FB. 137, *canhator is sung* FB. 209 : *brithottor is variegated* BB. 17^a. Cf. Arch. Cambr. 1872 pp. 305 sq., Dottin, *Désinences verbales en R.* 177 sq. These forms, which are clearly based on the longer form of the 3 sg. aet., are especially common in the poetry of the twelfth century. Their syntactical function is present or future.

130. In Early Welsh there are also some specially future forms :
sg. 3 (a) **-hawt** (i.e. **-hawd**), e.g. *parahaud will continue* BB. 50^b, *briuhaud will break* BB. 29^b, *methawd will fail* WB. 457, *lletawt will spread* FB. 236, *llwyprawd* (: *llwybraw*) *will travel* MA 232^b. Cf. CZ. III. 402.

(b) After a negative, **-haw** : *ny chaffaw will not get* BB. 4^b, *nys gwnaw will not make* FB. 126 ; but also a *wnaw* *who will make* FB. 150.

Pl. 3. **-hawnt**, e.g. O.W. *cuinhaust* gl. *deflebunt*, *gwnahawnt will make* FB. 124, *peblyliawnt will encamp* FB. 212.

Pass. **-hawr**, e.g. *agorawr will be opened* WB. 456, *ffohawr there will be flight* FB. 126, *talhaur will be paid* BB. 16^a, *nýn lladawr we shall not be killed* WB. 475, *edmyccausr will be honoured* BB. 29^b. Cf. Dottin, *op. cit.*, 169 sq., CZ. III. 403.

NOTE.—There also occur forms of the type of **-ettor**, **-attor** above, e.g. *torredawd will break* FB. 236, *lletatawt will spread* FB. 129, *dýgettaut will be led* BB. 13^a, *lloscetawr will be burned* FB. 119, *galwetawr will be called* FB. 165.

Imperfect Indicative and Conditional.

131. sg. 3. (a) In poetry there is also an ending **-i**, infecting a preceding **a**, e.g. *ceri loved*, *nodi protected*, *torri broke*, *clywi heard*. Cf. Arch. Cambr. 1874, p. 117, Cymrod. IX. 54, Rev. Celt. VI. 16.

(b) There is also an ending **-at** (i.e. **-ad**) ; see the irregular verbs *gwybot* (§ 143), *adnabot* (§ 144), *pieu* (§ 160), and the verb **bot** (§ 152). So in the plup. *ry dywedysyat had said* MA. 485^b.

pl. 3. In this person there is an ending **-eint** :—**achubeint** WB. 466 = pass. **achubit** RB. 110, 28, **caneint** LA. 95 = **cenynt** Hg. II. 447, **deueint**, **syrrhyeint** LA. 97, **traweint** Hg. II. 184, **llauuryeint** ib. 213 ; cf. the subjunctive *ket ývein* *though they drank* FB. 66, *wyntwy yn llad gyt as ledeint* *they slaying though they slew them* FB. 276 = a *chin ri llethid ve latysseint and before they were slain they had slain* FB. 38, cf. Cymrod. IX. 67. This **-eint** is an analogical formation to sg. 3 **-ei**.

NOTE.—More peculiar is *ný lesseint* BB. 32^a which seems to mean *they were not slain* (cf. *yt lesseint* FB. 285, *llesseint* MA. 194^a), apparently based on *llas was slain* ; cf. further *meithyeint was reared?* *lledeseint were slain?* *colledeint were destroyed?* FB. 264, MA. 94^b.

Preterite and Perfect Indicative Active.

132. sg. 3. In this person there is a variety of endings.

(a) -as, e.g. **bradas** *betrayed*, **caffas** *got*, **gwelas** *saw*.

(b) -es, e.g. **agores** *opened*, **dodes** *put*, **gweles** *saw*.

(c) -is, e.g. **erchis** *asked*, **edewis** *left*, **gelwis** *called*.

(d) -wys, becoming -ws, e.g. **bendigwys** and **bendigws** *blessed*, **cyscwys** and **cyscws** *slept*. In the southern dialect -ws became the characteristic ending in this person.

(e) -awd (i.e. awd), e.g. **parawd** *caused*, **cerdawd** *journeyed*, **parhaawd** *continued*. This is an encroaching ending, whence comes the Mod. literary Welsh ending -od.

NOTE.—In early poetry there is an absolute ending -sit (corresponding to the present ending -it (§ 129), e.g. **kewssit** *got*, **prynessid** *bought*, **delyessid** (: **dala**) *held*. Cf. Arch. Camb. 1873, pp. 151 sq. It corresponds to the O. Bret. ending in **tinsit** gl. **sparsit**, **toreusit** gl. *attriuit*.

1 pl., 3 pl. In these persons by -sam, -sant, there appear also -som, -sont.

Plur.—In the plural there are three types of formation, (a) -sam, etc., (b) -assam, etc., (c) -yssam, etc., e.g.—

(a) **cawsam**, **cawsawch**, **cawsant**: **caffael** *get*, **kymersam**, **kymersant**: **cymryt** *take*, **gwelsam**, **gwelsant**: **gwelet** *see*.

(b) **dywedassam**: **dywedut** *say*, **lladassant**: **llad** *slay*, **nessaassant**: **nessaü** *approach*.

(c) **dodyssam**, **dodyssant**: **dodi** *place*, **kwplayssam**: **kwplau** *complete*, **nessayassant**: **nessaü** *approach*.

133. In Mid.W., as in Mid.Ir., the s-preterite has become the prevalent formation, in which the other types of the preterite tend to merge. But particularly in poetry, and especially in the 3 sg., there are examples of two other types of the preterite.

(a) The t-preterite (corresponding to the Irish t-preterite, e.g. **asbert** *he said*: **asbeir** *says*).

canu *sing*: sg. 1 **ceint** and **ceintum**, sg. 2 **ceuntost**, sg. 3 **cant**.

gwan *pierce*: sg. 1 **gweint**, sg. 3 **gwant**.

cymryt *take*: sg. 3 **kymerth**, **kymyrth**.

diffryt *protect*: sg. 3 **differth**, **diffyrth**.

mynet *go:* **aeth** (=Ir. *acht*) *went* (§ 140); in composition **doeth** (§ 141), and sg. 1 **ymdeith** *went about*, sg. 3 **ymdaeth**.

gwneuthor *make:* **gwnaeth** (§ 142).

magu *nourish:* sg. 3 **maeth**, pl. 3 **maethant**.

dyrreith *returned* (✓reg.).

amwyn *protect:* sg. 3 **amwyth**.

dydwyn *bring:* sg. 3 **dydwyth**.

(b) Forms with reduplication, or unreduplicated forms of the type of O.Ir. *rāith ran:* **rethid** *runs*.

clybot *hear:* sg. 1 **kigleu** (=Ir. *cūala* from **cuklova*) and **kiglef**, sg. 3 **kigleu**.

adnabot *recognize:* **atwaen** (§ 144).

dywedut *say:* sg. 3 **dywawt**, also **dywot**, **dywat** (cf. Ir. *adcuaid* *has related* from **ad-co-faith*).

godiwes *overtake:* sg. 3 **godiawd**.

gwaret *help:* sg. 3 **gwarawt** (=Ir. *fo-rāith* *helped*). (n)

The same form of inflexion is exhibited by:—

amwyn *defend:* sg. 3 **amuc**.

dwyn *lead:* sg. 1 **dugum**, sg. 2 **dugost**, sg. 3 **duc**, pl. 1 **dugam**, pl. 3 **dugant**.

gwneuthor *make:* **goruc** (§ 142).

Here seems to belong also **amkawd** *said*, pl. 3 **amkeudant**, frequent in the WB. text of *Kulhwch* and *Olwen*.

Preterite and Perfect Indicative Passive.

134. In origin the Welsh like the Irish preterite passive developed out of a past participle passive in **-to-**, identical in formation with Latin participles like *captus*, *amatus*, etc.

(a) In **llas** (=Ir. *-lass*): **llad** *slay* and **gwys** (=Ir. *-fess*): **gwybot** *know*, the **t** of the suffix together with the dental of the root has become **ss**, **s** (§ 11a; cf. Lat. *missus* : *mitto*, etc.).

(b) **-at**, e.g. **gwelat** : **gwelet** *see*, **caffat** : **caffael** *get*.

(c) **-et**, e.g. **dodet** : **dodi** *place*, **llosged** : **llosgi** *burn*.

(d) **-it**, e.g. **edewit** : **adaw** *promise*, **erchit** : **erchi** *ask*, **gelwit** : **galw** *call*.

(e) **-wyt**, liable to become **-wt**, e.g. **cymerwyt**: **cymryt** *take*, **hewyt**; **heü sow**, **lladwyt**: **llad** *slay*, **kennatawyt**: **kennataüi** *send*.

(f) Forms in **-pwyt**, e.g. **dywespwyt** and **dywetpwyt**: **dywedut** *say*, **clywspwyt**, **clywyspwyt**: **clybot** *hear*, **dechreuspwyt**: **dechreu** *begin*, **roespwyt**: **roi** *give*, **kanpwyt**: **canu** *sing*, **gwanpwyt**: **gwanu** *pierce*, **ducpwyt**: **dwyn** *lead*, **maethpwyt**: **magu** *nourish*, **gwassanaethpwyt**: **gwassan-aethu** *serve*, **talpwyt**: **talu** *pay*. Cf. Cymrod. IX. 75 sq.

Pluperfect Indicative.

135. Corresponding to the three types in the plural of the preterite active, there are in the pluperfect three types (a) **-swn**, (b) **-asswn**, (c) **-ysswn**, e.g. :—

(a) **cawssei** : **caffael** *get*, **gwelsei**, **gwelsynt**, pass. **gwelsit** : **gwelet** *see*, **edewssit** : **adaw** *leave*.

(b) **mynasswn** : **mynessynt**, pass. **mynassit** : **mynnu** *desire*, **cysgassei** : **cysgu** *sleep*, **lladassant**, pass. **lladessit** : **llad** *slay*, **gnottaessynt** : **gnottaii** *be accustomed*.

(c) **archyssei**, pass. **erchyssit**, **archyssit** : **erchi** *ask*, **managyssei** : **menegi** *shew*, **lladyssit** : **llad** *slay*, **mynnessynt** : **mynnu** *demand*, **gnottayssei** : **gnottaii** *be accustomed*.

136. (a) In the active there is a periphrastic pluperfect with **-oed** *was in* **athoed** (§ 140), **doethoed** (§ 141), **gwynaethoed** (§ 142). Forms in **-oed** occur also from **caffael** *get*, e.g., sg. 1 **cawssoed-dwn**, sg. 2 **cawssoedut**, sg. 3 **cawssoed**, **cassoed**, **cawssoe-dyat**, pl. 3 **cassoedynt**, pass. **cassoedit**; further **mynnassoed** : **mynnu**; **planasoed**; **rodassoed**, **roessoed**; **rassoed**, pass. **rossoedit** : **rodi**. Cf. Cymrod. IX. 76 sq.

(b) In the passive there are some periphrastic forms with **-oed** :— sg. 3 **archadoed** *had been asked* : **erchi** *ask*, **dysgadoed** : **dysgu** *teach*, **ganadoed**, **ganydoed** : **geni** *be born*, **managadoed** : **menegi** *shew*; further **cathoed** : **caffael** *get*. Cf. Cymrod. IX. 77.

Imperative.

137. sg. 2. From denominatives in **-haü** **a** spreads as an ending to other verbs, e.g. **prydera**: **pryderu** *be anxious*, **paratoa**: **paratoi** *prepare*. Further **a** is added again to the denominatives, e.g. **cwplaä**: **cwplaü** *complete*, **naccaä**: **naccaü** *refuse*. From **-ää** comes Mod.W. **-á**.

sg. 3. There appears sometimes an ending **-it**, e.g. **bernit** (v.l. *barned*): **barnu** *judge* MA. 182^b, **elhid**: **mynet** *go* WB. 31^a, **gobwyllit**: **gobwyllaw** *take heed* FB. 199, **gwrthledit**: **gwrthlad** *repulse* LA. 26, **gwrthottit**: **gwrthot** *repel* FB. 125, **rwydheyt**: **rwydhaü** *make easy* RB. 228, **madeuit**: **maddeu** *forgive* Hg. II. 185, **rothit**: **rodi** *give* BB. 47^a. It will be observed that these forms shew the subjunctive stem.

Present Subjunctive.

138. In the 3 sg. and 3 pl. the **o** forms become the regular forms in Mid.W. Sometimes **o** spreads to the 1 sg., e.g. **gwysgof** WB. 97.

97. In the pass. an **wy** form appears in **rothwyr** FB. 109.

NOTE.—For **duch** *may he lead*, **gwares** *may he help*, see § 110, note 2.

Past Subjunctive.

139. In the passive by **-it** there is found sometimes **-et**: **cladhet** WB. 469 = **cledit** RB. 112: **cladu** *bury*, **gofynnet** WB. p. 220 = **gouynnit** RB. 286: **govynnu** *ask*, **llafassed**: **llavassu** *dare* BB. 27^a.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

140. **mynet** *go*.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

sing.	plur.
1. af	awn
2. ey	ewch
3. a	ant
pass. eir	

NOTE 1.—sg. 3 absolute O.W. **agit**, **egit**, Mid.W. **eyt**.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

	sing.	plur.
1.	awn	aem
2.	aut	
3.	aey	eynt
pass.	eit	

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

(a)	1. euthum	aetham
	2. aethost	aethawch
	3. aeth	aethant, aethont
	pass. aethpwyt	

NOTE 2.—sg. 3 absolute eithyd FB. 179, 188.

(b)	1. athwyf, adwyf, ethwyf, ethym	
	edwyf	
	2. athwyt, adwyt	
	3. ethyw, edyw	ethynt, edynt

NOTE 3.—Forms (b) have a perfect sense, cf. § 141, note 4.

PLUPERFECT.

1.	athoedwn	
2.		
3.	athoed, adoed	athoedynt

IMPERATIVE.

1.	awn
2.	ewch
3.	aent

NOTE 4.—sg. 3 also elhid (§ 137).

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	el(h)wyf	el(h)om
2.	el(h)ych	el(h)och
3.	el	el(h)wynt, el(h)ont
pass.	el(h)er	

NOTE 5.—Also, in future sense, sg. 3 **aho** RB. 140, 16, pl. 3 **ahont** FB. 128.

	sing.	PAST.	
			plur.
1.	el(h)wn		
2.	el(h)ut		
3.	el(h)ei	el(h)ynt	
pass.	(el(h)it)		

141. **dyvot** *come.*

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

1.	deuaf	deuwn, down
2.	deuy, doy	deuwch
3.	daw	deuant, doant

X //

NOTE 1.—sg. 2 **doit** (i.e. **doyd**) BB. 51^{b1}.

NOTE 2.—In poetry there is also another set of forms in a future sense:

1.	dybydaf	
	{ dybyd, dyvyd, dybydawt	dybydant
3.	{ deubyd	
	{ dypi, dybi, dyvi	
	{ deupi, <u>deubi</u>	

NOTE 3.—Preceded by **dy-**: sg. 3 **dydaw**, pl. 3 **dydeuant**, pass. **dydeuhawr**.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	down	
2.	dout, deuyt	
3.	deuei, deuhei, doey,	doynt
	doi	
pass.	deuit	

PTETERITE AND PERFECT.

(a)	1.	deuthum, doethum	doetham
	2.	deuthost, doethost,	doethawch, doethoch
		daethost	
	3.	doeth, deuth, daeth	deuthant, doethant,
			dothant, doethont
pass.		deuthpwyt, doethpwyt	

	sing.	plur.
(b) 1.		
2. dyvuost		
3. dybu, dyvu, deubu	dybuant, dyvuant	
(c) 1. dothwyf, dodwyf	dodym, deuthym	
2. dothwyt, dodwyt	dodywch, doethywch	
3. doethyw, dothyw, dodyw, dedyw	dodynt, dethynt	

NOTE 4.—Forms (b) are chiefly poetical, but **dyvuost**, **dyvu**, **dyvuant** occur in the prose of WB. Forms (c) are perfect in sense; in later Mid. W. they are replaced by forms (a), e.g. **deuth** RB. 126, 9 = **dodyw** WB. 486, **deuthum** RB. 105, 21 = **dothwýf** WB. 459, **doeth** RB. 115, 25, **deuth** RB. 126, 9, = **dodyw** WB. 473, 486.

PLUPERFECT.

1. dathoedywn		
2.		
3. doethoed, daethoed, dathoed, dothoed	doethoedynt, dothoedynt	

IMPERATIVE.

1.	down
2. dyret, dabre	dowch
3. deuet, doet	deuent, doent

NOTE 5.—There is also a 3 sg. **deuit** Hg. II. 51, and **delit** Hg. I. 4, 307.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1. del(h)wyf	del(h)om
2. del(h)ych	del(h)och
3. del	del(h)wynt, del(h)ont
pass. del(h)er	

NOTE 6.—There are also forms sg. 1 **dybwýf**, sg. 3 **dyppo**, **dyffo**, **dyvo**, * **deupo**, **didehuo**, pl. 3 **dyffont**, pass. **dyffer**.

PAST.

1. del(h)wn	
2. del(h)ut	del(h)ewch
3. del(h)ei	del(h)ynt

NOTE 7.—There is also 3 sg. **dybei** and **dyffei**.

142. *gwneuthor to make.*

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.
1.	gwnaf	gwnawn
2.	gwney	gwnewch
3.	gwna	gwnant
pass.	gwneir	

NOTE 1.—Fut. sg. 3 gunahaud BB. 27^b, gwnawt FB. 224, gwnaw FB. 126, 150, pl. 3 gwnahawnt FB. 124.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	gwnawn	gwnaem
2.	gwnaut	gwnaewch
3.	gwnaei	gwnaent
pass.	gwneit	

PTETERITE AND PERFECT.

(a)	1.	gorugum	gorugam
	2.	gorugost	
	3.	goruc	gorugant
	pass.	gorucpwyt	
(b)	1.	gwneuthorum	gwnaetham, gwnaethom
	2.	gwnaethost	gwnaethawch
	3.	gwnaeth, gwneuth	gwnaethant, gwnaethont
	pass.	gwnaethpwyt	

NOTE 2.—In poetry there is also sg. 3 goreu, cf. Mid.Bret. *guereu*.

NOTE 3.—The *gwnaeth* forms encroach at the expense of the *goruc* forms, e.g. *gorucpwyt* WB. 452, 477, 487 = *gwnaethpwyt* RB. 100, 118, 127.

PLUPERFECT.

1.	gwnathoedwn	
2.	gwnathodut	
3.	gwnathoed, gwnath- oed, gwnadoed	gwnathoedynt
pass.	gwnathoedit	

IMPERATIVE.

sing.	plur.
1. gwna	gwnawn
2. gwnaet	gwnewch
3. gwnel(h)er	gwnaent
pass. gwnel(h)er	

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1. gwnel(h)wyf	
2. gwnel(h)ych	gwnel(h)och
3. gwnel	gwnel(h)wynt, gwnel(h)-
pass. gwnel(h)er	ont

NOTE 4.—sg. 3 also **gunelwý** BB. 24^a, **gunaho** BB. 35^b, **gwnaho** FB. 119, * 235, pl. 3 **gvnahont** BB. 31^a, **gwnahon** FB. 155. With fut. ending **gwnelawr** FB. 213.

PAST.

1. gwnel(h)wn	
2. gwnel(h)ut	
4. gwnel(h)ei	gwnel(h)ynt
pass. gwnel(h)it	

143. **gwybot** *know.*

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

1. gwnn	gwdam, gwdom
2. gwydost, gwdost	gwydawch, gwdawch,
	gwdoch
3. gwyr	gwydant, gwdant
pass. gwys	

IMPERFECT.

1. gwydwn, gwydywn	gwydem, gwydyem
2. gwydut, gwydyut	
3. gwydat, gwydyat	gwydynt
pass. gwydit	

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.
1.	gwybydaf	
2.	gwybydy	gwybydwch
3.	gwybyd	gwybydant
pass.	gwybydir	

NOTE 1.—In poetry there is also 3 sg. **gwybi**.

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	gwybydem
2.	gwybydut
3.	gwybydei
pass.	gwybydit

NOTE 2.—This comes to be used for the past subjunctive, e.g. *Bei ath wwybydem if we had known thee* FB. 122.

PREFERITE AND PERFECT.

1.	gwybuum	
2.	gwybuost	
3.	gwybu	gwybuant
pass.	gwybuwyt	

PLUPERFECT.

3.	gwybuassynt
pass.	gwybuassit

IMPERATIVE.

1.	gwybydwn
2.	gwybyd
3.	gwybydet, gwypet
pass.	gwybyder

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	gwypwyf	gwypom
2.	gwypych	gwypoch
3.	gwypwy, gwypo	gwypwynt, gwypont
pass.	gwyper	

PAST.

sing.

plur.

1. **gwypwn**
2. **gwyput**
3. **gwypei** **gwypynt**

144. **adnabot** *recognize.*

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

1. **adwaen, adwen, atwen** **atwaenwn**
2. **atwaenost** **etweynwch, atweynwch,**
etwenwch
3. **edwyn, atwen** **atwaenant**

IMPERFECT.

1. **atwaenwn** **adwaenam**
2. **atwaenut**
3. **atwaenat, atwaeniat** **atwaenynt**

pass. **etweinit**

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

1. **adnabydaf, etnebydaf** **adnabydwn**
2. **adnabydy**
3. **adnebyd, ednebyd** **adnabydant**

pass. **adnabydir**

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1. **adnabydem**
- 2.
3. **adnebydei**

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1. **adnabuum** **adnabuam**
- 2.
3. **adnabu** **adnabuant**

IMPERATIVE.

sing.

plur.

1.

2. **ednebyd, adnebyd** **adnebydwch**

3.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.

adnapom2. **adnepych**3. **adnapo****adnappoent, adnappont**pass. **adnaper**

PAST.

1.

2.

3. **adnapei**pass. **adnepit**145. **caffael, caffel, cahel, cael** *get.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. and Fut. :—**caffaf, ceffy, ceiff, etc.**; also **caf, cehy, cey, etc.**

Imperf. and Cond. :—**caffwn, etc.**, also **cawn, etc.**

Pret. and Perf. :—**ceveis, ceis, ceveist, cavas, cawssam, cawssawch, cawssant, cawssont**; pass. **caffat, cavat, cahat, cat.**

Cewssynt 178³¹ Pluperf. :—(a) **cawsswn, etc.**, (b) **cawssoedwn, etc.** (§ 136^a).

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. :—**caffwyf, etc.**

Past :—**caffwn, etc.**, also **cahwn, cawn, etc.**

NOTE.—For an enumeration of forms see Cymrod. IX. 111 sq.

146. **rodi, roi** *give.*

The peculiarity of this verb is that it has forms with and without **d**, e.g. ind. pres. sg. 2 **rody** and **roy**, imper. sg. 2 **ro**, subj. pres. sg. 3 **rotho, rodo** and **ro**. In the ind. pret. by **rodeis, rodeist, rodes** occur **roesum, roesost, roes**, and in the pass. by **rodet, also roespwyt**. In the plup. by the regular forms occur sg. 2 **roessut, sg. 3 roessei, royssei, roessoed, rasoed, pl. 3 rassoedynt.**

147. **tawr, dawr.**

This verb is used impersonally, e.g. **ny-m-tawr** *it does not concern me* RB. 284, 28, **pathawr** (= **pa-th-dawr**) *what does it concern thee?* RB. 279, 19, **ny-m-torei** WB. 172 = **ny-m-torei** RB. I. 238, *it would not concern me, ni-m-dorbi* BB. 30^b. In the same sense is found the compound **didawr**; verb. noun **didarbot** Hg. I. 320.

148. **moes** *give.*

Only as imperative:—sg. 2 **moes**, pl. 2 **moeswch.**

149. **hwde** *take.* Used only as imperative.150. **med** *says.*

Inflected in the present and imperfect; it is used in quotation, e.g. a wdost di pwy yw? heb hi. gwnn, heb ynteu. Edyrn uab Nud **yw, med** ef “*dost thou know who he is?*” *says she. “Yes,” said he. “He is Edyrn son of Nudd, he says,”* RB. 259; y gouynnei beth yssyd yman. Broch, **medynt** wynteu *he asked what was there. “A badger,” said they* RB. 15.

151. **heb** *says.*

This word, of adverbial origin and uninflected, is used like Ir. **ol** to give the very words of the speaker, **heb ef** *says he, heb wynt* *they say, etc.*

Before a proper name **heb** is followed by **y, yr**, e.g. **heb y Goewin, heb y Gwenhwyfar, heb yr Arthur.** The same is not infrequently found before a pronoun, e.g. **heb y mi** RB. 32, 7, **heb yr ynteu** RB. 245, 181 = **heb ynteu** WB. 386, p. 217, **heb yr ef** WB. 386 = **heb ef** RB. 245, **heb yr wynt** WB. 185 = **eb wynt** WB. p. 93^a; cf. Mod. W. **ebr.** No satisfactory explanation of this has yet been given.

THE SUBSTANTIVE VERB **bot** *to be.*

Paradigm.

INDICATIVE.

152. PRESENT.

	sing.	plur.
1.	wyf	ym
2.	wyt	ywch
3.	iw, yw mae oes ys neut nyt <i>is not</i> nat <i>is not</i> (dependent) os <i>if it is</i> yssit <i>there is</i> ossit <i>if there is</i> yssyd, syd, yssy, sy, rel. <i>who, which is, are</i> Impersonal ys, ydys	ynt maent yssydynt

PAST.

1.	oedwn	oedem
2.	oedut, oedyt	oedewch
3.	oed, oedat, oedyat Impersonal oedet	oedynt
NOTE 1.—There are also forms preceded by ytt, yd: yttwyf, yttiw, ydiw, yttoedwn, etc.		

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

1.	bydaf	bydwn
2.	bydy	bydwch
3.	byd	bydant

NOTE 2.—Specially future forms: sg. 3 bythawt, bydhawt, bydawt, biawt, bi; pl. 3 bydawnt.

NOTE 3.—In poetry there seems to be a consuetudinal sg. 3 bit, cf. FB. 245, 247, where the imperative sense does not suit.

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.
sing. plur.

1. bydwn	bydem
2. bydut	bydewch
3. bydei	bydynt

impers. **bydit**NOTE 4.—Poetical forms: sg. 3 **buei**, **bwyat**, pl. 3 **buyint** (i.e. **bwynt**).

PREDERITE AND PERFECT.

1. buum, bum	buam
2. buost	buawch
3. bu	buant, buont

impers. **buwyt**

PLUPERFECT.

1. buasswn	
2. buassut	
3. buassei	buassynt, buessynt, buyssynt

IMPERATIVE.

1.	bydwn
2.	byd
3.	bit, boet, poet

NOTE 5.—**bynt** is clearly imperative BCh. 17, cf. **bint** LA. 81. RB. 105 has **bint** where WB. 457 has the future **bythawd**.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1. bwyf, bof	bom, bwym
2. bych	boch
3. bo	bwynt, boent, bont X

NOTE 6.—There are, particularly in poetry, analogical subjunctive forms from the indicative stem: sg. 1 **bydwyf**, sg. 2 **bydych**, sg. 3 **bytho**, pl. 3 **bydont**.

PAST.

1. bewn	beym
2. beut	
3. bei	beynt

NOTE 7.—Both in poetry and in prose the past indicative is often used for the subjunctive, e.g. **kyny bydwn** WB. 172 = **kyn ny bewn** RB. 238. The impersonal **pan uythit** WB. 104 = **pan vydit** RB. 76 is a subjunctive form based on the indicative.

REMARKS ON **bot.**

Present and Imperfect.

153. The precise syntactical functions of the various forms of these tenses still require a detailed investigation, particularly their uses in early poetry. From the material to hand the following points of prose usage may be noted, (A) where the forms have the function of a substantive verb predicating existence, (B) where the forms are merely copular.

154. A. Substantive verb.

(a) In the 3 sg. pres. *he is*, etc., is expressed by **mae**, pl. **maent**, unless the verb is preceded by the negative or by other preverbal particles and conjunctions which are not followed by the particle **yd** (§ 93 g sq.), e.g. *yma y mae brenhin Iwerdon here is the king of Ireland*; *o ellwng Rianon or poen y mae yndaw from releasing Rianon from the punishment in which she is*; *nat gan y vod y mae yn dyuot that it is not with his will that he is coming*; *y mae y enw yn barawt his name is ready*; *y maent yn symudaw enweu they are changing names*. **Mae** is also used in the sense of *where are?* e.g. *mae Ynwl iarll . . . ae wreic ae uerch*. **maent** (= **y maent** RB. 256) *yn y lost racco where are Ynwl and his wife and his daughter?* *They are in the chamber yonder* WB. 400. In the sense of *there is, there are* **yssit**, **yssydynt** are found, e.g. *yssit nas keffych there is something that you will not get* RB. 121 sq.; *chwedleu porth y gennyt*. **yssydynt** *gennyf hast thou tidings of the gate?* *I have* RB. 126. If the verb is preceded by a negative, etc., then (a) if the subject is definite **yttiu**, **ydyw**, pl. **ytynt**, **ydynt** are used, (b) if the subject is indefinite **oes** is used, e.g.—

(a) **nyt yttiu** *y clawr y lle kyntaf y kefeist the board is not where thou didst get it first* RB. 241; **nat ydiw** *y uorwyn honno yn y byt that that maiden is not in the world* RB. 113; **nyt ytynt** *namyn pedwar they are only four* CM. 46; **neut ydynt** *yn gynyon boneu vy esgyll the stumps of my wings are like wedges* RB. 130; **a yttiw** *Kei yn llŷs Arthur. yttiw is Kei in Arthur's court?* *He is* WB.

(β) **nyt oes** yndi neb nyth adnapo *there is no one in it who will not recognize thee* RB. 3; **a oes** borthawr. **oes** *is there a porter?* *There is* RB. 103. With **o if**, the definite form is **ot ydiw**, e.g. **ot ydiw** yg karchar *if he is in prison* RB. 179, the indefinite **ossit**, e.g. **osit** rann y mi oth uab di *if I have any part in thy son* RB. 109; **osid** ay hammehuo *if there is any one who doubts it* BCh. 53. The relative form is **yssyd**, e.g. y gwr hir **yssyd** yno *the tall man who is there*; pa ryw chwedleu **yssyd** gennyt. **nyt oes** namyn da *what kind of news hast thou?* *Only good news.*

NOTE 1.—In poetry **yssit** is found also with a definite subject, e.g. **yssit** imi teir kadeir *I have three seats* FB. 154; **yssit** ym argluyd *I have a lord* MA. 176^a. It seems to be a disappearing form, cf. **y mae** yni beth a wnelom *we have something to do* Hg. 1. 10, **y mae** ym ..a wnelwyf 69. **Ossit** also seems to be a disappearing form; for **ossit** a uynho *if there is anyone who desires* WB. 122, RB. 197 has: **or byd** neb kyehofnet.

(b) In the first and second persons the subject is always definite, and here after negatives etc., **yttwyf**, **ydwylf** are usual both in the present and in the imperfect, e.g. **nyt yttwyf** (= **nyt ydwylf** i WB. 437) yn ansawd *I am not in a condition* WB. p. 219; **nyt yttoedwn** i yn holi dim ytti *I was not claiming anything from thee* RB. 5. In the third persons of the imperfect there is in the Mabinogion a very general distinction after negatives etc., between (a) **yttoed**, **ydoed** when the subject is definite, (b) **oed** when the subject is indefinite, e.g. (a) ýdrých ýn ý chýlch a oruc **a yttoed** ef ýn deffroi *she looked about her to see if he was stirring* WB. 424; **pann yttoed** (= **pan ydoed** WB. 99) y dyd yn dyuot *when the day was coming* RB. 72; **tra yttoed** ef yn hynny *while he was in that* RB. 133; **ýny ýttoýd** ý chwýs ar gwaet yn dwyn lleuuer ý llýgeit udunt *until the sweat and the blood were taking the light of their eyes from them* WB. 398; (b) **nyt oed** dim yno *there was nothing there* RB.; Gereint a ofynnawd y wr y ty **a oed** getymdeithon idaw . . . oes, heb ynteu *Gereint asked the master of the house if he had friends.* “*I have,*” said he.

NOTE 2.—But there are a good many instances of (b) for (a): **nat oes** (= **nat ydiw** RB. 113) hi yn y byt *that she is not in the world* WB. 470; **kwt ynt plant y gwr** *where are the children of the man?* WB. 453; **pan oed** y dyd yn goleuhau *when the day was becoming light* RB. 72; **ýny oed** yn y eidaw ef Ardudwy *till Ardudwy was in his possession* RB. 77; **ýny oed** y

gwaet yn lliwaw y llenn *till the blood was colouring the mantle* WB. 391 = RB. 249; **yny oed** (= **hyNy yttoed** WB. p. 218) eu llygeit yn colli eu lleuuer *till their eyes were losing their light* WB. 435 = RB. 283.

NOTE 3.—In a number of cases the **ytt-**, **yd-** forms are found not preceded by a negative, etc.; **berth yd ytwyt** (= **yd wyt** RB. 115) *finely thou art* WB. 473; **yth ewylls yd ydym** *we are at thy will* RB. 66; **hyt yd ydiw** *dayar as long as the earth is* WB. 459 = RB. 105; **ar hynny yd yttoed** *yn deffroi thereupon he was stirring* WB. p. 212; **yma yd yttoedwn** (= **yd oedwn** WB. 441, RB. 287) *yn kerdet there I was journeying* WB. p. 221; **ual yd yttoed yn kerdet** WB. 170 = RB. 236; **ymlodew dy dewred yd yttwyt** (= **yt wyt** WB. 413 = **yd wyt** RB. 266) *thou art in the flower of thy might* WB. p. 207; for: **o hynny yd yttoed** RB. 218, WB. 149 has ac **hyNy yttoed**, and for **ae yd yttoed yn troi** RB. 215 WB. 145 has **y doeth yd ydoed yn troi**. So in the present impersonal forms occur: **vyg karcharn yd ydys** (**yd ydys** om. WB. 235) *I am imprisoned* RB. 187; **yn y gyveistydaw yd ydys** (= **yd yttys** WB. 167) *it is being besieged* RB. 233, by **yd ys yn kadw or enw hwnnw** *that name is preserved* RB. 60; **yd ys yn lluydaw yn an hol** *there is a hosting after us* RB. 63, 1.

NOTE 4.—In Hg. I. **yttiw**, etc., are not unfrequently copula forms, e.g. **gwell yttiw vy marw** *it is better that I should die* 145, **pa un ytwyt who art thou** 95; cf. **hyNy yttoedynt** (= **yny oedynt** WB. 446, RB. 291) **kystal ac y buont oreu eiroet till they were as good as they had ever been** WB. p. 223.

155. B. Copula.

(a) In the third person of the present there is a variety of forms:—

(a) **ys**, used (like Ir. *is*) at the beginning of a clause before its predicate, e.g. **is gwell** *it is better*; **is gohelyon** *hwnn he is a remnant*; **ys mi** *ae heirch it is I who ask her*. It is often preceded by the conjunction **can**, e.g. **kanyS gwell yw genyt ti** *since thou preferrest*; **kanyS arnam ni y berneist** *since it is on us that thou hast passed judgment*.

* | NOTE 1.—In poetry **ys** is used with an infix personal pronoun, e.g. **yssim ediar I repent** BB. 51^a, cf. O.Ir. *issum ēcen* *it is necessary for me*.

(β) **yw**, used when the predicate precedes, e.g. **negessawl yw wrthyt** *he has business with thee*; **pwy yw hi who is she?** **mui yw Llwyd**; **y deu lygat yw** *y dwy lynn the two lakes are his two eyes*; **nyt gwr yw hwnnw** *that is not a man*; **kanyS mawr yw** *since it is great*. It is also used after the conjunction **pan**, e.g. **y dyuedassant wynteu pan yw** *merchet ieirll oedynt they said that they were daughters of earls* (cf. § 226, 5).

(γ) **ynt** is the plural form, e.g. **bychein ynt wynteu** *they are small*; **nyt ynt iach** *they are not whole*.

(δ) **nyt** is a negative form, e.g. **nyt oet** ymi gwreicka *it is not time for me to wed*; **nyt egylion** ý rei racko *those yonder are not angels*; **nyt wyntwy** bioed yr antur *it is not to them that the adventure belonged*.

(ε) **nat** is the dependent negative, e.g. menegwch . . . **nat hawd** gennfyf ynheu nae lad ef nae diuetha *declare that it is not easy for me to slay him or to destroy him*.

(ζ) **os** is the form with **o if**, e.g. **os da** gennyt ti *if it seems good to thee*; **os wynteu** ae med hi *if it is they that have it in their power*.

(η) **ae** is the interrogative = *is it?* e.g. **ae gwell** *is it better?* **ae kyscu** yd wyt ti *art thou asleep?*

(θ) **ponyt** is the interrogative = *is it not?* e.g. **ponyt** dros y neb yssyd yna *is it not for one who is there?*

(ι) **neut** is the copula form with the particle **neu** (§ 220), e.g. **neut araf** *he is gentle*.

(κ) The relative form is positively **yssyd**, negatively **nyt**, e.g. kanys mi **yssyd athro** itt *for it is I who am thy teacher*; gwaew **nyt gwaeth** *a spear that is not worse*.

(λ) **mae** seems to be used where according to § 159 the predicate follows, e.g. am hýnný ý **may reit** ý titheu uot *therefore it is necessary for thee to be* WB. 396, o achaws hynny **y mae dygassawc** yr adar yr tylluan *because of that the birds are enemies to the owl* RB. 80; ýn ý **mae goreu** y gwyr *where the men are best* WB. 119. **Mae** is used also in indirect speech, e.g. menegi ý Arthur **mae** mi ath výrýawd *to declare to Arthur that it is I who have thrown thee* WB. ; ereyll a deueyt **e may** hyn eu y naud *others say that this is his protection* BCh. 9.

(μ) Otherwise the forms **wyf**, etc., are used for the copula, e.g. **pwy wyt** *who art thou*, **yd ym** drist ni *we are sad*, **nyt oed ef nes** idi *he was no nearer to her*.

bydaf and bydwn.

156. bydaf is used:—

(a) As an iterative or consuetudinal present, e.g. mi a **uydaf** borthawr y Arthur bop duw kalan Ionawr *I am Arthur's gate-*

*keeper every New Year's Day RB. 103, 7 ; lle ny bo dysc ny **byd** dawn where there is no learning there is no gift FB. 244.*

(b) As an historical present, e.g. ual **y bydant** yn eisted wynt a welynt gwreic *as they were sitting they saw a woman RB. 8 ; a chyuaros Gereint a oruc yny **uyd** yn agos idi and she waited for Gereint till he was near her RB. 271, 1.*

(c) As a future, the most common use, e.g. y gyt a mi **y bydy** yn dyscu marchogaeth *thou shalt be with me learning horsemanship ; mi a **vydaf** athro it I shall be thy teacher.*

157. **bydwn** is used :—

(a) As an iterative or consuetudinal past, e.g. a phei vwyhaf uei y vrys ef pellaf **vydei** hitheu y wrthaw ef *the greater his haste the further she was from him RB. 9, 5.*

(b) Describing a single action in past tense: ual **y bydynt** yn eisted wynt a welynt y wreic *as they were sitting they saw the woman RB. 9, 29.*

(c) As a secondary future or conditional, e.g. wynt a welsant or kaffei vedic da **y bydei** vyw *they saw that if he got a good leech he would live RB. 212, 12.*

Past Subjunctive.

158. The following forms are to be noted: **pei yt uewn i** (= *bei etuwni* WB. 71) yn dechreu vy ieuencit *if I had been in the beginning of my youth RB. 51, 24 ; beyt uei* ar y ffuryf iawn *if she had been in her proper form RB. 175, 18 ; ar mul ae kanlynawd megys pei at uei* milgi *and the mule followed him as if it had been a hound* Hg. I., 336 ; hi a vynnei **pet vei** hi a Lawnslot yn y fforest *she would that she and Launcelot were in the forest* Hg. I., 368 ; a **phettut** un wreic di or byt, ny mynnwn i ddim ohonat ti *and if thou wert the only woman in the world, I would desire nothing of thee* Hg. II., 315. Like the modern **pettwn** these forms seem to express unreality.

POSITION OF THE COPULA.

159. In Middle Welsh prose in positive affirmative sentences (with the exception of **ys** which always precedes the predicate) the normal position of the predicate is before the copula, e.g. **Lunet wfy i** *I am Lunet, cennadeu ym ni* *we are messengers, llawen vu* *he was glad, reit vyd* *it will be necessary; trwy gynghor Branwen uu* *hynny oll all that was through the advice of Branwen.* But the predicate follows the copula in the imperative, in negative and interrogative sentences, in subordinate clauses, and very generally when an adverb or an adverbial phrase precedes, e.g. **a vo penn bit bont** *let him who is head be bridge, nyt da dy gynghor thy advice is not good, a wyt uorwyn* *art thou a maiden? o byd reit* *if it is necessary, tra vu da* *as long as it was good, ual y bydynt gadarnach* *so that they would be stronger, paham ydwys trist i* *why am I sad? yna y bu marw* *there he died, undyd ym penn y vlwydyn y bu barawt* *on the same day at the end of the year it was ready.* But after adverbs and adverbial phrases there are instances where the predicate precedes, e.g. **yn a ryued uu gan Arthur hynny then Arthur wondered at that** Hg. I., 339; **am hynny reit vyd therefore it will be necessary** Hg. I., 311 (by **am hynny y byd reit** 307); **ar eil vlwydyn mab mawr oed and the second year he was a big boy** RB. 69. 4.

NOTE 1.—This order seems to have developed from sentences in which a copula form **ys**, etc., preceded, such as, e.g. **canys gwr uuassei** lit. *since it is a man that he had been, os byw vyd* lit. *if it is alive that he shall be.* Thus the development would be parallel to that of sentences like **Peredur a oruc Peredur did** (§ 85).

NOTE 2.—In the early poetry the copula freely precedes the predicate, as in Irish. And in the more archaic prose there are instances of the same order, e.g. **oed dyhed** (=**ys oed gryssyn** RB. 116) *kelu y ryw was hwnn it were a grievous thing to hide such a lad as that* WB. 475; **oed melynach, oed gwynnach** WB. 476 = *melynach oed, gwynnach oed* RB. 117; **oed reit** WB. 487 = *asoed reit* RB. 126, 27; **oed glyssyn** WB. 151 = **ys oed gryssyn** RB. 220; **oed dyhed mawr, oed iawn** RB. 173; **oed well** RB. 176. As to **as oed, ys oed** the **as**, **ys** is in origin the infixing particle a (§ 94) with an infixed pronoun which has become meaningless, cf. **as bwyl may I be!** MA. 142^b; this usage has developed from cases like **ys caffo drugared may he find meray!** MA. 224^b, where formally **s** may be an anticipation of the object.

COMPOUNDS OF *bot.*

160. **ar-gan-vot** *perceive, can-vot perceive, cyv-ar-vot encounter, dar-vot to be ended, gor-vot overcome, han-vot to be sprung.*

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

sing.

plur.

1.	canhwyt; handwyf, hanwyf, henwyf	handym, hanym, henym
2.	handwyt, hanwyt, henwyt	
3.	cenyw; deryw, derw; henyw; <i>goryw</i>	derynt; henynt

NOTE 1.—sg. 3 *handit* RB. 71, 178, and frequently in poetry; cf. *Cymrood.* IX. 116, CZ. III. 389. *hanvit* Hg. I. 200.

IMPERFECT.

sing.

plur.

2.	handoedut	
3.	canoed; daroed; handoed, hanoed	hannoedynt

FUTURE.

1.	gorvydaf	gorvydwn
2.	gorvydy; henbydy	cyvarvydwch
3.	cyvervyd; dervyd; hanbyd, henbyd	
pass.	gorvydit	

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

3.	cyvarvydei; gorvydei; hanbydei	gorvydynt
pass.	gorvydit	

NOTE 2.—sg. 3 *handei* RB. 85.

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1. arganvum; cyvarvum; darvuam; gorvuam
gorvum
2. cyvarvuost; gorvuost gorvuawch, gorvuoch
3. arganvu; darvu; gorvu, arganvuant; gorvuant
pass. arganvuwyt; cyvarvu-
wyt; gorvuwyt

PLUPERFECT.

3. cyvarvuassei; darvuassei;
gorvuassei
- pass. gorvuessyt

IMPERATIVE.

3. hanvit

NOTE 3.—sg. 3 derffit RB. 155.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1. cyvarffom; gorffom
2. henpych
3. arganffo; cyvarffo; cyvarvoent
darffo; gorffo, ? gorffont 182,⁵
gorffo; hanffo
- pass. gorffer

PAST.

3. cyvarffei; darffei; cyverffynt
hanffei gorffei
(191,⁶) Pieu.

161. The primary use of **pieu** is in interrogation, direct or indirect, in the sense of *whose is?* e.g. **pieu** y gaer, heb wynt. nyt oes yn y byt ny wypo **pieu** y gaer honn “*whose is the city?*” *said they.* “*There is no one in the world who does not know to whom this city belongs*” RB. 126; Peredur a ovynnawd **pioedynt** gwyr wy *Peredur asked whose men they were* Hg. I. 314. But it is

frequently used with lenation **bieu**, etc., but not preceded by relative **a**, in a non-interrogative sense *to whom belongs*, e.g. *Effrawc iarl bioed* iarllaeth y gogled to *Effrawc the earl belonged the earldom of the north* RB. 193, 1; *Duw bioedynt* they belonged to *God* Hg I. 426. The inflexion follows that of **bot**, e.g.

INDICATIVE.

Pres.:—Sg. 2. **piwyt**; 3. **pieu**; pl. 3. **piwynt**.

Imperf.:—Sg. 3. **pieuoed**, **pioed**, **piewed**, **pieuat**; pl. 3. **pioedynt**.

Fut.:—Sg. 3. **pieivyd**; pl. 1. **pieivydwn**.

Condit.:—Sg. 3. **pieivydei**.

Pret.:—Sg. 3. **pieivu**, **pieuu**.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres.:—Sg. 3. **pieuvo**.

Past:—Sg. 3. **pieiffei**, **pieuvei**.

NOTE.—cf. Bezz Beitr. XVII. 292 sq. In: ni ae **pieifydwn** *we shall possess them* CM. **pieu** has developed into a transitive verb *to possess*, as it did in Cornish, cf. Cymrod. IX. 100.

THE PREPOSITION.

162. **ac**, **a** *with*; with the article **ar**; with possessive pronouns **am**, **ath**, **ae** etc., e.g. *minneu a chwaryaf a thitheu* *I shall play with thee*; *wrth ryuelu a Gwrtheyrn* *to fight with Vortigern*; *yny oedynt gynefin ac ef* *till they were familiar with him*; *taraw a oruc Owein a chledyf* *he struck Owein with a sword*; *llanw crochan a dwfyr* *to fill a vessel with water*; **taw ath ucheneidaw** *have done with thy sighting*; **peidaw a bwyta** *a oruc he stopped eating*; in **amvin** *ev terwin a guir* *Dulin defending their land from the men of Dublin*. It is often used after verbs compounded with **ym**, e.g. *ymadaw a oruc Arthur ar llyn* *Arthur left the lake*; *ymgolli ae gedymdeithon* *to lose his comrades*; *a doy y ymwelet ac Arthur* *wilt thou come to see Arthur?*

163. **ach**. In the phrase **ach y law** *beside him*.

164. **am** (Ir. imm) *about, on account of*, e.g. corn canu **am y vynwgl** *a horn about his neck*; gwisc **ymdanat** *dress thyself*; **am y uagwyr ar karcharawr** *on the other side of the wall from the prisoner*; iawn y medreis i **am benn** y carw *rightly did I determine about the head of the stag*; hyt na dywedit **am yn vorwyn** vwy noc **amdanei** *so that there was not more talk about any maiden than about her*; **am hanner bwytta** amosyn a oruc y gwr *about the middle of the meal the man asked*; haclaf oed **am rodyon** *he was most liberal with respect to gifts*; y oual **am y wreic** *his anxiety about his wife*; or sarhaet a wnathoed **am adaw** y llys *for the outrage which he had committed in leaving the court*; dothwy **am Oweyn** *Owein has perished* MA. 252^a; a derŷv **am Keduŷv** *has K. perished?* BB. 1^a; trist oed **am angeu** y uab *he was grieved because of the death of his son*. In the phrase **am benn**, e.g. yn y del y iarll . . . **am penn** y lle hwnn *until the earl comes to attack this place*; pan yttoed ynt pawb yn mynu mynet **am penn** y Saeson *when they were all eager to attack the Saxons*.

v.p. 91 (dyuot)

ymdan, e.g. **ymdan y varch** *about his horse*.

y am (O.W. **diam**) *from off*, e.g. y dynnu y wisc hela **y amdanaw** *to pull off his hunting dress*; dogyn o arueu **y am hynny** *plenty of arms besides* WB. p. 225; o lu uii nyn **e am e mam ay tat** ae y brodir a chuarit *by the oath of seven people including her mother and her father and her brothers and her sisters* BCh. 36.

165. **ar** *on, etc., ar uarch on a horse*; Lawnslot a eistedawd y vwyta **ar y bwrd** *Launcelot sat down at the table to eat*; **edrych** a wnaeth Manawydan **ar y dref** *Manawyddan looked upon his town*; **y dodet ar yr avon** *Hafren the river was called the Severn*; ae geuyn **ar yr heul** *and his back towards the sun*; cymryt cleuyt **arnaw** a oruc *he pretended to be ill*; rac meint karyat y brenhin **arnei** *because of the greatness of the king's love for her*; rac caffael y gaer **arnaw** *lest the city should be taken on him*; **y wassanaethu** *arnaw to wait upon him*; **taerwn arnei** ehun diuetha y mab *let us insist that she herself killed her son*; nyt **gwerth arnaw** ef dim *it is not worth anything*; hitheu . . . a gytsynnywys **ar anvon** y mab y Pwyll *she agreed to send the boy to Pwyll*; dyuot a oruc ef **ar**

(=att RB. 287) **Enyd** *he came to Enid* WB. p. 221; a roti *ý* uanec **ar** (=att RB. 116) *ý kýmhar* *and he gave the glove to his wife* WB. 473.

In phrases, e.g. **ar y drydyd** *with two others*; **ar y ganuet** *with a hundred men*; *sef y key yn nef ar y ganuet* *thou shalt receive in heaven a hundredfold*; **ar vrys** *in haste*; *am eu carcharu ar gam* *because they were wrongfully imprisoned*; **ar gel** *secretly*; **ar gyhoed** *publicly*; *y marchawc y gwnaethpwyt ar y odeu* *the knight for whom it has been made*; *y marchogyon goreu a oed ar y helw* *the best horsemen that were in his possession*; **ar hynny** *after that*; **ar hyt** *y glynn along the valley*; **ar hyt** *y dyd throughout the day*; **ar eu hol** *after them*; **ar uedwl** *mynet with the intention of going*; **ar uessur** *llad y benn with the purpose of cutting off his head*; **ar tal** *y pebilly before the tent*; **ar tal** *y lin on his knee*; **ar draws** *yr avon across the river*; *y tharaw ar draws y hwyneb* *he struck her across her face*.

NOTE 1.—For the phrase **ar y ganvet** see Rev. Celt. 28, p. 206.

y ar (O.W. *diar*), **odyar** *from*, e.g. *y dygwydawd yn varw y ar y uarch* *he fell dead from his horse*; *byrywch awch blinder y arnawch* *cast your weariness from you*.

NOTE 2.—But **y ar** is used also in the sense of **on**, e.g. *y gwelynt wreic y ar uarch* *they saw a woman on a horse* RB. 248.

NOTE 3.—In O.W. **guar** (=Ir. *for*), e.g. **guar ir dreb** gl. *edito*, **guar ir henn rit** *above the old ford* Lib. Land. 73. In Lib. Land. is also found **ar**, cf. Ir. *ar*. In Mid. W. the two prepositions are confused.

166. **att to**, e.g. *dyuot a oruc att y uorwyn* *he came to the maiden*; *y chwedyl a doeth att Uatholwch* *the tidings came to Matholwch*; *dyret y gyt a mi hyt att Arthur* *come with me to Arthur*.

167. **can, gan** (corresponding in sense to Ir. *la*) *with, by*, e.g. *mynet a oruc Mabon ganthaw* *Mabon went with him*; *ef a edewis genthi dwy iarllaeth* *he left with her two earldoms*; *a chan gennyat y ewythr cychwyn ymeith* *and with his uncle's leave he set out*; *nawd a geffy . . . gan uynet dracheuyn y fford y deuthost* *thou shalt have mercy on condition that thou returnest by the way by*

which thou hast come; hyny yttoed eu llygeit yn colli eu lleuuer **gan y chwys ar gwaet** till their eyes were losing their light with the sweat and the blood; atteb nys kauas ef **genthi hi** he got no answer from her; ny phrynit dim **ganthunt** nothing was bought from them; ny chollet oen eiryoet **ganthaw** not a lamb had ever been lost by him; **gan lan** y weilgi by the shore of the sea; os da **gan y uorwyn** da yw gennyf ynneu if it pleases the maiden, it pleases me; drwc vyd **gantunt** it will be displeasing to them.

y gan from, e.g. cymer gedernit **y ganthaw** take security from him; annerch **y genhyf i** ef greet him from me.

168. **cer, ger near by**, e.g. **ker tir** Tyssilyaw by the land of Tyssilyaw MA. 237^b; **ger glan** yr avon by the bank of the river; ae kymeth **ger y awwyneu** he took him by his reins CM. 56; yn ymauel ar ebawl **geir y vwng** seizing the foal by its mane. In some phrases:—**ger bronn**, e.g. ae vwrw **ger bronn** Owein and *threw it before Owein*; ar abat . . . a doeth ac ef hyt **geyr bronn** yr allawr and the abbot took him before the altar; **ger llaw**, e.g. ae dodi **ger llaw** y gerwyn and placed it beside the cauldron.

169. **cyvrwng** between, e.g. **kýfrwg deu ýskýuarn** Twrch Trwýth between the ears of Twrch Trwýth; **cyfrwng mor a glan** between sea and shore.

170. **cyn** before, e.g. **kynn y nos** before night; **cyn myned** mab Cynan y dan dywawd before Cynan's son went under the sod MA. 140^a.

171. **cyt** union serves as a preposition in the phrases **cyt ac**, **y gyt ac** together with, e.g. mynet a orugant **gyt ar mackwy** they went along with the youth; yn gorymdeith **y gyt ar amherawdyr** walking together with the Emperor.

172. **eithyr** (= Ir. echtar) outside of, except, beyond, e.g. neb rýw dim ný welýnt **eithyr guydlwdyn** they saw nothing except wild beasts; a phan welas Chyarlys hynny ryuedu a oruc **eithyr mod** and when Charlemagne saw that he was astonished beyond measure.

dieithyr, e.g. ef a edewis y holl longeu . . . **dyeithyr un llong** he left all his ships except one ship.

Cerwyn f.

odieithyr, e.g. gwede mýnet Arthur **odieithyr ý llýs** after Arthur

went out of the palace; ef . . . ae cassaawd **odieithyr messur** *he hated him beyond measure.*

173. **erbyn** (prep. **er** + dat. of **penn** *head* = Ir. *ar* *chiunn* cf. § 25) *against, before, by*, e.g. mi ae paraf . . . yn gyniachet **erbyn penn y mis** ac y gallo marchogaeth *I will make him so well by the end of the month that he will be able to ride*; ar abat yna **erbyn y law** ae kymmerth *and the abbot then took him by his hand.*

174. **gwedy, wedy** (O.W. *guetig*) *after*, e.g. **gwedy y gawat** goleuhau a oruc yr awyr *after the shower the sky cleared*; uot y crydyon **wedy duunaw** ar y lad *that the cobblers had conspired to slay him*; **hyd guedy** gosper *till after evening.*

175. **heb** (= Ir. *sech*) *past, without, besides*, e.g. nyt kynt yd yskynn ef ar y uarch noc yd a hitheu **hebdaw ef** *no sooner did he mount his horse than she passed him*; **heb dant** yn y phenn *without a tooth in her head*; abreid vu eu hattal **heb torri** eu hamot *they could hardly be kept from breaking their covenant*; y kahat o ynys Prydein ehun trugein mil o varchogyon aruawc **heb deg mil** a adawssei urenhin Llydaw *there was got from the island of Britain itself sixty thousand armed horsemen besides ten thousand that the King of Brittany had promised.* In the phrase **heb law**, e.g. pan yttoed honno yn kerdet **heb law** Breint *when she was going past Breint* RB. II., 246.

176. **herwyd** *according to, by*, e.g. **herwyd anyan** *according to nature*; **herwyd vyg gallu i** *according to my power*; a chymryt y mab **herwyd y draet** *and he seized the boy by his feet.*

177. **hyt** (a prepositional use of **hyt** *length*) *as far as, up to*, e.g. o vor Ut **hyd vor** Iwerton *from the English Channel to the Irish Sea* MA. 202^a; **hyt dyd brawt** *until Doomsday*; **educher** (= **hyt ucher**) *until evening.*

NOTE.—In O.W. there are also prepositional phrases **behet**, e.g. **behet hirmain** *as far as the long stone* Lib. Land., **bet rit ir main** *as far as the ford of the stone* ib., and **cihit**, e.g. **cihit i nant to the valley**, **cihit an**, e.g. **cihit an clouuric** Lib. Land., and **cihitun**, e.g. **cihitun ceng ir esceir** Ox. gl.

178. **is** (= Ir. *is*) *below*, e.g. **is nef** *below heaven.* In the phrase **islaw** *below*, e.g. **kawc a oed islaw y drws a bowl that was below**

the door; y dodit islaw y teulu he was placed beneath the household; odis, e.g. neur disgynnassei Arthur . . . odis Kaer Vadon Arthur had descended beneath Caer Vaddon RB. 151, 22; adhis Guaissav Lib. Land. 241.

179. **ithr** (only O.W. = Ir. *etir*) *between*, e.g. **ithr ir dwy ail** *between the two eyelashes* Mart. Cap.

180. **mynn** (a nominal preposition = Ir. *mind a holy relic, an oath*) *by* (in oaths), e.g. **myn dy law di . . . mi a af y gyt a thi** *by thy hand I will go with thee; myn vyg cret* *nyth gredaf by my faith I do not believe thee.*

181. **mywn** (nominal preposition) *in*, e.g. *wynte a dywedassant bot adanc mywn gogof they said that there was a monster in a cave; ryuedu . . . a orugant bot mywn un dyn . . . hanner hynny o nerth they marvelled that half as much strength should be in one man; neuad a welsant y mywn (=o vewn WB. p. 93a) y gaer they saw a palace within the city RB. 87, 17.*

182. **nes** (cf. **nes nearer**) *until, unless*, e.g. *ny cheffir Mabon vyth . . . nes caffel Eidoel Mabon will never be got till Eidoel is got; nes dyuot Guilenhin urenhin Ffreinc ny helir Twrch Trwyth vyth hebdaw unless Gwilenhin King of France comes, Twrch Trwyth will never be hunted without him RB. 124, 28.*

183. **o, a of, from, by**; with the article **or**; with possessive pronouns **om, oth, oe** etc.; before pronouns beginning with a vowel there is also a form **oc**; **oc awch** *of your, oc eu* *of their, oc a of what*, e.g., *mil o bunneu* *aryant a thousand pounds of silver; y rann vwyhaf or vlwydyn* *the greatest part of the year; mawr a beth yw gwelet dwyawl dial ar y bobyl a great thing it is to see divine vengeance on the people; pebyll o bali* *a tent of satin; yn llawn or ddfyrr* *full of the water; kany cheffynt o ennyt* *wiskaw eu harueu* *for they got no time to put on their arms; pei karei Duw wynt o dim* *if God loved them at all; aduet o oet ripe in years; o wytt ditawl o bob chwant* *thou art free from every desire; o mynwn nineu arueru o rydit* *if we wish to enjoy freedom; na naccaa ui ohonunt* *do not refuse them to me; ef a gychynnwys o Arberth* *he set forth from Arberth; yn dyuot or coet allan*

coming out of the wood; am lad **ohonat titheu** y gwr priawt *because her husband has been slain by thee*; na ellir kynnal dy gyuoeth di namyn **o vilwryaeth ac arueu** *that thy dominion can be maintained only by valour and arms*. In phrases, e.g. **o achaws** *because of*; **oe vod** *with his will*; **oe hanvod** *against his will*; or **diwed** *at last*; **o hynny allan** *from that time forth*; **o barth** y vam *on his mother's side*; **oc eu plith** *from among them*.

184. **parth** *part*, in **parth ac**, **parth ac att** *towards*, e.g. bryssyaw a orugant **parth ar mwc** *they hastened towards the smoke*, yn dyuot ar hyt y dyffryn **parth ac attaf** *coming along the valley towards me*.

185. **py** (= Ir. *co*) *to*; with possessive pronoun **pwy**, **py**, e.g. or mor **pwy gilyd** *from one sea to the other*; ar ffo o le **py gilyd** *in flight from place to place*; ac yna y kymeth Seint Alban Amphibalus yd oedit **awr py awr** yn y dwyn oe verthyru ac y kudywys yn y dy ehun = *quorum Albanus confessorem suum Amphibalum a persecutoribus insectatum et iam iamque comprehendendum primum in domo sua oculuit* RB. II. 107.

186. **rac** *before, against, on account of*, e.g. mal heu **rac moch** meryerid *like scattering pearls before swine*; kymer di y pedwar meirch a gyrr **rac dy vronn** *take the four horses and drive them before thee*; kerdet a orugant **racdunt** hyt att vwyalch Gilgwri *they went on till they came to the blackbird of Kilgwri*; am notwy **rac auar** *may he protect me against grief*; nys kelaf **ragot** *I will not hide it from thee*; ffo ditheu ymeith **rac dyuot** ohonaw flee forth lest he should come; yn keissaw diffryt y deu wr **rac eu bodi** *in seeking to save the two men from drowning*; llidiaw a oruc Arthur **rac hwyret** y gwelei y vudugolyaeth yn dyuot idaw *Arthur was angry because he saw the victory coming to him so slowly*; y kenir efferenneu **rac y eneit** *masses are sung for his soul*; yn aballu **rac newyn** *dying of hunger*.

y rac *from*, e.g. ninheu a dygwn **y racdunt** yr eidunt *we will take their property from them* RB. II. 207.

187. **rwng**, **y rwng** *between*, e.g. **rwg nef a dayar** *between heaven and earth*; **y rwng deuglust** Twrch Trwyth *between the*

ears of Twrch Trwyth; pany bei ammot **yrof am gwlat** amdanunt *if there were not a covenant between me and my land about them*; **rwng dicter a llit** taraw ym plith y llygot a wnaeth *between rage and anger he struck among the mice*; dywedut **y ryngthunt** ehunein y maent *they are saying among themselves*; **rwg deu** onadunt *between two of them* RB. II. 141; **y kerdwys y ryngtaw a Ruuein** *he set out to Rome* RB. 85, cf. ib. 12, 24.

odyrwng *from between*, e.g. a ducpwyd yn teirnossic **odyrwng y vam** ar paret *who when three nights old was taken from between his mother and the wall* RB. 129, 10.

188. tan, dan, ydan, adan (cf. O.W. *guotan*) *under*, e.g. ffynnawn a welwn **dan y prenn** *I saw a fountain under the tree*; **y clywei dygyuor . . . y dan** (= **dan** WB. 92 = **adan** RB. 66) **baret** yr ystauell *he heard a commotion under a wall of the chamber* RB. 67, 15; gobennyd **dan penn y elin** *a cushion under his elbow*; **dan wynt a glaw** *under wind and rain*; **y ellwng y gwn dan y coet** *to let loose his dogs in the wood* RB. 1, 10; awn **adanunt** (= **ydanunt** RB. 48) **a lladwn** *let us attack and slay them* WB. 67; yny uyd y llygot yn gwan **adan y groft** *until the mice were falling upon the field* RB. 53, 27, cf. RB. 28, 29; dyuot a wnaeth Corineus at Locrinus **dan dreiglaw** bwyell *Corineus came to Locrinus brandishing an axe*.

189. trag, tra *beyond, across*, e.g. ton **tra thon** toid tu tir *wave beyond wave covers the side of the land* BB. 45^a; ac eigyl racdaw draw **dra thonneu** *and angels before him yonder across the waves* MA. 196^a; maith dy dreisiau **drag Euas** *great are thy deeds of violence across Evas* MA. 145^a; oes **trag oes** *age beyond age* FB. 230; **tra messur** *beyond measure* FB. 155; rybud **drae gilyd** = *quotidianos rumores* RB. II. 131.

NOTE.—Often in the phrase **drachefyn back**, by which there are also forms with possessive adjectives, e.g. **tra-m-kefyn** WB. 232 = **drachefen** RB. 169, 16, **tra-th-gefyn** WB. 124 = **drachefyn** RB. 198, 25, **dra-e-gefyn** CM. 73, **dra-e-chefyn** RB. 177, 12, **dra-e-kefyn** CM. 45, also forms like **drach eu kevyn** Hg. I. 301.

190. trus, tros, dros *across*, e.g. **trus ir minid** *across the*

mountain Lib. Land ; ual yd oed . . . yn kerdet **dros vynyd** as he was journeying across a mountain ; yny ehedawd y glot **dros wyneb y deyrnas** until his fame flew over his dominion ; y ymlad **dros y wlat** to fight for his country ; y rodes Hengyst atteb idaw **dros y gedymdeithyon** Hengist answered him on behalf of his companions ; pan allasant wy gyntaf talu drwc **dros da** as soon as they were able to return evil for good.

191. **trwy, drwy** (Ir. *tre*) through, e.g. **trwy y koet** through the wood ; **trwy gynghor** Branwen through the advice of Branwen ; ar tes oed vawr, ar arueu **trwy y chwys ar gwaet** yn glynw wrth y gnawt and the heat was great, and the armour by reason of the sweat and blood was sticking to his flesh ; ar dyd hwnnw ar nos honno a treulassant **trwy gerdeu a didanwch** and that day and that night they spent in songs and entertainment WB. p. 204 ; Arthur **drwy amlaf rodyon** ae henrydedei Arthur honoured him with many gifts.

192. **tu** side in **tu ac, tu ac att** towards, e.g. pan daw **tu ar drws** when he goes towards the door ; yn dyuot . . . **tu ac attat** coming towards thee.

193. **uch** (Ir. *uas*) above, e.g. **uch nef** above heaven ; yn eisted **uch penn** y weilgi sitting above the sea ; **uch law** y bont . . . y gwelynt kastelltref above the bridge they saw a fortified town.

diuch : **diuch i lan** Lib. Land. 73.

oduch, e.g. **oduch y dwvyr** above the water WB. p. 90^b ; eithyd **oduch gwynt** he went above the wind FB. 179 ; pei delhei y být **oduchti** if the world should come above it WB. 481.

194. **wrth** (O.W. *gurth*, Ir. *fri*) against, towards, etc., e.g. ny ellir dim **wrth a** uynho Duw nothing can be done contrary to what God wills ; pan ýuei o wual ýuei **urth peduar** when he drank from the horn, he would drink against four BB. 48^b ; **wrth y drws** llyma vab bychan *lo!* at the door was a little boy ; yn eu pobi **wrth y tan** being cooked at the fire ; yn dyuot **wrth y diaspat** coming at the cry ; pob kyfryw anieileit a duepwyt yno **wrth eu haberthu** every kind of animals was led there to be sacrificed ; reit oed ym **wrth gynghor** I had need of counsel ; y

dynu a orugant **wrth raffeu** y mywn *they pulled him in with ropes*; **wrth ych kynghor** y bydaf *I will follow your advice*; llew **wrth aer** a llwfr **wrth eirchyeid** *a lion for battle and a weakling towards suppliants*; cyt bei lityawc ef **wrthi hi** *though he was angry with her*; **wrthyt ti** y mae vy neges *my business is with thee*; yn glynu **wrth y gnawt** *sticking to his flesh*; y dywawt y dat **wrthaw** *his father said to him*; sef a wnaeth gwyr Ruftein drychafel Geta yn vrenhin . . . **wrth hanuot** y vam o Ruftein *the men of Rome raised Geta to be king because his mother was sprung from Rome*; **wrth hynny** *therefore*; **y wrth from**, e.g. yr pan athoed **y wrthunt hwy** *since he had gone from them*; ny ry giglef i eirmoet dim **y wrth y uorwyn** *I have never heard anything of the maiden*.

195. y (O.W. **di**, Ir. **do**) *to*. With the article **yr**; with possessive adjectives **ym**, **yth**, **yw**, etc. (§ 58b), e.g. dyuot **yw** (=y RB. 284) lety *came to his lodging* WB. p. 219; gwyr Troea ae hymlityassant **y eu llogeu** *the men of Troy pursued them to their ships*; y. deuynyt drannoeth **oc eu hamdiffyn** *they would come on the following day to defend them*; deu uab oed **im** *I had two sons*; keuýnderw **dy** (=y RB. 100, 13) Arthur oed *he was a cousin of Arthur* WB. 452; or tu draw **yr bont** *on the further side of the bridge*; heb wybot **yr kawr** *without the knowledge of the giant*; mi ae talaf **ywch** *I will pay it to you*; ni ae dywedwn **itti** *we will tell it to thee*; gouyn a oruc Gwrhyr **idi** *Gwrhyr asked her*; na hawl ef **ynni** *do not demand him of us*; pan daruu **udunt** *darlein when they had finished reading*.

NOTE.—In Irish **do** = *to* (cf. Bret. **da**), **di** = *from*. Already in Old Welsh **di** has the sense of Ir. **do**, e.g. map **di Iob** = Ir. **macc do Iob** *a son of Jupiter*, **anu di Juno** = Ir. **ainm do Iuno** *a name of Juno*, **di erchim** *to ask*. The sense of *from* is kept before other prepositions, e.g. **di am** later **y am from off**, **y wrth from**, and in some phrases, e.g. **blwydyn y hediw** *a year from to-day*, **y dreis by violence**, **y werth** WB. p. 214 = **ar werth** RB. 277, 21 *for a priece*.

196. yn (Ir. **i n-**) *into, in*. With possessive pronouns **ym**, **yth**, e.g. kyllell a edyw **y mwyt** a llynn **y mual** *(the) knife has gone into (the) food and (the) drink into the horn*; dyuot a orugant **hyt yn lle** yd oed karw Redynure *they came to where the stag of*

Redynvre was; nŷ chlŷweist **yth wlat** dŷ hun eiryoet kerd kystal ac a ganant hwŷ *thou hast never heard in thy own country such song as they will sing*; ny byd vy eneit **ym korff** *my life will not be in my body*; pa rŷw weith ſŷd wŷti **yndaw** *in what manner of work art thou engaged?* **ym penn** y seith mlyned *at the end of the seven years*; gormod vyd agheu gwas kystal ac Edern **yn sarhaet** morwyn *the death of so excellent a youth as Edern will be too much for an insult to a maiden.* In many phrases:—dwy (ŷstondard) yssyd **yn y vlaen** a dwy **yn y ol** *two standards are before it and two after it*; **yn ol** y twryf y daw kawat *after the noise will come a shower*; **ym bron** *close by*; **yg kylch** y tan round about the fire; edrych a orugant **yn eu kylch** *they looked around them*; **yg gwyd** Arthur *in the presence of Arthur*; nat elych **ym herbyn** *that thou shalt not go against me*; **yn herwyd** gweledigaeth *according to appearance*; **ŷ mywn** cadeir *in a chair*; ef a chwbl or a gollassei **hyt yn oet** y tlws lleihaf a gafas *he got all that he had lost even to the smallest treasure*; ef a welei bebyll **ym plith** y pebylleu ereill *he saw a tent among the other tents*; y vrenhines a eistedawd **yn ymyl** Galaath *the queen sat beside Galahad.*

197. yr, er for, on account of, since, e.g. oes obeith gennyt ti ar gaffel dy ellwng ae **yr aur ae **yr aryant** *hast thou any hope of obtaining thy liberation either for gold or for silver?* py glot a geffy ti **yr llad** gwr marw *what fame wilt thou get for slaying a dead man?* nyt **yr drwc** itti y deuthum *I have not come to thee for evil*; pei tebygwn y wneuthur ohonat ti **yrof i** beth *if I thought that thou wouldest do something for me*; **yr y byt** na wnewch hyunny *for the world do not do that*; **yr Duw** a wdost ti dim y wrth Uabon *for God's sake, dost thou know anything of Mabon?* **yr mwyn** y gwr mwyhaf a gery arho vi *for the sake of the man whom thou most lovest, wait for me*; pa hustyng bynnac **yr y vychanet** a uo y rwng dynyon *whatever whisper, however low, there is between men*; **yr a** uyrit yndi ny bydei lawnach no chynt *however much was thrown into it, it was not fuller than before*; oed llesach yr march pei ass archut **yr meittyn** *it would have been better for the horse if thou hadst asked it a while ago*; y gwr y buost **yr ys talym** o amser yn**

y geissaw *the man whom thou hast been seeking for a long time* (lit. *since it is a while of time*).

NOTE.—This preposition is frequent with *oet time*, together with a possessive adjective, e.g. *ny ry giglef i eirmoet* *I have never heard*; *na welsei eiryoet* *that he had never seen*. The form *eiryoet* becomes petrified into a phrase used of all persons, e.g. *ny chiglef i eiryoet* *I have never heard*; *ny chlyweist eiryoet* *thou hast never seen*.

heard/

THE CONJUNCTION.

198. **a** *and*; **ac** before vowels and the negative particles **ny**, **na**, and sometimes before other consonants; with the article, **ar**; with possessive adjectives: **am**, **ath**, **ae** etc., e.g. *vyg kewilyd am llit my disgrace and my anger*; **a** *phryderu a oruc yn uawr and she was very anxious*. **a—a both and**, e.g. *y gwassanaeth goreu a allwyf i mi ae gwnaf ac idaw ac y uarch the best service that I can I will render both to him and to his horse*; **a** *hediw a pheunyd both to-day and every day*. After the comparative of equality (§ 39), e.g. *vn kyndecket a hi one so fair as she*; similarly, *a honno a aei trwy gallonneu y dynyon ae hofnockaei yn gymeint ac y collei y gwyr eu lliw ac eu nerth and that went through the hearts of the people and terrified them so that the men lost their hue and their strength*. Introducing an accompanying or qualifying circumstance, e.g. *gwelem . . . mynyd mawr geir llaw y coet a hwnnw ar gerdet we saw a great mountain beside the wood, and it walking* RB. 35, 26; *goueileint a delis yndaw o gamhet idaw attal y mab gantaw ac ef yn gwybot y vot yn vab y wr arall he was seized with great sadness because of the wrong that he did in keeping the boy with him though he knew that he was the son of another man* RB. 22, 20; *nyt a mi yn uyw yd aho ef y Gernyw he shall not while I live go to Cornwall* RB. 140, 16. Adversatively, e.g. *mi a rodaf y carcharawr itti ac ny darpanysswn y rodi y neb I will give thee the prisoner, although I had not intended to give him to anyone* RB. 128, 26.

199. **achaws** (nominal conjunction) *because*, e.g. *galw Gwrhyr Gwalltawt* (leg. *Gwalstawt*) *Ieithoed*, **achaws** (om. WB. 471) *yr holl ieithoed a wydyat he summoned Gwrhyr, the interpreter of*

tongues, because he knew all languages RB. 114, 14; **o achaws na chaffant** *gennyt because they do not get from thee* RB. 85, 26.

200. am na *because not*, e.g. *tristuart uytaf am na daw* *I shall be a sorrowful bard because he will not come* MA. 183^b; **am na weles** *ef yno na gwr na gwreic ryued vu ganthaw* *he was astonished because he saw there neither man nor woman* Hg. I., 154.

201. yr awr (nominal conjunction) *when*, e.g. **yr awr y kenych** *ef a a y nýwl ýmdeith when thou soundest it the cloud will vanish* WB. 451: **yr awr y rodes** *un llef arnaw ýd aeth ý nýwl ýmdeith when he blew a single blast on it the cloud vanished*, ib.

202. can *for, since*; neg. **can ny**; with the present of the copula, **canys**, e.g. *yr hýnný hýt hediw ýd wýf i ýn darparu gwled ýtti, can gwýdýwn* *i ý dout ti ým keissyaw i from that time till today I have been preparing a feast for thee, for I knew that thou wouldest come to seek me* WB. 249; **kanýs gollýngy** *yr hýnný mi a rodaf it pedeir punt ar ugeint o arýant since thou wilt not let it go for that, I will give thee twenty-four pounds of silver* WB. 78; a **chanys** *vy lles i yd oedut ti yn y uenegi im, manac pa fford vei hynny and since thou wert shewing me my advantage, shew how that might be* RB. 177, 15.

NOTE.—The copula form **canys** comes to be used simply in the sense of *can*, e.g. a **chanys nys gwnn** (=a **chanys gwnn** WB. 76) *since I do not know it* RB. 54, 30.

203. cwt, cw *where*, e.g. **kwt ynt** *plant ý gwr where are the children of the man?* WB. 453; *mýnet a oruc ý brenhin ýg kýghor kwt gaffei* *wreic the king took counsel where he could get a wife* ib.; a *wdosti cwd uyd nos yn arhos dyd knowest thou where is night waiting for day?* FB. 146; a *thrýdit rýuet ýv merwerit mor, cv threia, cud echwit, cvd a, cvd ymda, cv treigil, cv threwna* *and the third wonder is the tumult of the sea where it ebbs, where it swells, where it goes, where it moves about, where it rolls, where it settles* BB. 44^b.

204. cyn *before*, (a) with indicative, e.g. *gwr a rodei gad kyn dybu i dyt a man who used to give battle before his day came* MA. 141^a; (b) with subjunctive, e.g. *gweinif i hagen ym Reen ri*

cyn bwyt deierin *I yet will serve my Lord King before I am of the earth* MA. 142^a, a **chin ri llethid** ve llatysseint *and before they were slain they had slain* BB. 36^b.

205. cyt, cyn, though; negative **cyn ny, cyny, cany**.

(a) With indicative, e.g. **kid y lleinv** keudaud nis beirv calon *though it fills the body, it does not stir the heart* BB. 51^a; **cyd doeth** ef nid aeth yn warthegawc *though he came, he did not go with spoil of cattle* MA. 140^b.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. **kŷn ny buŷf** arglwŷdes, heb i, mi a wnn beth ſyw hŷnnŷ “*though I am not a lady,*” said she, “*I know what that is*” WB. 51; **ked archwyf** ym llyw y lloergant yn rot, ef am ryt yn geugant *though I ask of my sovereign the moon’s orb as a gift, he will assuredly give it me* MA. 212^a; a **thydi am gwely i kany welwyf i** dydi and thou wilt see me, *though I see thee not* RB. 173; a **chyt bei** lityawc ef wrthi hi, ef a gymyrth y rybud and *though he was angry with her, he took the warning* WB. p. 215; nyt oed ef nes idi yna no **chyn bei** ar y gam *he was no nearer to her there than though he had been at a walking pace*; neur daruydei yr dayar y lynku heb wybot dim y wrthaw mwy no **chyn ny ry fei** eiryoet vch y dayar *the earth had swallowed it so that nothing more was known of it than though it had never been above the earth* RB. II., 141; annoc y Brytanyeit **megys kyt** bei un onadunt *he incited the Britons as though he had been one of them* RB. II., 94.

NOTE.—In the verb “to be” after **cyt** the 3 sg. imper. regularly takes the place of the 3 sg. pres. subj., e.g. ar mab a geiff enw **kyt boet** drwe gennyt ti and the boy shall get a name though it displease thee RB. 69, 23.

206. cyt *union* in the phrase **y gyt ac**, e.g. **y gyt ac y doethant** rac bron Kynan y hannerchassant o bleit amherawdyr Rufein as they came before Cynan they greeted him on behalf of the Emperor of Rome RB. II. 113; **y gyt ac nat** oes since there is not BCh. 81.

207. delw (nominal conjunction) *as*, e.g. **delw yt wytt** pen rieu pen reith yt wyt pen prisueirt om prifyeith as thou art head of princes, head of law, *I am head of chief bards from my most excellent speech* MA. 157a.

208. **eissoes** *however, nevertheless*, e.g. a dic vu wreic y melinyd wrth Peredur, ac **eissoes** y melinyd a rodes aryant yn echwyn idaw and the miller's wife was wroth with Peredur; nevertheless the miller gave him a loan of money RB. 229.

209. **eithyr na** *except that not*, e.g. ac erbyn auory y vot yn gystal ac y bu oreu, **eithyr na byd** llyueryd gantaw and by the morrow he will be as good as he ever was, except that he will not have the power of speech RB. 31.

210. **gwedy** *after*; negative **gwedy na** :—(a) with indicative, e.g. keugant kŷwraghaun (MS. -um) wide **kywisscarun** (MS. -an) verily we shall meet after we part BB. 12^b; a **gwedy na allwys** Kaswallawn kael y gwr . . . gogyuadaw Auarwy a oruc and after Kaswallawn could not get the man, he threatened Avarwy.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. a **gwedy byryer** llawer yndi, ef a ovyn itt and after a quantity has been thrown into it, he will ask thee RB. 14; mwy boen yw koffau kyoeth **gwedy coller** it is a greater torment to remember power after it is lost RB. II. 67; kanys ymdiret a wnaei ef caffel clot . . . **gwedy y gorffei** ar y alon for he trusted that he would get fame after he had conquered his enemies RB. II. 7; kanys **gwedy darffei** idaw ef llad Galogryuant diogel oed ganthaw y lledit ynteu gwedy hynny for after he had slain Galogryuant he was sure that he would be slain after that Hg. I. 114; a **gwedy na chaffei** dagneued o neb ryw ford y gantaw, sef a wnaeth anuon y geissaw nerth a chanorthwy y gan Ulkesar and after he could not get peace from him in any way, he sent to seek support and help from Julius Caesar RB. II. 89.

211. **hagen** *yet, however*, e.g. a phan deuthant yno tybygu rylad Kei. wynt a welsant **hagen**, or kaffei vedic da y bydei vyw and when they came there, they thought that Kei had been killed. They saw, however, that if he got a good leech he would live RB. 212, 11.

212. **herwyd, yn herwyd** (nominal conjunction) *according as*, e.g. a **herwyd y dyweit** y kyuarwyd yd ef a uu arglwyd wedy hŷnnŷ ar Wyned and as the story says, he was lord over Gwynedd after that WB. 111; a gwedy eu hannoc uelly **yn herwyd y gallei**, erchi a wnaeth dineu delw efydeit drwy danawl geluydyt and after he had

thus exhorted them to the best of his power, he asked that a bronze effigy should be cast through the art of fire RB. II. 138.

213. **hevyt** further, also, likewise, e.g. *þ Duv þ harchaw arch hewid of God I will ask a request still* BB. 36^a, ac enryuedodeu ereill **heuyt** a weleist yno and other wonders likewise thou sawest there RB. 233, 2.

214. **hyt** (nominal conjunction).

1. *as long as, as far as.*

(a) With the indicative, e.g. *ti a geffy y kyfarws a notto dy benn ath dauawt, hyt y sych gwynt, hyt y gwlych glaw, hyt y treigyl heul thou shalt have the gift that thy mouth and thy tongue indicate, as long as wind dries, as long as rain wets, as long as the sun revolves* RB. 105, 25; *hyt y gwelir ymi gwlat ffrwythlawn yw hon as far as appears to me, this is a fruitful land* RB. II. 116; *nyt aeth neb is nef hyt yd aeth ef no one under heaven went as far as he* FB. 197.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. *taw hyt y mynnych be silent as long as thou wilt* RB. 13, 8.

2. **hyt na** *so that not.*

(a) With indicative (of consequence), e.g. *drycyrerth a wnaeth hyt nat oed well genti y byw noe marw she made lamentation so that she did not deem her life better than her death* RB. 51, 18.

(b) With subjunctive (of purpose), e.g. *carchara wynt hyt nat elont dracheuyn imprison them so that they may not go back* RB. 34, 14.

215. **lle** (nominal conjunction) *where*; negative **lle ny**, e.g. *lle y gwelych eglwys kan dy pader wrthi wherever thou seest a church, recite thy pater to it* RB. 195; *am uenegi ohonaf i ytti dy les lle nys metrut dy hun because I shewed thee thy advantage where thou didst not think of it thyself* RB. 177.

216. **mal, val** (O.W. **amal** = Ir. *amail*).

1. **as, when.**

(a) With indicative, e.g. *sef mal yd eistedassant that is how they sat* WB. p. 224; *pei gwypwn vot yn da gennyt ti mal y mae da gennys i if I knew that it pleased thee as it pleases me* RB. 213; *ual y daw y mywn arganuot yr adanc a wnaeth as he came in, he perceived the monster* RB. 226, 5; *þd adnabu yr amherawdyr y wlat*

mal y gwelas *the emperor recognised the country when he saw it*
WB. 186.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. **mi wnaf ual y dywettych di** *I shall act as thou mayest direct* RB. 276; **hwýnt ae torrynt ual y dyckid** *attunt they broke them as they were brought to them.*

2. *as if* (with past subjunctive), e.g. **mal pei teu uei as if it were thine** RB. 127; **dyuot yma auory ym kymryt i mal na wyppwn i dim y wrth hynny to come here to-morrow to take me as if I knew nothing about it** WB. p. 215.

3. *so that.*

(a) With indicative (of consequence), e.g. **kyscu a wneuthum i ual na wybuum pan aeth ef** *I slept so that I did not know when he went* RB. 247, 27.

(b) With subjunctive (of purpose), e.g. **par weithon wahard y llongeu . . . ual nat el neb y** *Gymry issue now a prohibition to the ships so that no one may go to Wales* RB. 34, 12; **ereill a gyghorei itt rodi dy uerch y un o dlyedogyon y deyrnas hon ual y bei vrenhin gwedy ti others advised thee to give thy daughter to one of the nobles of this kingdom so that he might be king after thee RB. II. 114.**

217. **megys**; **megys na**.

1. *as*, e.g. **y gwledychwys Peredur gyt ar amherodres pedeir blyned ar dec, megys y dyweit yr ystoria Peredur** *ruled with the empress for fourteen years, as the story tells* RB. 232; **megys y gallwys gyntaf ef a aeth parth a Chaerwynt as soon as he could he went towards Caerwynt** RB. II. 173; **megys y del y coelbrenn udunt y deholir as the lot falls to them they are banished** RB. II. 131.

2. *as if*, e.g. **yngaru a orugant megys na ry ymwelynt drwy lawer o yspeit kyn no hynny** *they embraced one another, as if they had not seen one another for a long time before that* RB. II. 186.

3. *so that*, e.g. **pa achaws na ladwn ni y mynach hwnn megys y kaffo** *Gwrtheyrn gwedy hynny y deyrnas why do we not slay this monk, that Vortigern may thereafter get the kingdom?* RB. II. 129.

218. myn where, e.g. **dyuot a orugant myn yd oed yr heussawr they came to where the herdsman was** RB. 115, 13; **mýn yd vo truin yd uit trev wherever there is a nose, there will be a sneeze** BB. 42a.

219. **namyn, namwyn** *except, but.*

e.g. nyt edewis uynet **namyn** hyt yd elhut titheu *I did not promise to go except so far as thou shouldst go* WB. 472; paham y kymerwn ninneu hynny y gan y taeogeu lladron . . . **namyn** eu llad hwy oll *why do we take this from these thievish churls and not rather slay them all?* RB. 49; y prenn a dyfawd yn dec . . . **namyn** na thyfawd neb ryw ffrwyth arnaw *the tree grew fairly, except that no manner of fruit grew upon it* Hg. I. 130.

220. 1. **neu** = (Ir. nō) *or*, e.g. nyt oed un llestyr . . . namyn eur **neu** aryant **neu** uuelyn *there was not a single vessel...except gold or silver or horn* WB. 227.

221. 2. **neu**, before vowels **neut**; with the present of the copula **neut**; with **ry, neur** (§ 95 note), with infixd pronoun: **neu-m**, etc. The original meaning may have been *now*, but the precise force of the particle is not altogether clear.

e.g. pan douthume attad oeth bichan vi anuad. **neu rimartuad** oth laur kiueithad *when I came to thee, my ill was small; now I have been blackened through thy...co-operation* BB. 11^b; och, heb y Riannon, paham y rody di atteb uelly; **neus rodes** uelly arglwydes yg gwyd gwynda, heb y mackwy “*Alas!*” said Riannon, “*why dost thou answer so?*” “*I have so answered, lady, before nobles,*” said the youth RB. 13; **neus gwarchae** mynwent y mynwes daear, **neud** gwar gwawr trydar *now the graveyard imprisons him in the bosom of the earth, now the light of battle is gentle* MA. 160^a; **neu** chwitheu pan doethawch. **neur doetham** y erchi Olwen *whence have ye come? We have come to ask for Olwen* RB. 118. Many examples will be found in MA. 275^b.

222. **no, noc** *than*; with the article, **nor**; with possessive adjectives **nom, noth, noe** etc., e.g. oed melynach ý fenn **no** blodeu ý banadyl *her head was yellower than the blossom of the broom* WB. 476; **noc** amws naw gaýaf oed mwy *he was bigger than a stallion of nine years* WB. 472; nachaf ý twryf ýn dýfot yn vwy . . . **noc** y dywedassei ý gwr du *behold the din became greater than the black man had said* WB. 231; a llawenach uuwyd wrthyf y nos

hono **nor** nos gynt *I had greater welcome that night than the night before* WB. 233.

With the particle **et**, **nocet**, **nocyt**, **nogyt**, e.g. dial Duw arnaf onyt dewissaf (*leg. dewissach*) genhyf uy agheu oe law ef **nocet** o law arall *God's vengeance on me if I would not rather die by his hand than by the hand of another* WB. p. 210; pa beth yssyd iawnach weithon **nocyt** na chretter idaw *what is more proper now than that he should not be believed?* CM. 76.

NOTE.—For **et** see Rev. Celt. VI. 57.

223. nu, *now*, e.g. **nu** ným car i Guendit *now Gwendydd loves me not* BB. 25^b; yth law di **nu** y rodaf i *into thy hand now I will give it* RB. 266; beth bynnac **nu** a dylyych, kymer yr un march ar dec *whatever then thou art entitled to, take the eleven horses* RB. 279.

NOTE.—In the usual Mid.W. orthography the word should be written **nw** (=Ir. *nu*); it had gone out of use, and so the scribes retained the spelling of an earlier period. Cf. Loth Mab. II. 195.

224. o, before vowels **ot** *if*; also **or**, **os**; negative **ony**, before vowels **onyt**; with the present of the copula **os**, negative **onyt**.

(a) With present indicative, e.g. **ot ey** yr hon (*sc. fford*) issot ny deuy trachefyn vyth *if thou goest by the lower one, thou wilt never return* WB. p. 223; **os** býw uýdaf i . . . ti a glýwý chwetleu **o dianghaf** *if I live, thou shalt hear tidings, if I escape* WB. 392; **or dianghaf** i . . . uýg kýwirdeb am cariat a uyd ar ý uorwýn . . . **ony dianghaf** uinheu kýndiweiret uýd ý uorwýn a chýnt *if I escape, the maiden shall have my loyalty and my love; if I do not escape, she will be as pure as before* WB. 396; mi ath amdiffýnaf **os gallaf** *I will defend thee if I can*; ný mwynha ý gwaet **onýt** ýn dwým ý keffir *the blood is of no use unless it is got warm.*

NOTE 1.—A negative clause continuing a clause introduced by **o** has **ae na** with the subjunctive (§ 236, note 1).

NOTE 2.—**onyt** sinks to the sense of *except, but* (Mod.W. **ond**), e.g. ny mynnaf i dim **onyt** mynet yr gware *I desire nothing but to go to the play* WB. p. 224; ny mynnaf i neb **onyt** Duw *I desire no one but God* Hg. I. 178.

(b) With the preterite and pluperfect, e.g. **or bu** (=**os** RE. 104) ar dy gam ý dýuuost ý mýwn, dos ar dý redec allan *if thou camest in at a walk, go out at a run* WB. 458; **o ry dywedyssei** hitheu

dim a uei wrthwyneb ganthaw ef, hi a wnaei iawn idaw *if she had said anything to displease him, she would give him satisfaction.* Hg. II. 130.

(c) With the past subjunctive, e.g. **o bei** orderch itt goreu gorderch oedut *if thou hadst a mistress, thou wouldst be a matchless lover* WB. 237; **or bei** esseu dim arnaw nŷ adei ef hun uŷth ar legat dŷn *if he lacked anything, he would never allow sleep on any man's eye* WB. 465; dywedut na bydei vy eneit ym corff **ony delei** = **deuhei** WB. 256) ef ym amdiffyn i *they said that my life would not be in my body, unless she came to defend me* RB. 187. X

NOTE 4.—It will be observed that in the last example corresponding to what in direct speech would be **o daw** the older text has the imperfect indicative, the later the past subjunctive.

NOTE 5.—**os** contains the infix pronoun of the third person singular, **os gallaf** *if I am able (to do) it*; from such cases **os** develops into a special form of the conjunction. **or** comes from **o + ry** as *neur* from **neu + ry** (§ 95 note), so that originally it would have been used before those tenses with which **ry** was used. But it tended to spread beyond its proper bounds, cf. **or clywy, or gwely** RB. 195 = **o chlywy, o gwely** WB. 119, 120.

225. 1. **pan** *whence?* e.g. **pan iv** dŷ echen *whence is thy lineage?* BB. 49^b; **guaur llv pŷ dv pan doit.** **Ban deuaw** o kad “*hero of a host, whence comest thou?*” “*I come from battle*” BB. ib.; **pa le pan deuuy di . . . pan deuaf** o lys Arthur “*whence comest thou?*” “*I come from Arthur's court*” RB. 200, 1. Note the repetition of **pan** in the answer. X

226. 2. **pan** *when.*

(a) With present (or future) indicative, e.g. **kyntaw geir a dŷwedaw ŷ bore ban kyuodaw** *the first word that I will say in the morning when I arise* BB. 41^b; **ban wanha ŷ gnaud** *when his flesh becomes feeble* BB. 10^a; **pan agorawr** (= **agerer** RB. 103, 24) ŷ porth . . . bŷdhawt ragot ti gŷntaf ŷd agorawr ŷ porth *when the gate is opened, it will be opened for thee first* WB. 456.

NOTE.—This construction gives place to **pan** with the subjunctive.

(b) With a past tense of the indicative, e.g. a **phan yt oed** yn mynet yr llog ac **na welei** neb y gyt ac ef namyn ar y drydyd . . . y dywawt *and when he was going to the ship and saw no one with him save his two companions, he said* RB. II. 67; a **ffan deuthum**

ŷno hoffach oed genhŷf *and when I came there it pleased me more* WB. 229; **pan glywssynt** hwy y uarwolyaeth ef yd ymgynullyssynt *when they had heard of his death, they had assembled* RB. II. 173.

(c) With the subjunctive, e.g. **pan delych** dy hun yth wlat ti a wely *when thou thyself comest to thy land thou wilt see* RB. 6, 10; **pan agorer** y creu beunyd yd a allan *when the pen is opened every day, it goes forth* RB. 78; **pan elhei** y teulu y yvet y gwin . . . nyt aey ef y gyt a neb onadunt wy *whenever his household went to drink the wine he would not go with any of them* RB. 85.

3. In some phrases.

(a) **hyt pan until**, e.g. ar pump meib hynny a uagassant **hyt pan uuant** weisson mawr *and those four boys they reared till they were big lads* RB. 43; Duw a wyr nat ymchoelwn **hyt pann welhom** y uorwyn *God knows that we will not return till we see the maiden* RB. 117.

(b) **or pan from the time that**, e.g. **or pan gauas** y tir ny allwys na chi na dyn na march y ganhymdeith *from the time that it reached the land neither dog nor man nor horse could keep up with it* RB. 141; **or pann agoroch** y drws hwnnw ny ellwch uot yno *after ye open that door ye will not be able to be there* RB. 40.

(c) **yr pan since the time that**, e.g. kylvriuwch awch treul **yr pan doethawch** yma reckon up *your expenditure since ye came hither* RB. 228; gwedy dwyn ar gof onadunt eu collet **yr pan gollyssynt** arglydiaeth ynys Brydein *after they called to mind their losses since they had lost the lordship of Britain* RB. II. 108.

4. *since*, e.g. gwae ni **pann** yn trewit o delli *woe to us that we have been struck by blindness* LA. 84; pa gyfryw wr yw awch tat chwi **pan allo** lleassu pawb uelly *what kind of a man is your father that he can kill everyone in this way?* RB. 221; pa drwc a digoneis i ŷtti **pan wnelut** titheu ŷmi . . . a wnaethost hediw *what evil have I done to thee that thou shouldst do to me what thou hast done to-day?* WB. 232.

5. *that*, e.g. ny wydyem **pan** oed ti a grogem *we knew not that it was thou whom we were crucifying* FB. 122. In prose it is

common in the phrase **pan yw** *that it is*, e.g. *y dywawt y gwr . . . pan yw* Peredur ae goruuassei *the man said that Peredur had overcome him* RB.

227. pei *if*, negative **pei na**; followed by the past subjunctive or by the pluperfect indicative which takes its place (§ 109c), e.g. **pei as gwypwn** mi ae dywedwn *if I knew it, I would tell it* RB. 130; *nyt oed gyfyg gennyf ymlad a thidi bei na bei yr anifeil gyt a thi I should not think it difficult to fight with thee if the beast were not with thee* RB. 189; a **phei na ry bylei** *y cledyf ar vodrwyeu y benffestin ef a vuassei agheuawl or dyrnawt honnw et nisi collisione cassidis mucronem hebetasset, mortiferum vulnus forsitan intulisset* RB. II. 198; *buassei well itti pei rodassut nawd yr mackwy it would have been better for thee if thou hadst given protection to the youth* RB. 216.

NOTE.—**pei, bei** is in origin sg. 3 past subjunctive of **bot**. By itself it has the sense of *if it were*, e.g. **pei oet idaw ef a ladyssit if he had been of age, he would have been slain** RB. 193.

228. pryt na (nominal conjunction) *since not*.

(a) with the indicative, e.g. *py holy di y mi pryt nam gedy yn y tarren honn what dost thou seek of me that thou dost not leave me in peace on this stony height?* RB. 128; a **phryt na thygyawd** *idaw geissyaw mynet y mywn trist vu ganthaw and since he did not succeed in getting in he was sad* Hg. I. 39.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. *pa uedwl yw dy teu di unben pryt na bwyttethych what is in thy mind, sir, that thou dost not eat? (that keeps thee from eating)* RB. 292; *py wyneb yssyd arnat ti pryt na delut y edrych y gofut a uu arnaf i what face hast thou that thou didst not come to see the grief that was upon me?* RB. 176.

229. pyr (*py + yr for what?*).

1. *Why?* e.g. **pyr** (= **py rac** RB. 126) *y kyuerchy dy why dost thou call?* WB. 486.

2. *Since, that*, e.g. *guae vi pir imteith genhide in kÿueith woe to me that I walked in associateship with thee* BB. 11^b.

230. tra *while*; often preceded by **hyt**.

(a) With the past indicative, e.g. *ny omedwyt neb tra barhaawd no one met with refusal while it lasted* RB. 17; *y*

tyuawd heint yndaw a nychtawt **hyt tra uu** uyw *there developed in him a sickness and a wasting as long as he lived* RB. 108.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. **tra vych** ti yn kyscu mi a af y
ymwelet ar iarll *while thou art sleeping, I will go to see the earl* WB.
p. 214; **hyt tra ym gatter** yn vyw hanbyd gwaeth drem vy
llygeit *while I am left alive my eyesight will be worse* RB. 119;
tra uei y mywn coet ar vric y coet y kerdei *while he was in a wood he would walk on the tops of the trees* RB. 108; **pei nam**
goganewch . . . mi a gysgwn **tra uewn** yn aros vy mwyt *if you would not laugh at me, I would sleep while I wait for my food* RB.
162; **hyt tra uei** yn gorffywys yd archei eu blygaw yn vyw rac y
vron *while he was resting he asked that they should be flayed alive before him* RB. II. 79.

Bring to play

231. wrth *because*; negative **wrth na**, e.g. **adolwyn** yw genhyf
itt y gadw yn da, **wrth nas rodwn** i ef iti yr y seith dinas goreu
yth gyuoeth, ac **wrth** hesyt y lledir dy benn etwa ac ef *I entreat thee to guard it well, because I would not give it thee for the seven best towns in thy kingdom, and because too I will yet cut off thy head with it* CM. 31; **guerth na buost** vffil *because thou hast not been submissive* BB. 11^b.

232. yn 1. *where*, e.g. **dos ragot** y lys Arthur **yn y** (=yn lle
RB. 195) **mae** goreu y gwyr *go to Arthur's court where the men are best* WB. 119; **yn** (=lle RB. 195) **y gwelych** eglwys can dý
pater wrthi *where thou seest a church, recite thy pater to it* WB. 119.

2. *when*, e.g. **yn y** bo canmoledig Gruffudd . . . cerddwn weithon
ar ddarogan Merddin *when Gruffudd has been praised, let us now pass to the prophecy of Merlin* MA. 723^a; **yn y** bei orchuyugedic
angheu a gyuodes y trydyd dyd who, *when death had been overcome, arose on the third day* Hg. II. 76.

NOTE.—See Rev. Celt. 28, p. 198.

233. yny *until*.

(a) With a past indicative (or historic present), e.g. **wynt a**
drigyassant **yny daruu** idaw ef hynny *they stayed until he had finished that* RB. 267; **dyuot a** orugant yr holl niferoed **hyny**

vydant yn emyl y kae *the whole multitude came till they were beside the enclosure* WB. p 224.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. arhowch y gyt a mi **yny darffo** *ym gymryt gwrogaeth vyg goreugwyr wait with me till I have received the homage of my nobles* RB. 267; y byryw[y]t y kalaned yn y peir **yny uei** yn llawn *the corpses were cast into the cauldron till it should be full* RB. 39.

234. yr na *since not, though not.*

(a) With indicative, e.g. am ernalw **yr na daw** *it afflicted me since he will not come* MA. 183^b.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. darogan yw idaw kaffel etiued ohonat ti **yr nas kaffo** *o arall it is his fate that he shall have offspring of thee though he has had none of another* RB. 101; ny chyffroes un aelawt ar Gopart **yr y** uedru mwy noc **yr na metrit** *not one limb of Copart was affected, though it was hit more than though it had not been hit* Hg. II. 149.

NEGATIVE PARTICLES.

235. ny, before a vowel **nyt**; infixd pronouns **ny-m-**, **ny-th-**, **ny-s-**, etc.

(a) Except before the imperative, **ny** is the regular negative in main clauses, e.g. **ny chelaf** *I will not conceal*; **ny lyuassei** *neb no one dared*; **nyt oed** da gennyf ynneu hynny *that did not please me*; **ny bo** teu dy benn *may not thy head be thine*.

(b) **ny** introduces relative clauses (where Bret. and Corn. like Ir. have **na**), e.g. yn y wlad **ny ry welei** eiroet *in a country that he had never seen*.

NOTE.—In such clauses **na** is exceptional in Welsh, e.g. yssit **nas keffych** (by yssyd **ny cheffych** 120) *there is something that thou wilt not get* RB. 121—123.

236. na, before a vowel **nat**; with infixd pronouns **na-m-** etc. This is the regular negative in dependent clauses, e.g. ryued yw gennyf i **nam atwaenost** *I wonder that thou dost not know me*; ef a gadarnhaei y gwynwynei y dwfyr hwnnw genedyl y Corannyeit

ac **na** ladei ac **nat** eidigauei neb oe genedyl ehun *he gave assurance that that water would poison the race of the Corannyeit, and would not kill and would not harm anyone of his own race* RB. 96; breid vu **na** syrthyawd yr llawr *she almost fell to the ground* Hg. I. 308; mi a wnaf itt **na** **bo** reit itt uot yn trist *I will bring it about for thee that there will be no need for thee to be sad*; golychaf y wledic pendefic mawr **na** **bwyf** trist *I will entreat the king, the great Prince, that I may not be sad* FB. 182. Further examples will be found under the conjunctions (but **can** **ny**, **cyn** **ny**, **ony**).

NOTE 1.—**na** is found in the second member of a conditional sentence introduced by **o** (of which the negative is **ony**), e.g. o gwely vwyd a diawt, or byd reit itt wrthaw ac **na** **bo** o wybot a dayoni y rodi itt, kymer dy hun ef if thou seest food and drink, if thou hast need of it, and no one has the courtesy and kindness to give it thee, take it thyself RB. 195.

NOTE 2.—The use of **na** may be noted in sentences like the following: kanys estrawn genedyl a phaganyeit ywch ac **nat** atwen inheu etwa nach moes nach denoden *for ye are foreigners and pagans, and I do not yet know your character or your customs* RB. II. 134; a gwedy menegi y bawp o tywyssogion Freine ar neilltu ac **na** **chauas** na phorth na nerth *after he had set forth the case to each of the chiefs of France separately and got neither help nor support* RB. II. 74.

237. **na**, before vowel **nac** (cf. Ir. nāch-); with infixd pronouns **na-m-** etc. **na(c)** is used:—

(a) As the negative with the imperative, e.g. **na dos** *do not go*; **nac amouyn** *do not ask about it*. **na** is also sometimes found with the subjunctive used in an imperative sense, e.g. **na discynných** *do not dismount* WB. 399.

(b) In negative answers to questions (§ 241).

(c) Not preceded by a question, in vivid negation, e.g. dyret y uwytta, heb ef. **nac af** yrof a Duw, heb hi “*come to eat*,” *said he*. “*I will not go, between God and me*,” *said she* RB. 289; eres yw gennyf na uedrut gymedroli ar wneuthur esgidyeu wrth uessur. **na uedreis**, heb ynteu. mi ae metraf weithon “*I am surprised that thou couldst not succeed in making shoes by measurement*.” “*I could not*,” *said he*; “*I shall be able to do it now*” RB. 70; erchi a oruc y iarll y Enit ymdiarchenu a chymryt gwisc arall ymdanei. **na uynnaf** yrof a Duw, heb hi *the earl asked Enid to unrobe*

herself and put on another dress. "I will not, between God and me," said she.

NOTE.—For a similar usage in the other British languages and in Irish see the "Transactions of the London Philological Society" 1898-9, page 54, note.

238. na, disjunctive particle; before vowels **nac**; with the article **nar**; with infixd possessive adjectives **nam**, **nath**, **nae** etc., e.g. tegach oed noc y gallei neb y gredu **nae** dywedut *he was fairer than anyone could believe or tell* CM. 1; heb wybot dim or vrat **nae** thybyaw *without knowing or suspecting anything of the treachery* RB. II. 218; **na—na**, e.g. ny byd reit itt torri **na** gwaew **na** chledyf *there will be no need for thee to break either spear or sword*; y Duw y dygaf vyg kyffes **nae** werthu **nae** ellwng nas gwnaf i *I vow to God that I will neither sell it nor let it go* RB. 56; beth bynnac a uo y marchawc racco **na** byw **na** marw *whatever becomes of yonder knight, whether he lives or dies* RB. 289; py beth bynhac a gaffer drwy **na** thwyll **na** chedernit *whatever is got through treachery or force* RB. II. 206; pan dycko beich **na** mawr **na** bychan uo *when he brings a load whether it be great or small* RB. 109.

INTERROGATIVE AND RESPONSIVE PARTICLES.

INTERROGATIVE PARTICLES.

239. a; with the present of the copula **ae** (§ 155*η*).

(a) In direct questions, e.g. **a** weleist di varchawc *hast thou seen a horseman?* **ae** amser ynni vynet yr byrdeu *is it time for us to go to table?*

(b) In indirect questions, e.g. govyn a oruc y gwr y Peredur **a** wydyat llad a chledyf *the man asked Peredur whether he knew to smite with a sword*; edrych a oruc **a** yttoed ef yn deffroi *she looked to see if he was stirring*.

(c) **ae—ae** *whether—or*, e.g. yn amheu beth a dywedei **ae** gwir **ae** geu *doubting whether what he said was true or false* RB. II. 47; e kefreith a deueyt bod en yaun provy **ae** moruyn **ae** nyt

moruyn *the law says it is right to try whether she is a maiden or whether she is not a maiden* BCh. p. 40; ny wydyat hitheu beth a wnaei . . . **æ** dywedut hynny **æ** tewi *she did not know what she should do, whether she should tell that or keep silent* R.B. 270; *either—or*, e.g. a uynny di **æ** diawt **æ** dim *dost thou desire drink or anything?* RB. 276; a thebic yw genhyf i na doeth y wrthunt heb lad **æ** rei onadunt **æ** cwbyl *and I think that he did not leave them without slaying either some or all of them* WB. p 221.

240. pony (= Ir. cani), before vowels **ponyt**; with the present of the copula **ponyt** = *nonne?* e.g. **pony** chlywy di *dost thou not hear?* RB. 272; **ponyt** oed iawn y titheu *would it not be right for thee?* RB. 246.

RESPONSIVE PARTICLES.

241. In answers to questions the verb or the predicate noun is often repeated, e.g. a gaffaf i letty gennyt ti, heb y Peredur. **keffy**, heb ynteu, yn llawen “*shall I get a lodging with thee?*” *said Peredur.* “*Yes,*” *said he,* “*gladly*”; a yttiw Kei yn llys Arthur. Yttiw “*is Kei in Arthur's court?*” “*Yes*”; ae amser ynni vynet yr byrdeu. **amser** “*is it time for us to go to table?*” “*Yes.*” In negative answers **na(c)** is used, e.g. a atwaenost di y marchawc racco mawr. **nac atwen** “*knowest thou yonder great horseman?*” “*No*”; dywet, heb ef, a vu ef gennyt ti a gwneuthur anuod arnat. **na vu**, myn vyg cret, heb hi, na cham nys goruc ym “*tell me,*” *said he,* “*was he with thee and did he do violence to thee?*” “*No,*” *said she,* “*and he did me no wrong*”; ae byw. **na vyw** “*is he alive?*” “*No.*” In answer to **æ**, **nac ef** (= Mod.W. **nage**) is found, e.g. dywet unbenn, heb ef, ae o anwybot ae o ryfyc y keissut ti colli ohonof i vy mreint . . . **nac ef**, heb y Gereint, ny wydywn i kaethu fford y neb “*tell me, sir, is it through ignorance or arrogance that thou didst seek to make me lose my privilege?*” “*No,*” *said Gereint,* “*I did not know that the road was debarred to any one*” WB. p. 217.

NOTE.—**nac ef** is also found without a preceding question, e.g. arhowch vi yma, heb y Peredur, mi a af y ymwelet ar pryf. **nac ef**, arglwyd, heb wynt, awn y gyt y ymlad ar pryf “*wait for me here,*” *said Peredur,* “*I will go to visit the worm.*” “*Nay, lord,*” *said they,* “*let us go together to fight with the worm.*”

242. Certain particles are used in answer.

ie, ieu, affirmatively, e.g. *ae gwr y Arthur wyt ti.* **Ie** *myn vyg kret, heb y Peredur* “*art thou one of Arthur's men?*” “*Yes, by my faith,*” *said Peredur*; *gouyn a wnaeth ef yr gwr . . . ae offeiryat oed ef.* **Ieu** *arglwyd, heb ynteu he asked the man if he was a priest.* “*Yes, Lord,*” *said he.* .

do (cf. Ir. *tō*) affirmative, **nado** (Ir. *nā thō*) negatively, in answer to a preterite (or pluperfect of indirect question), e.g. *a unben, heb ef, a leweist ti dy ginnyaw.* **do**, *heb ef* “*Sir,*” *said he,* “*hast thou eaten thy dinner?*” “*Yes,*” *said he;* *deffroi a oruc Arthur a gofyn a gysgassei hayach.* **do** *arglwyd, heb yr Owein, dalym Arthur awoke and asked if he had slept for some time.* “*Yes,*” *said Owein,* “*for a while.*” *a vwyteeist di dim hediw.* **nado**, *heb ynteu “hast thou eaten anything to-day?”* “*No,*” *said he.* .

NOTE.—Both **ie, ieu** and **nado** are found without a preceding question, e.g. *ar hŷnny llŷma hitheu yr iarlles yn datlewygu.* **ie**, *heb hi, ae kychwyn a nŷnn̄ ti. **ie, heb ef** *thereupon to the countess recovered from her swoon.* “*Really,*” *said she* “*dost thou desire to set forth?*” “*Yes,*” *said he* WB. 119; **ie** (= **ieu** RB. 210), *heb y Peredur, ȳma y bŷdwn heno* “*truly,*” *said Peredur, we will remain here to-night*” WB. 139; *mi a debygaf...na cheneist na bwyt na diawt.* **nado** *yrof a Duw, heb ynteu* “*I think that thou hast got neither food nor drink?*” “*No, between God and me,*” *said he* RB. 275.*

THE INTERJECTION.

243. Interjections proper are :—

a, ha (= Ir. *ā*), in address, e.g. **a vorwŷn**, *heb y Peredur, a doŷ ti y dangos imi yr anidueil hwnnw* “*maiden,*” *said Peredur,* “*wilt thou come to shew me that beast?*” **ha** (= a WB. 169) **unbenn**, *heb y uorwyn, pei gwnelut vyg kyghor . . . ti a gaeut y drws* “*Lord,*” *said the maiden,* “*if thou wouldest follow my advice, thou wouldest shut the door*” RB. 235.

oi a, e.g. **oi a uorwyn dec** *a bery di bot vym march i am arueu yn vn lletty a mi heno hark!* *my fair maid, wilt thou see that my horse and my arms are in the same lodging with me to-night?* RB. 217; *dyhed a beth bot gwr kystal a thi heb gedymdeith;* .

oi a wrda y mae y mi gedymdeith “it is a strange thing that a man like thee should have no companion.” “But, my lord, I have a companion” RB. 127.

oian a, e.g. **oian a parchellan** a parchell dedwit *ho! little pig, happy pig* BB. 26^b.

och, e.g. **och Iessu** na dýffv wý nihenit kýn dýffod ar wi llave lleith mab Guendit *O Jesus that my end had come before the death of Gwendydd's son came upon my hand* BB. 25^b; **och**, heb y Riannon, paham y rody di atteb uelly “*alas!*” *said Riannon, “why dost thou answer thus?*” RB. 13; erchi y vendyth a wnaeth; **och a truan**, heb ef, ny dyly gaffel bendyth *he asked him for his blessing.* “*Unhappy wretch,*” *said he, “thou dost not deserve a blessing”* RB. 236.

ub, e.g. neu chwithei pwý ýwch. kenhadeu Arthur ýssýd ýma yn erchi Olwenn; **vb wyr** nawd dýw ragoch, ýr ý být na wnewch hýnný “*and who are you?*” “*Messengers of Arthur that are here seeking Olwen.*” “*Alack! men, God preserve you. For the world do not do that*” WB. 473.

244. Of an interjectional character are the following:—**llýma** *lo here!* (like Fr. **voici**), e.g. **llýma** weithon ual ýd hellawd Arthur ý carw *Lo now! this is how Arthur hunted the stag* WB. 402; **llýma** ý uorwýn ý kefeist ti dy warthrud oe achaws *See here is the maiden on whose account thou didst get thy shame* WB. 407. Also **llyman** RB. 87, WB. 185, p. 92^b; **llýna** *lo there!* (like Fr. **voilà**), e.g. **llyna** ýssýd iawnaf am hýnný *Lo! that is the fairest course with reference to that* WB. 406; ie vorwýn, heb y Kei, **llyna** vedru ýn drwc “*Indeed, woman,*” *said Kei, “that is ill behaviour”* WB. 123; **nachaf** *lo!* *behold!* e.g. **nachaf** uarchawc yu dyuot yr porth *behold a horseman coming to the gate* RB. 233; **wely dy** (lit. *dost thou see?*) *lo!* *behold!* e.g. **wely dý** racco (= **weluch chwi** racw WB. p. 94^a) ý gaer *Lo! yonder is the city* WB. 185.

A Middle-Welsh Reader

I. LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS.^a

FROM THE RED BOOK OF HERGEST.

1. Ac yna ḡedy mar̄ Bleiddud y drychafwyd¹ Lyr y vab
ynteu yn vrenhin. A thrugein² m:lyned y bu yn llwyd y <sup>drychafel to raise,
left, rise</sup>
vrenhinyaeth³ yn wrāl, ac a adeil̄ys dinas ar auon Soram,
ac ae gel̄is Kaer Lyr; ac yn Saesnec y gel̄ir Leisestyr.
Ac ny bu idā un mab namyn teir merchet. Sef oed 5
en̄eu y verchet:⁴ Goronilla, Ragāl,⁵ Cordeilla. A
diruār y karei eu tat ̄ynt, a m̄yaf eissoes y karei y
verch jeuaf idā Cordeilla.

2. A phan yttoed yn llithrā parth ae henein,¹ medylyd
a wnaeth pāed y gadawei² y gyuoeth ḡedy ef y³ verchet. 10
Sef a ̄naeth profi p̄y v̄yaf oe verchet ae karei, 6rth
rodi idi y ran oreu or kyuoeth gan wr. A gal̄a 6n[a]eth⁴
attā y verch hynaf idā Goronilla, a gofyn idi pa veint
y karei hi efo.⁵ A thygu a ̄naeth hitheu y⁶ nef a⁷ daear⁸ <sup>tyngu to swear,
take an oath</sup>
bot yn v̄y y karei hi euo noe heneit ehun. A chredu a 15
̄naeth ynteu idi⁹ hynny, a dȳedut,¹⁰ kan oed kymeint¹¹ y
karei hi euo a hynny, y rodei ynteu draean¹² y gyuoeth
genti hi y 6r¹³ a dēissei yn ynys Prydein.

3. Ac yn ol honno gal̄a attā Ragua¹ y verch eil hynaf
idā, a gofyn idi pa veint y karei hi euo. A thygu a 20
̄naeth hitheu y gyuoetheu y nef ar daear² na allei hi³ <sup>spoken word, verbal
evidence,</sup>
dȳedut ar y thauābleueryd pa veint y karei hi euo.⁴ ^{adaw to promise}
A chredu a ̄naeth ynteu hynny, ac adā idi hitheu y
rodi⁵ yr ḡr a dēissei, a thraean⁶ y gyuoeth⁷ genti. ^{his}

^a Letters enclosed in square brackets [] are wanting in the MS.

VARIANTS FROM BRITISH MUSEUM, ADDITIONAL 19,707.

Ch. 1.—1 drycheuit 2 thrugeint 3 yn y llwyd hi 4 eu henweu
5 ragau
Ch. 2.—1 a heneint 2 yd adāei 3 ȳ 4 wnaeth 5 ef 6 yr 7 ar
8 dayaer 9 idi hi 10 dywedut 6rthi 11 gymeint 12 drayan 13 yr ḡr
Ch. 3.—1 ragau 2 dayar 3 om. 4 y karhei 5 y rodei hi (hi over line)
6 thrayan 7 kyfoeth

deureð prowess, valour, prime of life

blyngian to become angry, frown

di-farn to judge, decide against

4. Ac yna y gelgis¹ y verch jeuaf idað attað, a gouyn idi pa veint y karei hi euo.² A dyðedut a 6naeth hitheu

y rygaru³ ef eiryoet⁴ megys y dlyei uerch garu y that, ac nat ytoed etða⁵ yn peidað ar karyant h6nn6^a ac erchi

v. Gloss

5 idað gðarandað yn graff pa veint oed hynny. A sef⁶ oed hynny, y⁷ veint y bei y gyuoeth ae jechyt ae deðred. A

blyghau a llidiað⁸ a oruc ynteu, a dyðedut 6rthi, kan oed to become angry

tremygu to despise kymeint y tremygassei euo⁹ a hynny, val na charei¹⁰ hi euo

megys y karei y chwioryd ereill,¹¹ y diuarnei ynteu hi hyt

10 nað chaffei neb ryð ran or ynys y gyt ac 6ynteu. Ny ?

dyðat¹² ynteu nas rodei hi¹³ y wr ny hanfei^c or ynys, o dambeinei yr kyfryð 6r h6nn6 y herchi heb argyfreu a marriage portion genti. Hyn heuyl a gadarnhaei hyt na lauryei y labour endear, geissað gðr idi megys yr rei ereill.¹⁴ Kanys mþy y v. 40.

15 karyssei ef hi nor rei ereill eiryoet,¹⁵ a hitheu yn y dremygu ynteu¹⁶ yn vþy nor rei ereill.¹⁷

go-hir to delay; 5. A heb ohir o gytgyghor y wyrda y rodes y dþy joint counsel

verchet hynaf idað y dywyssogyon¹ yr Alban a Chernyð, a hanner y gyuoeth² gantunt hyt tra [vei]³ vyð ef, a

20 gðedy bei varð, y kyouth gantunt⁴ yn deu haner. Ac yna gðedy clybot o Aganipus vrenhin Freinc clot a

phryt a thegðch Cordeilla, anuon kenadeu a 6naeth oe herchi yn wreic idað, a dyðedut 6rth y that y genadðri.^a Cennadwri message tidings

Ac ynteu a dyðaðt⁵ y rodei y verch idað ef heb argyfreu

25 genti,⁶ kan daroed idað rodi y gyuoeth ae eur ae aryant y⁷ dþy verchet ereill.⁸ A phan gigleu Aganipus tecket y vorðyn,⁹ kyflaðn vu oe charyat. A dy[ð]edut¹⁰ a wnaeth bot idað ef digaðn o eur ac aryant, ac nat oed reit idað ef

high-born, noble 6rth dim namyn gðreic deledi¹¹ dlyedaðc y kaffei blant

Ch. 4.—1 y gelwis ynteu 2 y karei ef 3 ae y dywawt hitheu y karei 4 eiroet 5 om. ^akaryat h6n6 6 ae ysef 7 yny 8 a llidiað om. 9 hi euo 10 nal y karei 11 megys y chwioryd y lleill ^bdyuarnei ynteu hi na 12 dywaðt 13 na rodei of lii ^chanfei 14 megys y lleill 15 hihi nor lleill 16 tremygu ef 17 nor lleill

Ch. 5.—1 twyssogyon 2 y kyooth idað 3 tra uei 4 yn gðbyl udunt ynteu ^agenatori 5 ac y dywaðt ynteu 6 om. 7 gan y 8 y lleill 9 ae theledi wet add. 10 dywedut 11 teledi

Cadarnhæn to strengthen, fortify, confirm, ratify, affirm

etived m. an heir; (coll.) heirs
yspeid ^{3.} a while, a space of time, a respite
daw m. a son-in-law; pl. dofyon
gor-escyn to invade, overrun

LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS

141

ohanei¹² yn etived ar y kyuoeth. Ac yn diannot¹³ y kadarnha⁶yt y briodas y rygtunt.¹⁴

di-aunod
without delay

about, towards

= ~~at~~

6. Ac ym pen yspeit yg kylch diwed oes Lyr y goesgynn⁶ys y dofyon y ran or kyuoeth¹ a gynhalassei² ef yn 6ra¹ dr⁶y hir o³ amser; ac y rannasant y rygtunt

5

yn deu hanner. Ac o gymodloned y kymorth Magla⁶n

ty⁶ssab⁶ yr Alban Lyr atta⁶ a deugein marchab⁶ y gyt

ac ef, rac bot yn gebilid ganta⁶ bot heb varchogyon yn⁴ y

osgord. A g⁶edy bot Lyr yn y wed honno gyt a

Magla⁶n, blyghau a oruc Cordeilla⁵ rac meint oed⁶ o 10

awilyd shame

gwe⁸z form

gackson

varchogyon gyt ae that,⁷ ac rac eu g⁶asanaeth⁶yr bynteu

yn teruysgu y ll⁶ys. A dy⁶edut a 6naeth 6rth y g⁶r bot

yn⁸ diga⁶n deg marchab⁶ ar hugeint gyt ae that, a

gell⁶g y rei ereill ymdeith. A g⁶edy dy⁶edut hynn⁹

6rth Lyr, llidia⁶ a oruc, ac ymada⁶ a Magla⁶n, a mynet

15 part with, leave

desert, to receive

hyt at arll Kerny⁶ y da⁶ y llall; ae erbyneyit o h⁶nn⁶

yn anrydedus.

7. Ac ny bu benn y vlydyn yny daruu teruysc y rwg

trouble, conflict

uprae⁶r

eu g⁶asanaethwyr. Ac 6rth hynn⁹ y sores Ragua y

soori to be angry

growa

verch 6rtha⁶, ac erchi ida⁶ ell⁶g y varchogyon y 6rtha⁶

20 a second time, again

eithyr pump marchab⁶ ae g⁶asanaethei. A thristab a

(5 serre)

6naeth Lyr yna yn va⁶r, a chych⁶yn odyna elch⁶yl hyt

at y verch yr hynaf ida⁶, o dybygu trugarhau ohonaei

to commiserate

6rtha⁶ oe gynnal ae varchogyon y gyt ac ef. Sef a

6naeth hitheu dr⁶y y llit tygu y gyuoetheu nef a dayar

25

na chaffei ohir, ony ellygei y holl varchogyon y 6rtha⁶

eithyr vn y gyt ac ef ae g⁶asanaethei; a dy[6]edut nat

oed reit y wr kyuoet ac euo vn lluossogr⁶yd y gyt ac ef,

multitude

na theulu namyn vn g⁶r ae goassanaethei. A g⁶edy na

chaffei dim or a geissei gan y verchet, ell⁶g y varchogyon

30

a 6naeth eithir vn y gyt ac ef.

Ch. 5.—12 ohonei 13 dianot 14 y rydunt

Ch. 6.—1 y dofyon arna⁶ y gyfoeth 2 gynhalassei 3 om. 4 6rth

5 Goronilla recte 6 a oed 7 gyt ac ef 8 from here to odyno (ch. 10,

1. 7) om.

cynhal, cynnal (kanal) to sustain, support, maintain

cymod-loned a concord, agreement

tristaw to become sad, grieve

llid m. anger, indignation

terlyng-dawd f. dignity

medyant m. possession, power, authority

bristan to become sad, grieve

awhile

8. A ḡedy bot velly rynaðd, d̄byn ar gof a oruc y gyuoeth to call to mind

ae deilygdaðt ae anrydet ae vedyant, a thristau yn vaðr, a medylyð gofþy y verch a athoed y Freinc idað. Ac ovynhau hynny heuylt a 6naeth rac mor digaryat y 5 gellygassei ef hi y 6rthað; ac eissoes ny all6ys diodef y to suffer to dishonour dianrydedu mal y daroed. A chyðyn tu a Ffreinc a 6naeth.

9. A phan ytoed yn mynet yr llog ac na 6elei neb y gyt with two others ac ef namyn ar y drydyd, gan 6ylað y dyðaðt yr gryflas fates, fortunes 10 ymadraðd h6nn: "Ae ch6ich6i tyghetuenneu! pa le y crying, weeping accustomed, usual kerðlch ch6i dros aðch gnotaedic hynt? Pa achaðs y level, even, constant kyffroassabch ch6i vivi eiryoet y ar vyg gðastat detwydýt? Kanys m6y boen y6 koffau kyuoeth ḡedy coller, no anghenectid Pa. subi. Pass. 15 hynny, M6y boen y6 genyf i yr aðr hon goffav uyg want, indigence kyuoeth am anryded yn yr amser h6nn6, yn yr h6n yd a many, multitude; oed y sæl gan mil o varchogyon ym damgylchynu yn to surround of sæl, those kerdet y gyt a mi, pan vyd6n yn ymlad ar kestyll ac ar E. plunder, ravage dinassoed ac yn anreithað kyuoeth vyg gelynyon, no fa? 20 diodef y poen ar achenoctit a 6naeth y ḡyr hynn y mi, y rei a uydnt yna dan vyn traen. ^a Och vi, a d6yweu pl. of daw sad nef a dayar! pa bryt y dað yr amser y gall6yf y talu elch6yl yn y g6rth6yneb yr ḡyr hynn? Och Cordeilla vyg karedic verch! mor wir y6 dy ymadraðd teu di, to pay in return 25 pan dyðedeist pany6 val y bei vyg gallu am medyant am because of that, therefore kyuoeth am jeuegtit, pany6 velly y karut ti vyui! Ac 6rth hynny, tra vu vyg kyuoeth i yn gallu rodi rodyon, paðb am karei; ac nyt mi a gerynt namyn vy rodyon am deuodeu am donyeu. Ac 6rth hynny, pan gily6ys y 30 rodyon, y foes y karyat. Ac 6rth hynny pa ffuruf y gallaf rac keðilyd adol6yn nerth na chanhorth6y y genyt ti, 6rth rysorri yg kam ohonaf i 6rthyt ti am dy doethineb ffo to flee to bereach 697C. dawn, pl. døyen grift. ^a leg. traet.

dedwy ð yd happiness, felicity

cyd - ð ioðef to suffer

gor - ð syfneid to experience, enjoy habitually.

defawd, pl. defoden f. custom, practice, habit, ordinance.

all-tud a foreigner, alien; exile

amylder plenty, abundance, multitude

curynaw to lament

anghyf - nerth helplessness, impotence

anghyf-reith injustice, wrong

LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS

143

di, ath rodi yn dremygedic gan debygu bot yn waeth dy diwed noth whioryd ereill, a thithau yn well ac yn doethach noc 6ynt6y? Kanys g6edy a rodeis i o da a chyuoeth udunt h6y, y g6naethant h6y vyui yn alltut ac yn echenawc om g6lat am kyuoth."

10. Ac y dan g6yna6 y aghyfnerth ofut yn y wed honno ef a doeth hyt ym Paris, y dinas yd oed y verch ynda6. Ac anuon amylder o annercheu at y verch a 6naeth y dy6edut y ry6 agkyfreith a gyuaruu ac ef. A g6edy dy6edutor gennat nat oed namy[n] ef ae [y]swein, sef a 10 legure wnaeth hit[h]eu anuon amylder o eur ac aryant, ac erchi mynet ae that odyno hyt y my6n¹ dinas arall, a chymryt ^{to feign} arna6 y vot yn glaf, a g6neuthur enneint idaw, ac ardym-heru ^{to temper, warm} y gorff a symuda6² dillat, a chymryt atta6 deugein marcha6c ac eu k6eira6³ yn hard ac yn syber6⁴ o veirch⁵ a 15 ^{stately, noble} dillat ac arueu; a g6edy darfiei hynny, anuon oe ulaen at⁶ Aganipus vrenhin ac at⁶ y uerch y dy6edut y vot yn dyu6t. A g6edy daruot g6neuthur kymeint ac a archyssei,⁷ anuon a 6naeth llythyreu⁸ at y brenhin^a ac at y verch ynteu y dy6edut⁹ y uot¹⁰ yn dyuot¹¹ ar y deugeinuet o varchogyon¹² 20 g6edy y¹³ rydehol oe dofyon o ynys Prydein, yn dyuot y ^{to expel, banish} geissa6 porth gantunt 6ynteu¹³ y oresgyn ^{oresgyn to invade,} y gyfoeth dracheuen.¹⁴ A phan gigleu y brenhin hynny, kych6yn a 6naeth ef ae wreic ae deulu¹⁵ yn y erbyn¹⁶ yn anrydedus, ^{honorable, noble,} mal yd oed deil6g¹⁷ erbyneyit¹⁸ g6r a uei yn gyhyt ^{dignified} ac euo¹⁹ 25 ^{to receive} yn vrenhin ar ynys Prydein. A hyt tra uu yn Freinc, y rodes y brenhin lywodraeth²⁰ y gyuoeth²¹ ida6, mal²² y bei ha6s ida6 caffel porth a nerth y oresgyn y gyuoeth drachefyn.²³

while
management
m-
and easy
a summon
command

11. Ac yna yd anuonet g6ys dros 6yneb teyrnas Freinc

v. W. G. p. 327

Ch. 10.—1 hyt yn 2 y add. 3 kyweira6 4 yn hard syber6 5 veirych 6 ar 7 kymeint a hynny 8 llyr "brenhin" 9 ynteu y dywedut om. 10 ef add. 11 yn dynot om. 12 deugeinuet marcha6c 13 om. 14 kyuoth drachefyn 15 teulu 16 yn erbyn llyr 17 tei6g 18 erbyneyit 19 ef 20 lywodraeth 21 kyuoth 22 val 23 ida6 ef add.

tei6wng (y) worthy of, meet, fit for, deserving, acceptable
yn gyhyt ac as long as

=Warriors (v.
 close.) y gynullag¹ holl defred² y uynet² gyt a Lyr y oresgyn y
 gyuoeth³ drachefyn ida⁶. A g⁶edy bot pob peth yn
 bara⁶t, kych⁶yn a oruc Lyr a Chordeilla y verch ar Ilu
 h⁶nn⁶ gantunt, a cherdet yny doethant y ynys Prydein,
 without delay 5 ac yn diannot ymlad ae dofyon a chael⁴ y fudugolyaeth.
g⁶edu to be fit, A g⁶edy g⁶edu pob peth or ynys ida⁶ ef⁵ i⁶ bu var⁶ Lyr
 submit yn y dryded vlydyn; ac y bu [var⁶]⁷ Aganipus vrenhin
 Freinc. Ac yna y kymerth Cordeilla llybodraeth y
 m. o. f. deyrnas⁸ yn y lla⁶ ehun. Ac y clad⁶yt Lyr y my⁶n
 a subterranean 10 dayardy^a a gnaeth ehun y dan auon Sorram. Ar demylb ^{Jan.}
 vault 69A (b) honno ry wnathoed⁹ yn anryded yr du⁶ a el⁶it yna¹⁰ ^{Pl. 6/142}
 gwylfa ^{g. festival}, Bifrontisiani. A phan delei wylua y demyl¹¹ honno, y
 wales, ward deuei holl grefyd⁶yr y dinas ar wlat oe anrydedu. Ac y
 to begin, inaugurate dechreuite pob g⁶eith or a dechreuit hyt ym pen y
 15 vlydyn. A g⁶edy g⁶ledychu pump¹² mlyned o Gordeilla
 tangne fesus, ^{pl. of new people} yn dagnouedus,¹³ y kyuodes y deu nyeint yn y herbyn,
 peaceful Morgan¹⁴ vab Magla⁶n ty⁶yssa⁶c yr Alban, a Chuneda¹⁵
 vab Henwyn ty⁶yssa⁶c Kernyw, a Ilu arua⁶c gantunt.
 A daly Cordeilla a gnaethant ae charcharu.¹⁶ Ac yn y
 20 carchar h⁶nn⁶¹⁷ o dolur kolli y kyueth¹⁸ y g⁶naeth ehun
 y lleith. death

Ch. 11.—1 y add. 2 6rth eu hell⁶g y 3 kyoeth 4 chafel 5 om. 6 y
 7 var⁶ 8 teyrnas ^adayarty ^btemyl 9 a wnathoed ehun 10 ena
 11 demhyl ^cdechrewit 12 pvm (but a stroke has been added below as if
 to change v to y) 13 dagnouedus 14 Margan 15 Chueda 16 A—
 charcharu: ae daly ae charcharu 17 hvnv 18 chyfoeth

dayoni goodness, virtue, valour
anyanawl natural, native, innate
rad f. grace, favour, blessing
ar-Serchocān to exalt, honour ¹⁴⁵
dyffygans to fail, lack

II. THE STORY OF ARTHUR.

FROM THE RED BOOK OF HERGEST.

1. A ḡedy mar̄ Uthur Pendragon yd ymgynullassant
holl wyrda ynys Prydein, jeirll a bar̄neit¹ a marchogyon
vrda² ac escyb ac abadeu ac athra³on hyt yg Kaer
Vudei. Ac o gytsynyedigaeth paſb yd archyssant y
Dyfric archescob Kaer Lion ar Wysc vrda⁴ Arthur y vab
ynteu⁵ yn vrenhin. Ac eu hagen ae kymhellei y hynny.
Kanys pan gigleu y Saeson mar̄olyaeth⁶ Vthur Pen-
dragon,⁷ yd ellygyssynt ynteu genadeu hyt yn Germania
y geissa⁸ porth. Ac neur dathoed⁹ Ilyghes vaſr attunt,
a Cholgrim yn tȳyssa¹⁰ arnadunt. Ac neur darood¹⁰ ^{Pl. of dywyt 6141} v. p. 60
udunt goreskyn⁷ o Humyr hyt y mor a Chatyneis⁸ yn y
gogled. Sef oed hynny y dryded rann y ynys Prydein.
A ḡedy ḡelet o Dyfric archescob drueni y bobyl ae
hymdiuedi, ef a gymerth escyb y gyt ac ef, ac a dodes
coron y teyrnas am ben Arthur. A phymthegml̄yd oed
Arthur yna, ac ny chlȳsit ar neb arall eiryoet⁹ y deuodeu
o deſred a haelder a oed arna¹¹ ef. Ida¹² ef hefyd yd
enillyssei y dayoni anyanawl a oed arna¹² y veint rat
honna, hyt pan oed garedic ef gan baſb or a glȳe¹⁰
dȳbetut amdana¹¹. Ac brth hynny ḡedy y arderchockau ²⁰ ^{because of that, therefore}
ef or vrenhina¹¹ enryded h̄nnb, gan gad ohona¹² y cadw h̄af, preserve
gnotaedic¹² defaſt a¹³ ymrodes y haelder. Ac odyna ^{thence, from that time}
kymeint o amylder marchogyon a lithrei atta, a megys ^{to flock to}
y dyffyghei ida¹² da y rodi¹⁴ udunt yn vynych. Aceissoes
^{so that}

VARIANTS FROM BRITISH MUSEUM, ADDITIONAL 19,701

(Ch. 1). 1 barvpyeit, 2 arthur ap vthyr, 3 marwolaeth, 4 bendragon,
5 dothoed, 6 dywy~~s~~ave, 7 gverescyn, 8 mor kateneis, 9 eiroet, 10 glȳhei,
11 ymdanav anwaethach or ae ḡelei, 12 nottaedic, 13 ef a, 14 rodei,

✓?

talym m. a while, period; ar daly for a time
ar-gwyedu (y) to injure, hurt
cydymdeithocäu to accompany, associate with

to whom ^{80 n.4} py di bynhac y bo haelder anyana⁶¹ y gyt a phrofedic¹⁵
^{molyant} ^{praise,} ^{gad 35g}
^{faine} ^{pres. of} ^{gadu leave}
^{constant want} ^{allow, permit}
volyant, kyt bo eisseu arna⁶ ar daly,¹⁶ yr hynny ny at
Du⁶ wastat aghenoctit y argybedu ida⁶.

2. Ac 6rth hynny Arthur, kanys molyant a getym-
5 deithockaei haelder a dayoni, llunyaethu ryfel a oruc ar y
Saeson, hyt pan vei oc eu golut h⁶y² y kyfoethogei ynteu
y teulu ae varchogyon. Kanys ia⁶nder a dyskei hynny
ida⁶; kanys ef a dlyei o dreftata⁶¹ dlyet holl lywodraeth
ynys Prydein. A chynnlla⁶ a oruc ef yr holl ieuencit
10 a oed darystygedic ida⁶ ef, a chyrchu parth a Chaer
Efra⁶c.³ A g⁶edy g⁶ybot o Golgrim hynny, kynulla⁶ a
oruc ynteu y Saeson ar Yscotteit ar Ffichtoit, ac y gyt
ac⁴ aneiryf luossogr⁶yd nifer ganta⁶ dyuot yn erbyn
Arthur hyt yg glan Dulas. A g⁶edy ymgafarout yna
15 o bop⁵ parth y dyg⁶ydassant llaber or deu lu. Ac or
diwed Arthur a gafas y vudugolyaeth. A ffo a oruc
Colgrim⁶ y dinas Kaer Efra⁶c. Arthur ae lu a gych-
wyn⁶ys⁷ ac a werchewis⁸ arna⁶. gwarhæs to besiege
^{v. gwar-hæs} ^{on gwar-hæs}
^{bless; g. ar to} ^{to guard}
besiege

3. A g⁶edy clybot o Bald⁶f¹ y vra⁶t ynteu² hynny,³ ef
20 a grycha⁶d tu ar ll e yd oed y vra⁶t yg gwarhæs,⁴ a ch⁶e
mil o wyr ganta⁶ y geissa⁶ y rydhau odyno. Kanys yr
amser yd ymladyssei⁵ Arthur ae vra⁶t ef, yd oed Bald⁶f⁶
yna ar lan y mor yn aros⁷ dyuot Chledric⁸ o Germania, a
oed yn dyuot a phorth ganta⁶ udunt. Ac 6rth hynny
from ²⁵ g⁶edy y dyuot ar⁹ dec milltir y 6rth y gaer, darparu a ^{prepare, intend}
against ^{or} am ben Arthur ae lu. Ac eissoes
nyt ymgela⁶d¹⁰ hynny rac Arthur. Yna¹¹ yd erchis
ynteu y Gad⁶r¹² tygyssab¹³ Kerny⁶ kymryt whe chant
pedyd infanty marcha⁶c a their mil o bedyt¹⁴ y gyt ac ef a mynet yn

(Ch.) 1. 15 phrouygedic, 16 talym
(Ch. 2). 1 gytyndeithocæi, 2 6y, 3 efra⁶c, 4 om., 5 pop, 6 golgrim,
7 gylchyn⁶ys y dinas, 8 ae gwarhætis
(Ch. 3). 1 baldvlf, 2 om., 3 y warhæs, 4 yg gwarhæs om., 5 ymladyssei,
6 valdvlf, 7 arhos, 8 cheldric, 9 hyt ar, 10 ymgelvys, 11 om., 12 kadvr,
13 iarll, 14 pedyd

dar-estwng to subdue, subjugate, yield; past part.

darestyngedic subjected, subject

ymgafarod to encounter

ymgeln (rag) to hide (from)

eu herbyn, ac eu ragot y nos honno y fford y doynt. A ^{to waylay; an ambush} ḡedy kaffel o Gad̄r ḡybot y fford y doynt y gelynyon, ^{break in pieces,} eu kyrchu a oruc Kad̄r yn deissyfyt. A ḡedy brisag ^{shatter, destroy} eu bydinoed ac eu hyssiga a llad llāver onadunt, kymell ^{to shatter} y Saeson a oruc ar ffo. ⁵

4. Ac 6rth hynny diruār dristyt a gofal a gymerth Bald̄f¹ ynda², 6rth na all̄ys ell̄g³ y vrāt or ḡarchae yd oed ynda⁴. A medylyā a oruc py wed y gallei gaffel⁴ kyffur⁵ y⁶ ymdidan ae vrāt; kanys ef a dybygei y kaffei bop⁷ un onadunt⁸ ell̄ deu rydit a ḡaret yn holla⁹, pei¹⁰ ^{completely, altogether} keffynt ymdidan y gyt. A ḡedy na chaffei ffoddarall yn y byt, eilla¹¹ y wallt¹⁰ ae varyf a oruc, a chymryt telyn yn y lā, ac yn rith erestyn a ḡaryyyd dyuot ym plith y ^{ḡawy-ys} ^{juggler} llu ar luesteu. Ar clymeu¹¹ a ganei ef a dangossynt y ^{moduli; pl. of} ^{clums} a tune vot yn telynyār.¹² Ac or diwed ḡedy na thybygei neb ¹⁵ y uot ef yn tywyssāc falst mal yd oed, nessau a oruc parth a muroed y gaer dan ganu y telyn. A ḡedy y adnabot or ḡyr o vȳn, y dynu¹³ a orugant 6rth raffeu ^{ripes} y mȳn. A ḡedy ḡelet ohonā y vrāt, ymgaru a ^{to caress one another} orugant megys na ry ymwelynt¹⁴ dr̄y lāver o yspeit kyn ²⁰ no hynny. Ac val yd oedynt uelly yn medylyā ac yn keissā ystry¹⁵ py wed y gellynt ymrydhau odyno, ac yn ^{to free oneself from} annobeitha¹⁶ oe rydit, nachaf eu kenadeu yn dyuot o Germania, a whe chan llog yn llān o varchogyon aruāc gantunt, a Cheldric yn dywyssāc arnadunt, ac yn ²⁵ disgynu yn yr Alban.

5. A ḡedy clybot hynny o Arthur, ymada¹⁷ a oruc ynteu ^{to leave} ar dinas rac petruster ymlad ar veint nifer honna,¹ a ^{m.} mynet odyno hyt yn Lundein. Ac yno gal̄ attā a oruc holl wyrda y deyrnas yscolheigon a lleygyon, ac ³⁰

(Ch. 4). 1 baldvlf, 2 ac ynda, 3 gell̄g, 4 kaffel, 5 kyfrōch 6 om., 7 kanyf of a tybygei pop, 8 ohonunt, 9 bei, 10 ben? 11 ar erychya add., 12 telynyār 13 tynnu, 14 nar ymwelynt

(Ch. 5). 1 hvnnv

shake (in music)

gornes f. oppression, tyranny

eisted worth y gaer to besiege the city

gwa-sgawd shelter, protection

to consult

ymgyghor ac 6ynt beth a wneli² am hynny. Sef a ga6ssant o gyghor y k6nsl i h6nn6; anuon kenadeu a orugant hyt ar Howel³ vab Emyr Lyda6, brenhin Brytaen Brittany Vechan, y uenegi ida6 yr ormes a dathoed gan y Paganyeit 5 ar⁴ ynys Prydein. Kanys nei(uab y⁵ ch6aer)oed Howel³ y Arthur. A g6edy clybot o Howel³ y ryfel ar aflonyd6ch ^{disturbance} a oed ar y ewythr, erchi parattoi llyges a oruc,⁶ a chynulla6 pymtheg mil o uarchogyon arua6c. Ac ar y g6ynt kyntaf a gafas yn y ol, y deuth y borth Ham6nt 10 yr tir y⁷ ynys Prydein. Ac Arthur ae haruolles ^{to entertain} ^{receive} ynteu or enryded y g6edei aruoll g6r kyfurd a h6nn6; ac yn vynych ymgaru⁸ bop eilwers. ^{alternately}

6. Ac odyna g6edy llithra6 ychydic o dieuoed,¹ 6ynt a gyrchassant parth a Chaer L6ytcoet, yr hon [a elwir]²

^{but n. m. 2, p. 249} 15 Lincol yr a6r honn, ac yssyd ossodedic yn y wlat a elwir Lindysei ar benn mynyd r6g d6y auon. Ac 6rth y gaer honno yd oed y Paganyeit yn eisted. A g6edy eu dyuot yno y gyt ac eu holl niferoed, ymlad a orugant ar Saeson. Ac aglywedic aerua a 6naethant o honunt.³

^{anglywedic} ^{unheard of, unusual} 20 Kanys chwe mil onadunt a dyg6ydassant yn yr un dyd h6nn6. Rei oc eu llad, ereill oc eu bodi⁴ a gollasant eu heneideu. Ac 6rth hynny rei⁵ ereill yn gyfla6n o ofyn ada6 y dinas a orugant, a chymryteu ffo⁶ yn lle diogel6ch ^{safety, security}

^{ger-flows to cease, rest, wood, grove, bush} 25 llwyn Kelydon. Ac yno ymgynull o bop lle a orugant oc eu fo,⁸ a medylya6⁹ g6rth6ynebu y Arthur. Ac odyna g6edy dechreu ymlad, aerua a 6naethant or Brytanyeit gan eu hamdiffyn ehunein yn wra6l; kanys o wasca6t y g6yd yn eu kanhorth6y yd oedynt yn aruer o daflu 30 ergytyeu,¹⁰ ac y gochelynt 6ynteu¹¹ ergytyeu y Brytanyeit.

(Ch. 5). 2 wnelhynt, 3 hvel, 4 y, 5 om., 6 a oruc om., 7 om., 8 yd amblygu y ymgaru

(Ch. 6). 1 dydyen, 2 a elwir, 3 ohonu, 4 yn yr afonoed add., 5 y rei, 6 fo yn y lle, 7 hyt pan deuthant hyt, 8 oc eu fo a orugant, 9 odyno add., 10 kanys o wasgavt y gyd yn eu kanhorth6y yd arneriynt, 11 om.

to defend
wood

stroke, blow,
cast

go-chel To avoid, ward off, shun, escape.

tir - diwallawdr, pl. -odron a husbandman
cy-war-sangu to trample upon, oppress, crush

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

149

A phan welas Arthur hynny, yd erchis ynteu trychu y ^{to cut down} coet or parth h̄nn̄ yr ॥byn, a chymryt y kyffyon ^{stock, trunk, stem} hynny ar trāsprenneu¹² ac eu gossot yn eu kylch, ac eu ḡarchae yno megys na cheffynt vynet odyno, yny ⁵ hunger ^{we ourselves} ^{surrender} ymrodynt idā, neu yny vydint veir̄ o newyn. A ⁵ hunger ^{we ourselves} ^{surrender} caē enclosure, fence ḡedy daruot ḡneuthor y kae, y dodes Arthur y adolwyn ^{3 pl. Pret. of beseech} varchogyon yn vydinoed yg kylch y ॥byn. Ac yno ¹⁰ tribute y buant uelly tri dieu a their nos. A phan welas y Saeson nat oed dim b̄yt gantunt, rac eu mar̄ oll o newyn ¹⁴ gell̄g yn ryd ¹³ gell̄g ^{3 pl. Pret. of} bop¹⁵ bl̄ydyn o Germania; a chadarnhau hynny gan rodi ḡystlon. Ac Arthur a gauas yn y gyghor kymryt ¹⁵ ḡystyl ^{hostage} hynny y gantunt, ac eu gell̄g¹⁶ y eu ॥ogeū.

7. Ac ual¹ yd oedynt² yn r̄ygāb moroed yn mynet tu ^{= ploughing the sea s"} ae ḡlat, y bu ediuar gantunt ḡneuthor³ yr amot h̄nn̄ ^{covenant, compact} ac Arthur; a throssi eu h̄yleu drachefyn parth ac ynys ^{sail} ¹⁰ Prydein, a dyuot y draeth Totneis⁴ yr tir, a dechreu anreithāb y ḡladoed hyt yn Hafren, a ॥ad y tir ²⁰ diwallodron a orugant. Ac odyna y kymerassant eu hynt hyt yg Kaer Vadon, ac eisted 6rth y gaer, ac ymlada hi. A ḡedy menegi hynny⁵ y Arthur, ryfedu a oruc ²⁵ ^{to wonder} meint eu t̄ȳll ac eu hyskymundāt,⁶ ac yn diannot crogi ^{villainy} eu ḡystlon. Ac ymadā a oruc ar Yscoteit ac ar Ffichtoit yd oed yn y⁷ kywarsagu. A bryssyāb a oruc ^{hasten} y distrȳb y Saeson. Goualus oed am adā Howel ap⁸ anxious ¹⁰ Emyr Lydāb yn glaf yg Kaer Alclut o 6rthr̄m heint. ^{sickness, disease} Ac or diued ḡedy dyuot hyt y ll̄e y ḡelei y Saeson, y dywāt ef ual hyn: “Kany⁹ bo teil̄g gan yr ³⁰ ysgymunedigyon Saeson¹⁰ cad̄ ffyd 6rthyf i,¹¹ miui

(Ch. 6). 12 travs, 13 adologyssant, 14 eu, 15 hen̄t pop, 16 gollvg

(Ch. 7). 1 mal, 2 oedyn, 3 wneuthor, 4 traeth tutneis, 5 hyn, 6 hyseum-
yndāt, 7 yny eu, 8 hvel mab, 9 kyny, 10 tyllwyr anudonavl ^{perjured, add.,} ^{treacherous, wicked} 11 vrthym ni?

gwaradwyd m. *disgrace, shame, reproach*
gwir - aborth a true sacrifice

likewise

a gadbaſ ffyd 6rth Duſ; ac y gyt a hynny oe nerth¹²
ynteu a dialaf hediſ waet vyg ki6tawtſwyr arnadunt.¹³
Gwisiſg6ch a6ch arueu, wyr, gwisiſg6ch, ac yn 6ra6l kyrch6n
y bratwyr hynn. Heb petruster¹⁴ gan ganhorth6y Crist doubt
5 ni a orfyd6n. *Pl. Far. of gorfod overcome, conquer*

exalted, noble,
illustrious

8. A g6edy dywedut o Arthur hynny, Dyfric archescob
Kaer Lion ar Wysc a saf6d ar ben bryn goruchel, a
dywedut ual hynny a oruc: "Ha wyrda," heb ef, "y rei
yssyd ardercha6c o gristonoga6l ffyd ohona6ch,
10 kyuod6ch; koffe6ch waet a6ch ki6tawt6y, yr h6nn yssyd
ellygedic dr6y urat y Paganyeit racco; kanys tragy6yda6l eternal
waratwyd y6 y6ch, onyt ymrod6ch y amdiffyn a6ch
g6lat ach rydit. Ac 6rth hynny ymled6ch dros a6ch
g6lat, ac or byd reit ywch, diodes6ch ageu droſti.
15 Kanys yr agheu honno a vyd budugolyaeth a buched life
yr eneit. P6y bynhac hediſ a el y agheu, ef ehunan
a ymryd yn wirberth y Duſ, y g6r a vu tei6g ganta6
rodi y eneit dros y vrodyr. Ac 6rth hynny p6y bynhac
ohana6ch a lader yn yr ymlad h6nn, bit yr agheu honno
35. Pres. Ind. of ym - rodi forgiveness
penyd penance 20 yn benyt ida6 ac yn vadueint oe bechodeu, y dan amot
nas gochelo, or dam6eina y dyuot." 35. Imp. per
remission

coat of mail
chased engraved
shoulder

ying a strait,
difficulty, distress
a lance, spear
tall

9. A g6edy kymryt bendyth y g6r h6nn6, bryssya6
a oruc pa6b y wisga6 eu harueu ymdanunt, ac ufudhau to obey
y gymenediweu yr archescob. Ac yna Arthur a wiscab6
25 ymdana6 lluruc a oed tei6g y vrenhin. Penfester eureit helmet
yskythredic ac ar6yd dreic a adass6yt oe benn. Taryan a
gymerth ar y ysg6yd, yr honn a el6it G6enn, yn yr hon
yd oed del6 yr argl6ydes Veir yn yskythredic; kanys ym
pop yg a reit y gal6ei ef arnei ac y coffei. Ac a r6ym6yt need, necessity
30 a Chaletu6lch*y gledyf goreu, yr h6nn a wnathoedit yn
yynys Avalach. Gleif a deck[al]a6d y deheu ef, yr h6nn
a el6it Ron; ychel oed h6nn6 a llydan ac adas y aerua. a das for
meek, meekable

(Ch. 7). 12 ae y gyt ac nerth, 13 arnadunt vy, 14 a heb petrus

cymnediweu, -eu; a command, injunction

adassu to fit, adjust

swymans to bind, gird

teccan to adorn, decorate

gloew brave, stout; a brave man, hero.
cedernid strength, force, security, violence
ym-synhal to resist

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

151

Ac odyna ḡedy llunyaethu y bydinoed o bop parth,
y Saeson yn hergyd eu deuaſt kyrchu yn leſ a 6naethant,
ac ar hyt y dyd yn braſl ḡrth̄ynebu yr Brytanyeit. Ac
or diwed ḡedy trossi yr heul ar y dyḡydedigaeth,
achub mynyd maſr, a oed yn agos udunt, 5
a 6naeth y Saeson, a chynal h̄enn̄ yn lle castell udunt;
a chan ymdiret yn amylder eu nifer tybygu bot yn digaſn
vdunt o gedernit y mynyd. A ḡedy d̄dyn or heul y
dyd arall rac 6yneb, Arthur ae lu a eskynna6d pen y
mynyd. Ac eissoes ll̄aer o wyr a golles ef; kanyſ ha6s 10
oed yr Saeson o penn y mynyd argywedu yr Brytanyeit
[noc yr Brytanyeit] yg ḡrth̄yneb y mynyd argywedu
yr Saeson. Ac or diwed gan v̄ȳhau grym a ll̄asur,
ḡedy caffel or Brytanyeit penn y mynyd, yn y lle 6ynt 15
a dangossassant eu deheuoed yr Saeson. Ac yn erbyn
hynny y Saeson yn braſl a ossodassant eu bronoed yn
eu ḡrth̄yneb 6ynte, ac oc eu holl angerd ymgynhal
yn eu herbyn. A ḡedy treulab ll̄aer or dyd uelly,
llidia6 a oruc Arthur rac h̄ȳret y ḡelei y vudugolyaeth
yn dyuot ida6. Ac ar hynny noethi Caletu6lch* a oruc, 20
a gal6 en6 yr argl6ydes Ueir; ac o vuan ruthur kyrchu y
lle tebaſ y ḡelei. vydinoed y Saeson. A ph̄y bynhac
a gyfarfie ac ef, gan al6 en6 Du6a o vn dyrna6t y lladei.
Ac ny orffo6yssa6d ar vn ruthur honno, hyt pan lada6d
a Chaletu6lch ehun trugein wyr a phet6ar can6r. A 25
ḡedy ḡbelet or Brytanyeit hynny, te6hau eu toruoed a pl. of taryb multitude
wnaethant 6ynte ae ymlit ynte, ac o h̄op parth udunt
ḡneuthur aerua. Ac yn y lle y dyḡydydassant Golgrim
a Bald6l y vra6t a ll̄aer o vilyoed y gyt ac 6ynt. A
phan welas Cheldric perigyl y gedymdeithon, yn y lle 30
heb annot ymchoelut a oruc y gyt ar rei ereill ar ffo.

10. A ḡedy caffel o Arthur y vudugolyaeth honno,

* en6 du6: MS. du6 du6.

Caled - Welsh (Gr. calad - helg) hand in making
watches. (the name of Arthur's sword)

te6hau to thicken, close up the ranks

menegi to make known, declare
ym-lynne to follow, pursue

ef a erchis y Gadfr iarl Kerny⁶ erlit y Saeson, hyt tra 5 ^{to pursue}
vryssyei ynteu yr Alban. Kanys menegi ar daroed 6 95 ^{at}
ida⁶ ry dyuot yr Yscotteit ar Ffichtoit y ymlad a Chaer
Alclut, y ll^e yd adabssei ef Howel y nei yn glaf. Ac
5 6rth hynny y bryssyei ynteu yno rac caffel y gaer arna⁶.
Ac odyna Kadfr tywyssa⁶ Kerny⁶ a deg mil y gyt ac
ef a ymlyna⁶d y Saeson. Ac nyt yn eu hol yd aeth,
namyn achub eit eu ll^ogeu yn gyntaf a oruc, rac caffel
10 onadunt diogel⁶ch nac amdiffyn or ll^ogeu. A g⁶edy
caffel eu ll^ogeu ohona⁶, dodi a oruc y marchogyon
aru⁶ goreu a oed ar y hel⁶ yndunt, rac caffel or Saeson
ford udunt, os yno y kyrhynt. A g⁶edy daruot
cadarnhau y ll^ogeu arnunt uelly, ar vrys ymchoelut a
oruc ar y elynyon ac eu llad heb drugared, gan eilen⁶i 15 ^{to fulfill, accomplish}
gorchymynneu Arthur amdanunt. Rei o deudyblic
boen a gyvarsegit, a rei onadunt o oergrynedic callonneu
a ffloyt yr coedyd ac yr ll^oyneu, ereill yr mynyded ar
gogofeu y geissa⁶ yspeit y achganegu eu hoedel. Ac
ordiwed g⁶edy nat oed udunt neb ry⁶ diogel⁶ch, yr hyn
15 ^{double, to - see}
20 a dihegis onadunt yn vri⁶edic, 6ynt a ymgynullassanta ^{yearfully}
^{breathfully} ^{glossy} ^{lifetime}
^{= dihegis 35. prov. of di-angus, escapes} hyt yn ynyss Danet. A hyt yno tywyssa⁶ Kerny⁶ ae
hymlyna⁶d gan eu llad. Ac ny orffwyssa⁶ hyt pan
las Cheldric; ac eu kymell 6ynteu oll y la⁶ gan rodi
g⁶ystlon. ^{flock together}
25 11. Ac yna g⁶edy kadarnhau tagnefed ar Saeson, yn
y ll^e mynet a oruc yn ol Arthur hyt yg Kaer Alclut, yr
hon ry daroed y Arthur y rydhau y gan yr Yscotteit ar
Ffichtoit. Ac odyna y kyrcha⁶d Arthur ae lu hyt y Mureif,
y wlat a el6ir o en6 arall Reget. Ac yno y g6archae⁶d ^{besieged}
30 ef yr Yscotteit ar Ffichtoit, y rei kyn no hynny a
ymladyssynt yn erbyn Arthur. A g⁶edy eu dyuot ar
ffo hyt y wlat honno, 6ynt a aethant hyt yn Lyn

^a MS. ymgymullassant.

cyfarsang, cyfarsengi, cywarsang ^{to trample, oppress; crush, subdue; suppress.}

achganec⁶u ^{To augment, increase.}

brivedig ^{past part. of brivas to break in pieces, shatter, destroy}

~~x cenynt~~ imperf. ind. 3 pl. of canu to sing, celebrate in song, recite, play
damwein accident, chance, fortune, event
anghyf - yeith alien in speech, foreign, pl. - ydyon

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

153

Lumon^g, a chymryt yr ynysed a oedynt yn y llyn yn gedernit udunt. Kanys tri ugein ynys a oedynt yn y llyn, a thri ugein karrec, a nyth eryr ym pop karrec. A rei hynny pop Kalan Mei a doynt y gyt. Ac ar y llais a ^{voice} ~~x~~ genynt yna dynyon y wlat honno a adnebydei y dambeineu ^{5 = coll. men} a delei yn y vlydyn rac gyneb. Ac y gyt a hynny tri ^{following, next} ugein auon a redei yr llyn. Ac ny redei or llyn namyn vn avon yr mor. Ac yr ynyssed hynny y foysynt y gelynyon y geissab amdiffyn o gedernit y llyn. Ac ny ^{strength, security} dygrynoes udunt namyn ychydic. Kanys kynullab ^{10 some, a little, a few} llogeu a wnaeth Arthur, a chylchynu yr avonoed ar llyn, ^{surround, encompass, besiege} hyt na chaffei neb vynet odyno. A phymtheg ni[w]arna^{bt} y bu yn eu g^uarchae uelly, hyt pan vuant veir^b hyt ar ^X vilyoed.

12. Ac mal yd oed Arthur yn eu g^uarchae uelly, 15 nachaf vrenhin I^{ber}don yn dyuot a llughes ganta^b ac amylder o bobloed achyfyeithdyon yn borth yr ^{perth} ^{help, assistance, support} Yscotteit ar Freinc. Ac 6rth hynny ymada^b a oruc Arthur ar llyn, ac ymchoelut y arueu yn y G^uydyl, ar rei hynny gan eu llad heb drugared a gymhell^bys ar ffo 20 y eu g^ulat. A g^uedy y uudugolyaeth honno ymchoylut ^{behind him} draegefyn elch^byl y vynnu dileu kenedyl yr Yscotteit ar ^{to annihilate} Fichteit hyt ar dim. A g^uedy nat arbedei neb megys y ^{to spare, save} keffit, ymgynnullab y gyt a 6naethant escyb y druan wlat honno y gyt ae hyscolheigon or a oed darystygedic 25 ^{subject} udunt, y gyt ac escyrn y seint ac eu creireu. Ac yn ^{pl. of} ^{crein} ^{a relic} troet noethon y deuthant hyt rac bron Arthur, ac erchi ^{before, in front of} y drugared dros atlibin y bobyl honno, ac ar eu glinyeu ^{ad-libin} ^{a wretched} y wedias hyt pan drugarhaei 6rthunt. Kanys diga^bn ^{remnant} o berigyl a dr^gc ry 6nadoed udunt; kanyt oed reit ida^b 30 ^{communicate} dilit hyt ar dim yr hyn a dihagyssei onadunt. A g^uedy erchi trugared onadunt ar y wed honno, wylab o warder a oruc Arthur, a rodi yr g^uyrda seint hynny ^{holy men} eu harch.

truan miserable, wretched; a wretch
trugared f. mercy

ansawd f. condition, nature, quality, state, station

sawl a many, multitude; y S., those

cuðyan to cover, hide

13. A g⁶edy daruota^a hynny, syllu a oruc Ho⁶el uab ^{bigge, look} Emyr Lyda⁶ ac enryfedu ansa⁶d y llyn, y sa⁶l avonoed ar sa⁶l ynyssed ar sa⁶l gerric ar sa⁶l nythot eryrot a oed yn y llyn. Ac ual yd oed yn ryfedu hynny, Arthur a dy⁶a^b 5 6rtha⁶ bot llyn arall y^c ylat honno oed ryfedach no honno. Ac nyt oed bell odyno, ac ugeint troetued yn ^{troed-fer} a ^{a foot-meas} y hyt, a vgeint yn y llet, a hynny yn bedrogyl; a phedeir kenedyl o bysca^bt amry^b yndi; ac ny cheffit ^{various, diverse} byth un or rei hynny yn ran y gilyd. "Ac y mae llyn 10 arall," heb ef, "yg Kymry ar lan Hafren, a dynyon y wlat honno ae geil^b Lyn Lia⁶n. Ar llyn honno, pan vo y mor yn lla⁶n, y kymer y d⁶f^br ynda⁶ ac y llenc megys ^{33d. P. 5} morger^byn, hyt na chudo y glanneu. Ac y gyt ac yd ymchoelo y mor draegefyn y dreia⁶, y g⁶rthyt y llyn y ^{llency to swirl} 15 d⁶f^br a gymerei yndi, ac y b⁶r^b ohonei megys mynyd, hyt pan el dros y glanneu. Ac o damweinei yna vot neb yn sefyll ae wyneb att y llyn, o chyuarfhei dim o asgellwrych h⁶nnu ae dillat, ^b ana^b vydei ida⁶ ymdianc, hyt nas sucknei y llyn ef ynda⁶. Ac o bydei ynteu ae 20 gefyn atta⁶, yr nesset vei idi yn sefyll, nyt argybedei ^{injure, hurt} ida⁶ dim."

14. A g⁶edy hedychu ar Yscotteit y brenhin a aeth ⁸ hyt yg Kaer Efra⁶c, y anrydedu g⁶ylua y Nadolic a oed yn agos. A phan welas ef yr egl⁶ysseu g⁶edy eu distry^b 25 hyt y lla⁶r, dolurya⁶ yn ua⁶r a oruc. Kanys g⁶edy ^{to expel, banish} dehol Sans⁶n^c archescob ar g⁶yrda ma⁶r enrydedus ereill y gyt ac ef, llosci yr egl⁶ysseu ar temleu a 6nathoed y Saeson, a distry^b g⁶assanaeth Du⁶ ym pop lle. Kanys pan deuthant yr anreithwyr hynny, y foes Sams⁶n archescob a seith escyb y gyt ac ef hyt yn Lyda⁶. Ac 30 yno yn enrydedus yd erbyny^byt hyt y dyd di⁶ethaf oe

^a MS. darua⁶t.

^b MS. dillan.

^c leg. Sams⁶n.

treias to ebb

gwrthyd 3 sg. pr. ind. of gwrthod to give back, reject, renounce.

adornaw to adorn, decorate

crefydus devout, a religious person; pl. -son

lunched. vuched. Ac yno ḡedy gal̄b y gyt or yscolheigon ac or bobyl o gyt gyghor pāb yg kyt ef a ossodes Priaf y gaplan ehunap yn archescob yg Kaer Efras̄c. Ar egl̄ysseu diſreideſdic hyt y ll̄atr ef ae hatnewydys, ac ae hadurnād o grevydusſon genveinoed o wyr a ^{renewed} ^{5 pl. of centient} ^a ^{convent} ḡbraged. Ar ḡy尔da bonhedigyon dlyedawc a ry ^{high-born, noble} deholassei y Saeson ac a ducsynt tref eu tat, ef a rodes ^{? 3 pl. P. pl. perf. B.} ^{dwyn take, carry, bring} ^{capture} y bāp eu dlyet ac eu hanryded. honour, dignity

15. Ac ym plith y rei hynny yd oedynt tri broder, a hanhoedynt vrenhināl dlyet, nyt amgen, Leu uab ^{10 namely} Kynuarch ac Vryen uab Kynuarch ac Arān uab Kynuarch. A chyn dyuot gormes y Saeson, y rei hynny ^{oppression, tyranny} a dlyyynt tyw̄ssogaeth y ḡoledi hynny. Ac yr ḡyr ^{pl. of ḡwlad} hynny, megys y bāp or dlyedogyon ereill, ef a vynnād talu eu dlyet. Ac 6rth hynny ef a rodes y ¹⁵ Arān vab Kynuarch Yscotlont. Ac y Vryen y rodes Reget dan y tervyneu. Ac y Leu uab Kynuarch (y ḡr yd oed y chwaer gantāl yr yn oes Emrys Wledic, ac yd oed idāl deu vab ohonei, Gwalchmei a Medrāt), y h̄enn̄ y rodes tyw̄[y]ssogaeth Lodoneis a ḡoledi ereill a [?] 20 berthynei attei. Ac or dīed ḡedy d̄yn yr ynys ar y theruyneu yn hollāl ar y^b hen teilygdāt ae hedychu, ef a gymerth ḡreic. Sef oed y hen Ḡenh̄yfar, yr honn a oed o uonhedickaf genedyl ḡyr Rufein, ac a uagyssit yn ll̄ys Kad̄r iarll Kernȳ. Prys honno ae ²⁵ pryd aspect, beauty theḡwch a orcyfygei ynys Prydein. gorelyfysu to overcome, conquer

16. A phan deuth y ḡwan̄yn araf^X rac gyneb, ef a ^{following, next} barattoes ll̄yges ac a [a]eth hyt yn Īerdon. Kanys honno a vynei y goreskyn idāl ehun. Ac ual y deuth yr tir, nachaf Gillam̄ri vrenhin Īerdon ac amylder [o] 30 bobyl gantāl yn dyuot yn erbyn Arthur wrth ymlad ac ef.

^a MS. hardurnād.

^b ar y : ae MS.

^X araf slow, gentle, mild

neith naked, bare, unprotected, unarmed
anghreifft example

A ḡedy dechreu ymlad, yn y lle y bobyl noeth diarueu unarmed a ymchoelyssant drachefyn ar ffo yr lle y keffynt wascāt ac amdiffyn. Ac ny bu vn gohir yn dala Gillam̄ri ae because of that, therefore 5 tywyssogyon Iverdon rac ofyn a doethant, ac o agreifft of their own free will a ymrodassant oc eu bod yn wyr y Arthur.

17. A ḡedy daruot idā oresgyn holl Iverdon ae hedychu, Arthur a aeth hyt yn Islont yn y lyges. A ḡedy ymlad ar bobyl honno, ef ae goresgynn̄ys. Ac odyna dros yr 10 ynyssed ereill yd aeth y glot ef, ac na allei vn teyrnas ḡrth̄ynebu idā. Doldan brenhin Godlont a Ḡinwas vrenhin Orch oc eu bod a deuthant y ḡrhau idā gan ^{Gothland} the Orkney dalu teyrnget idā bop bl̄ydyn. Ac odyna ḡedy llithrā y gayaf h̄nn̄ heibā, Arthur a ymchoelād 15 drachefyn hyt yn ynys Prydein, y atnēydu ansād y deyrnas ac y gadarnhau tagnefed yndi. Ac yno y bu deudeg mlyned ar vntu. ^{at a stretch}

18. Ac yna [y] ḡahād attā marchogyon dēr clotuār o arall wladoed a phell teyrnassoed ac amylhau ^{envy, malice} ^{magnificence, pomp} ^{to compare, imitate} 20 y deulu, megys yd oed kyghoruunt gan teyrnassoed pell y wrthā meint clot y lys, a ryodres^a y teulu ae molyant. ^{pride, fame} ^{extinct, initiate} A cheissāa wnaei bāp kyffelybu a discyblu y wrth lys Arthûr, ac y ḡrth y varchogyon ae deulu. Kanyt oed dim gan vn dlyedāc yn y teyrnassoed pell y ḡrthunt, ony ellynt ymgeffelybu a marchogyon Arthur oc eu ḡviscoed ac oc eu harueu ac oc eu marchogaeth. A ḡedy ehedec y glot ae volyant ae haelder dros eithafoed y byt, ofyn a gymerassant brenhined tramor teyrnassoed racdā, rac y dyuot y oresgyn eu kyfoethu ac eu pl. of gofel, m. 30 ḡladoed. Ac ḡrth hynny rac gofeilon a phrydereu, sef a ^{pl. of pryer} ^{care, anxiety} 6naei pāb ohonunt atnewydu y keyryd ar dinassoed ar tyreu ar kestȳl, ac adeilat ereill o nēyd yn lleoed cryno. ^{tower} ^{ends, extremes} ^{pl. of two m.} ^{suitable}

^a MS. rootdres.

Sef achaôs oed hynny, o delei Arthur am eu penn, megys y keffynt y lleoed kadarn hynny yn amdiffyn, or bei reit.

6 § 224(c)

8. Exect
oneself
11. 5. so
12. at 6. 226.
13. part subj
govern thems
14. acceptable

19. A gôedy gôybot o Arthur bot y ofyn velly ar baôp, ymardyrchael a oruc ynteu a medylyâô goesgyn yr holl Europa. Sef oed hynny, trayan y byt. Ac odyna parattoi lluges a oruc. Ac yn gyntaf kyrchu Lychlyn a oruc, hyt pan vei Leu uab Kynuarch y daô gan y chwaer a ânelei yn vrenhin yno. Kanys nei [v]ab whaer oed Leu uab Kynuarch y vrenhin Lychlyn a uussei uarô yna. Ac ef a gymynassei y urenhinyaeth y Leu y nei; 10

?

15. teilig gan y Lychlynwyr hynny, namyn gôneuthur Ricôlf yn vrenhin arnadunt a chadarnhau eu

cymyn ⁶ entrust

kestyll ac eu dinassoed, gan dybygu gallu gôrthôynebu y Arthur. Ac yn yr amser hônnô yd oed Walchmei uab

Leu yn deudegmlôyd, gôedy y rodi oe ewythyr ef yg 15
gwassanaeth Suplius bab Rufein. Ac y gan Suplius y

kymerth ef arueu yn gyntaf. A gôedy dyfot Arthur, megys y dybespôyt uchot, y traeth Lychlyn, Ricôlff a

shore, coast

holl uarchogyon y wlat y gyt ac ef a deuth yn erbyn Arthur, a dechreu ymlad ac ef. A gôedy gellôg llaber 20

o greu a gwaet o bop part[h], or diwed y Brytanyeit a oruuant gan lad Ricôlf a llaber oe wyr y gyt ac ef. A

gôedy caffel or Brytanyeit y uudugolyaeth, kyrchu y dinassoed a orugant ac eu llosci, a gôascaru eu pobloed.

Ac ny orfoyssasant hyt pan daruu udunt goeskyn holl 25
Lychlyn a Denmarc. A gôedy daruot hynny, ef a

urdaôd Leu uab Kynuarch yn vrenhin yn Lychlyn.

20. Ac odyna yd hôylâôd ynteu ae lyges hyt yn Freinc. A gôedy kyweiraô y toruoed, dechreu anreithâô ^{to plunder, ravage}

y wlat o bop part h a orugant. Ac yn yr amser hônnô 30
yd oed Frollo yn tywyssâô yn Freinc y dan Les ^{Lucius}

amheraôdôr Rufein yn [y] llwyâô. A gôedy clybot o

Frollo dyuotedigaeth Arthur, ef a gynullaôd holl

uarchogyon Freinc, ac a deuth y ymlad ac Arthur; ac

et. Passif
wedut say
6. 134 (8)

rene gare,
blood

disperse,
scatter

sailed

minis,
rival

ny allēys gērthēynebu idaē. Kanys gyt ac Arthur
yd oed holl ieuencit yr ynyssed a oresgynassei. Ac
ērth hynny kymeint o lu a dywedit y uot gantaē ac yd
oed anaēd y vn tywyssāēc neu y neb y erbunyaē na
5 goruot arnaē. Ac y gyt ac ef hefyd yd oed y ran oreu
o Freinc, yr honn a ry 6nathoed y haelder yn rēymedic
oe garyat ynteu. A gēdy gēlet o Frollo y dygēydāē
ef yn y ran waethaf or ymlad, yn y llē adab y maes
a oruc y gyt ac ychydic o nifer, a ffo hyt ym Paris; ac
dispersed, scattered 10 yno kynullaē y wasgaredic bobyl attaē a chadarnhau y
gaer, a mynu elchēyl ymlad yn erbyn Arthur o
ganhorthō[y] y gymodogyon. Yn dirybud y deuth
Arthur ae lu y warchae ynteu yn y dinas. A gēdy
llithraē mis heibaē, doluryaē a oruc Frollo o welet y
to perish 15 bobyl yn aballu rac newyn. A gofyn a oruc y Arthur
a vynnei eu dyuot ell teu y ymlad; ar hōn a orfei
onadunt, kymerei gyfoeth y llall heb lad neb or deu lu.
667 Sef achaēs y kynnigyei ef hynny. Gēr maēr hydēf oed
Frollo, ac anueitraēl y leēder ae gedernyt. Ac o achaēs
to propose, proffer,
suggest, immense 20 ymdiret yn y nerthoed yd archei ef y Arthur dyuot yn
ym-diret to neilltuedic y ymlad ac ef, o tybygu kaffel ford y iechyt
trust, apart, aside o hynny. A llaben uu Arthur wrth y genadōri honno.
Ac yn y llē anuon at Frollo y dywedut y vot yn dyuot,
covenant, compact 25 21. A gēdy kadarnhau yr amot hōnnō o bop parth,
equipped
= easy 6ynt a deuthant ell teu hyt y myōn ynys odieithyr y outside
dinas; ar pobloed o bop parth yn aros y syllu py
danwein a darfiei y rydunt. Ac yno y deuthant yn hard
wedus gyweir ar deu uarch enryfed y meint ae buanet,
30 hyt nat oed paraēt y neb adnabot y bēy y delei y party who
uudugolyaeth onadunt. A gēdy sefyll onadunt a
drychafel y harōydon o bop parth, dangos^a yr

^a MS. A dangos.

cywrein shelfful, cunning
ar-wedu to bear, wield
gleif a lance, spear

go-chel to avoid, shun, ward off, escape.
gwrychlys stout, resolute, bold

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

159

ysparduneu yr meirych a orugant, a gossot o bop vn ar y gilyd y dyrnodeu m6yhof a ellynt. Ac eissoes kywreinach yd arwed6ys Arthur y leif gan ochel dyrna6t Frollo. Arthur ae g6ant ym pen y vron, ac yn her6yd y nerth ef ae byrya6d hyt y daear. Ac yn y lle noethi y gledyf a oruc, a mynu llad y ben. A Frollo a gyfodes yn gyflym, ac a gleif gossot ar varch Arthur yn y d6yvron dyrna6t agheua6l, hyt pan dyg6ydassant Arthur ae varch yr Ia6r. A phan welsant y brenhin yn syrthaw, abreid vu eu hattal heb torri eu hamot, 10 ac o un vryt kyrchu y Freinc. Ac mal yd oedynt yn torri eu kygreir, nachaf Arthur yn kyuodi yn gyflym wychyr, ac yn drychafel y taryan ac yn kyrchu Frollo. A sefyll yn gyfagos a wnaethant, a ne6idy6l dyrnodeu, a llafurya6l pob un ageu^a y gilyd. Ac or di6ed Frollo 15 a gauas kyfle; a thara6 Arthur yn y tal a 6naeth. A phei na ry bylei y cledyf ar vodr6yeu y benffestin, ef a vuassei agheua6l or dyrna6t h6nn6.^b A g6edy g6elet o Arthur y waet yn cochi y taryan ae arueu, ennynu o flamchedic lit ac o 6ychyr irfloned a oruc. A 20 drychafel] Caletf6lch ac oe holl nerthoed gossot a oruc, ar helym ar penffestin a phen Frollo a holltes yn deu hanner hyt y d6y ysc6yd. Ac or dyrna6t h6nn6 dyg6yda6 a wnaeth Frollo, ac ae sodleu maedu y daear, 25 a gell6g y eneit gan yr 6ybyr. A g6edy honni hynny dros y lluoed, bryssya6 a oruc y ki6ta6twyr, ac agori porth y dinas ae rodi y Arthur.

22. A g6edy caffel y uudugolyaeth honno o Arthur, ranu y lu a oruc yn deu hanner. Y neill ran oe lu a rodes y H6bel uab Emry Lyda6, 6rth vynet y darest6g 30 to subdue, subjugate
ton? G6itart ty6yssac Peita6. Ac ynteu ehun a[r] ran arall ganta6 y oresgyn y g6latoed ereill yn eu kylch. Ac yn y

^a MS. ogeu

^b MS. honn6.

^c MS. daeayar.

wybyr sky, heaven gellwng y eneit gan yr wybyr,
spiritum in auras emisit (v. can 1.)

lle y deuth Howel vab Emyr Lydaw yr wlat. Ef a gyrchlys y keyryd ar dinassoed; a Gwittart gwyedy llaber o ymladeu yn ofalus a gymhelllys y brhau y Arthur; ac odyna Gwasgbin o flam a hayarn a anreithlys; ae 5 tywyssogyon a darestyglys y Arthur.

23. A gwyedy Mithrael nael mlyned heibael, a daruot y Arthur oresgyn holl wladoed Freinc brth y vedyant ehun, ef a deuth elchyl y Baris. Ac yno y dellis lys. ^{held (u dal)}

10 Ac yno gwyedy galb paeb or yscolheigon ar Neygyon, kadarnhau a bnaeth ansaeb y teyrnas, a gossot ^{chief} ^{butler} kyfreitheu, a chadarnhau hedoch dros yr holl teyrnas.

Ac yna y rodes ef y Vedwyr y bentrullyat Normandi a Fflandrys. Ac y Gei y benswydwr y rodes ef yr Angib a Pheitta, a llaber o wladoed ereill yr dlyyedogyon ereill

15 15 a oedynt yn y wassanaethu. Ac odyna gwyedy hedychu a thagnefedu pob lle or dinassoed ar pobloed uelly, pan yttoed y gwanwyn yn dyuot, Arthur a ymhoes y ynys Prydein.

20 24. Ac ual yd oed gwylua y Sulgylyn yn dyuot, gwyedy y veint uudugolyaetheu hynny o bop lle, y gyt a diruab lebenyd ef a vedlylys dala lllys yn ynys Prydein, a gwisgael y goron am y ben, a gwahabed attab y brenhined artywyssogyon a oedynt wyr idab o bop lle a orescynnyse, brth enrydedu gwylua y Sulgylyn yn vrenhinael 25 enrydedus, ac y atneb ydu kadarnaf tagnefed y rydunt.

A gwyedy menegi ohonael y vedel y gyghorwyr ae anblyt, ^{friends} ef a gauas yn y gyghor dala y lys yg Kaer Lion ar Wysc. Kanys or dinassoed kyvoethockaf oed ac adassaf yr ueint wylua honno. Sef achaes oed. Or neill

30 parth yr dinas y redei yr auon uonhedic honno Wysc. ^{noble}

Ac ar hyt honno y doynt y brenhined, a delhynt dros y ^{3d. Imp. Sub} moroed, yn y llugeu hyt y dinas. Ac or parth arall gwyer glodyeu a foresti yn y thecbau. Ac y gyt a hynny adeiladeu a llussoed brenhinael a oedynt yndi oe myon,

teccau to adorn, decorate

ofalus anxious

mediant possession, power, authority

establish laws

chief steward

spring

3 Pl. Sust. Ind.

pl. gwair-glawd a meadow

a thei eureit, megys nat oed yn y teyrnassoed tref a gynhebyckyt y Rufein o ryodes namyn hi. Ac y gyt a hynny arderchaēc oed o dōy eglōys arbenhic; vn o honunt yn ardychafedic yn enryded y Vyl verthyr, a chōfeint o werydon yn talu molyant y Duō yndi yn wastat dyd a nos yn enrydedus urdasseið; arall a oed yn enryded y Aaron kedyndeith y merthyr hōnnō, a chōfeint yn honno a ganonwyr reolaōdýr. Ac y gyt a hynny y dryded archescobaēt a phenaf yn ynys Prydein oed. Ac y gyt a hynny arderchaēc oed o deu cant yscol 10 o athraōon a doethon, a ed[ne]bydynt kerdetyat y syr ac amryfaelon gelfydodeu ereiñ. Kansys yn yr amser hōnnō ^{5 kl of gwer yd} ~~þe~~ ^{magnificence, pomp} ~~celfyd~~ ^{chief, principal} a regin dignified y keffit yndi y seith gelfydyt; a[r] rei hynny drōy gerdetyat y syr a venegynt y Arthur llāer or damweineu a delhynt rac llā. Or achysson [hynny] oll y mynnōys 15 Arthur yno dala ll̄ys. Ac odyna gellōg kenadeu drōy amryfaelon teyrnassoed a ḡahāōd paōb a orucpōyt o deyrnassoed Ffreinc ac o amryfaelon ynyssed yr eigaōn, o[r] a dylyynt dyuot yr ll̄ys.

25. Ac 6rth y w̄ys honno y deuthant yno: Araōn uab 20 Kynuarch brenhin Yscotlont, Vryen y vraēt brenhin Reget, Katāllaōn llā[hi]jir brenhin Gōyned, Kadōr ll̄emenic tywyssāēc Kernyō. Tri archescob ynys Prydein: archescob Lundein, ac archescob Kaer Efrāēc, a Dyfric archescop Kaer Lion ar Wysc; a phenaf 25 onadunt oed dan bab Rufein, ac y gyt a hynny eglur oed oe wassanaeth ae uuched; kansys pob kyfryō glefyd or a uei ar dyn, ef ae ḡaretei drōy y wedi. Ac y gyt a hynny 6ynt a deuthant y tyōssogyon or dinassoed bonhedic, nyt amgen, Morud iarll Kaer Loyō, Meuruc 30 ^{every kind of} ^{sickness / disease} Gloucester o Gaer Wyrāgon, Anaraēt o Amōthic, Kynuarch iarll Shrewsbury Kaer Geint, Arthal o Warwic, Owein o Gaer Leon, Chester Ionathal o Gaer Idor, Cursalem o Gaer Lyr, Gbällabēc leicester ap Leenāēc o Salsbri, Boso o Ryt Ychen. Ac odieithyr

L

Caer Weir

elghur clear, bright, brilliant, renowned, famous

awed,
salutedhand
immigrantguru's
monks,
monastictrading
roundingSancaster
auterbury
Dorchester

synire to come together, assemble; bring together; a concourse
dad-gau to recapitulate, rehearse, recite
brigans to dwell, remain.

besides

5 hynny llaber o wyrda, nyt oed lei eu boned nac eu ⁸lineage wallebit teilygda⁶t nor rei hynny, nyt amgen, Duna⁶t V⁶r uab Pabo post Prydein, Keneu uab Coel, Peredur uab Elidyr, Grufud uab Vogoet, Rein uab Ela⁶t, Edelin 5 vab Keleda⁶c, Kyngar uab Banga⁶, Kynnar Gorbanyon, Miscoet Cloffa⁶c, Run uab N⁶ython, Kynuelyn [uab] Trunya⁶, Kadell uab Vryen, Kyndelic uab N⁶ython. Ac y gyt a hynny llaber o wyrda a oed ryhir eu hen⁶i. 10 Ac y gyt a hynny or ynyssed yn eu kylch: Gillam⁶ri brenhin Iwerdon, Melwas brenhin Islont, Doldan brenhin Gotlont, G⁶wynw⁶brenhin Orc, Leu uab Kynuarch brenhin Lychlyn, Echel brenhin Denmarc. Ac o Ffreinc y deuthant: Hodlyn tywyssa⁶c Ruthyn, Leodgar iarl B⁶lwyn, Bed⁶yr pentrullyat duc Normandi, 15 Borel o Cenoma⁶s, Kei pensydyd⁶r duc yr Angi⁶, G⁶ittart o Beitta⁶, ar deudec gogyfarch o Freinc, a Gerein⁶ [L] Garann⁶ys oc eu blaen yn dywyssa⁶c arnadunt, Howel uab Emyr Lyda⁶ brenhin Brytaen Vechan, a llaber o gylda a oed darestygedic ida⁶ y gyt ar ueint darmerth a 20 chyniret mulyoed a meirych, megys yd oed dryys eu datkanu a ryhir eu hyscriuenu. Ac odieithyr hynny ny thrigywys un tywyssa⁶c y tu h⁶n yr Yspaen ny delei 6rth y wys honno. Py ryfed oed hynny? Haelder Arthur ae glot ae volyant yn ehedec dros y byt a 25 dynassei ba⁶p yn r⁶[y]medic oe garyat. 26. Ac or diwed g⁶edy ymgynnulla⁶ pa⁶b yr gaer ar 6ylua yn dyuot, yr archescyb a elwit yr Ilys 6rth wisc⁶ y goron am ben y brenhin. Ac odyna Dyfric archescob a gant yr offeren. Kanys yn y archescobty yd oedit 30 yn dala Ilys. Ac or diwed g⁶edy g⁶isga⁶ y vrenhina⁶l wisc am y brenhin a theckau y ben o goron y teyrnas ae deheu or deyrnwialen, ef a ducp⁶yt yr egl⁶ys benaf, ac or tu deheu ac or tu asseu ida⁶ y deu archescob yny gynhal. Ac y gyt a hynny pet⁶ar brenhin, nyt amgen, 35 assw lef

1. gogyfarch peers
2. gogyfarch peers
3. gogyfarch peers
4. gogyfarch peers
5. gogyfarch peers
6. gogyfarch peers
7. gogyfarch peers
8. gogyfarch peers
9. gogyfarch peers
10. gogyfarch peers
11. gogyfarch peers
12. gogyfarch peers
13. gogyfarch peers
14. gogyfarch peers
15. gogyfarch peers
16. gogyfarch peers
17. gogyfarch peers
18. gogyfarch peers
19. gogyfarch peers
20. gogyfarch peers
21. gogyfarch peers
22. gogyfarch peers
23. gogyfarch peers
24. gogyfarch peers
25. gogyfarch peers
26. gogyfarch peers
27. gogyfarch peers
28. gogyfarch peers
29. gogyfarch peers
30. gogyfarch peers
31. gogyfarch peers
32. gogyfarch peers
33. gogyfarch peers
34. gogyfarch peers
35. gogyfarch peers
36. gogyfarch peers
37. gogyfarch peers
38. gogyfarch peers
39. gogyfarch peers
40. gogyfarch peers
41. gogyfarch peers
42. gogyfarch peers
43. gogyfarch peers
44. gogyfarch peers
45. gogyfarch peers
46. gogyfarch peers
47. gogyfarch peers
48. gogyfarch peers
49. gogyfarch peers
50. gogyfarch peers
51. gogyfarch peers
52. gogyfarch peers
53. gogyfarch peers
54. gogyfarch peers
55. gogyfarch peers
56. gogyfarch peers
57. gogyfarch peers
58. gogyfarch peers
59. gogyfarch peers
60. gogyfarch peers
61. gogyfarch peers
62. gogyfarch peers
63. gogyfarch peers
64. gogyfarch peers
65. gogyfarch peers
66. gogyfarch peers
67. gogyfarch peers
68. gogyfarch peers
69. gogyfarch peers
70. gogyfarch peers
71. gogyfarch peers
72. gogyfarch peers
73. gogyfarch peers
74. gogyfarch peers
75. gogyfarch peers
76. gogyfarch peers
77. gogyfarch peers
78. gogyfarch peers
79. gogyfarch peers
80. gogyfarch peers
81. gogyfarch peers
82. gogyfarch peers
83. gogyfarch peers
84. gogyfarch peers
85. gogyfarch peers
86. gogyfarch peers
87. gogyfarch peers
88. gogyfarch peers
89. gogyfarch peers
90. gogyfarch peers
91. gogyfarch peers
92. gogyfarch peers
93. gogyfarch peers
94. gogyfarch peers
95. gogyfarch peers
96. gogyfarch peers
97. gogyfarch peers
98. gogyfarch peers
99. gogyfarch peers
100. gogyfarch peers
101. gogyfarch peers
102. gogyfarch peers
103. gogyfarch peers
104. gogyfarch peers
105. gogyfarch peers
106. gogyfarch peers
107. gogyfarch peers
108. gogyfarch peers
109. gogyfarch peers
110. gogyfarch peers
111. gogyfarch peers
112. gogyfarch peers
113. gogyfarch peers
114. gogyfarch peers
115. gogyfarch peers
116. gogyfarch peers
117. gogyfarch peers
118. gogyfarch peers
119. gogyfarch peers
120. gogyfarch peers
121. gogyfarch peers
122. gogyfarch peers
123. gogyfarch peers
124. gogyfarch peers
125. gogyfarch peers
126. gogyfarch peers
127. gogyfarch peers
128. gogyfarch peers
129. gogyfarch peers
130. gogyfarch peers
131. gogyfarch peers
132. gogyfarch peers
133. gogyfarch peers
134. gogyfarch peers
135. gogyfarch peers
136. gogyfarch peers
137. gogyfarch peers
138. gogyfarch peers
139. gogyfarch peers
140. gogyfarch peers
141. gogyfarch peers
142. gogyfarch peers
143. gogyfarch peers
144. gogyfarch peers
145. gogyfarch peers
146. gogyfarch peers
147. gogyfarch peers
148. gogyfarch peers
149. gogyfarch peers
150. gogyfarch peers
151. gogyfarch peers
152. gogyfarch peers
153. gogyfarch peers
154. gogyfarch peers
155. gogyfarch peers
156. gogyfarch peers
157. gogyfarch peers
158. gogyfarch peers
159. gogyfarch peers
160. gogyfarch peers
161. gogyfarch peers
162. gogyfarch peers
163. gogyfarch peers
164. gogyfarch peers
165. gogyfarch peers
166. gogyfarch peers
167. gogyfarch peers
168. gogyfarch peers
169. gogyfarch peers
170. gogyfarch peers
171. gogyfarch peers
172. gogyfarch peers
173. gogyfarch peers
174. gogyfarch peers
175. gogyfarch peers
176. gogyfarch peers
177. gogyfarch peers
178. gogyfarch peers
179. gogyfarch peers
180. gogyfarch peers
181. gogyfarch peers
182. gogyfarch peers
183. gogyfarch peers
184. gogyfarch peers
185. gogyfarch peers
186. gogyfarch peers
187. gogyfarch peers
188. gogyfarch peers
189. gogyfarch peers
190. gogyfarch peers
191. gogyfarch peers
192. gogyfarch peers
193. gogyfarch peers
194. gogyfarch peers
195. gogyfarch peers
196. gogyfarch peers
197. gogyfarch peers
198. gogyfarch peers
199. gogyfarch peers
200. gogyfarch peers
201. gogyfarch peers
202. gogyfarch peers
203. gogyfarch peers
204. gogyfarch peers
205. gogyfarch peers
206. gogyfarch peers
207. gogyfarch peers
208. gogyfarch peers
209. gogyfarch peers
210. gogyfarch peers
211. gogyfarch peers
212. gogyfarch peers
213. gogyfarch peers
214. gogyfarch peers
215. gogyfarch peers
216. gogyfarch peers
217. gogyfarch peers
218. gogyfarch peers
219. gogyfarch peers
220. gogyfarch peers
221. gogyfarch peers
222. gogyfarch peers
223. gogyfarch peers
224. gogyfarch peers
225. gogyfarch peers
226. gogyfarch peers
227. gogyfarch peers
228. gogyfarch peers
229. gogyfarch peers
230. gogyfarch peers
231. gogyfarch peers
232. gogyfarch peers
233. gogyfarch peers
234. gogyfarch peers
235. gogyfarch peers
236. gogyfarch peers
237. gogyfarch peers
238. gogyfarch peers
239. gogyfarch peers
240. gogyfarch peers
241. gogyfarch peers
242. gogyfarch peers
243. gogyfarch peers
244. gogyfarch peers
245. gogyfarch peers
246. gogyfarch peers
247. gogyfarch peers
248. gogyfarch peers
249. gogyfarch peers
250. gogyfarch peers
251. gogyfarch peers
252. gogyfarch peers
253. gogyfarch peers
254. gogyfarch peers
255. gogyfarch peers
256. gogyfarch peers
257. gogyfarch peers
258. gogyfarch peers
259. gogyfarch peers
260. gogyfarch peers
261. gogyfarch peers
262. gogyfarch peers
263. gogyfarch peers
264. gogyfarch peers
265. gogyfarch peers
266. gogyfarch peers
267. gogyfarch peers
268. gogyfarch peers
269. gogyfarch peers
270. gogyfarch peers
271. gogyfarch peers
272. gogyfarch peers
273. gogyfarch peers
274. gogyfarch peers
275. gogyfarch peers
276. gogyfarch peers
277. gogyfarch peers
278. gogyfarch peers
279. gogyfarch peers
280. gogyfarch peers
281. gogyfarch peers
282. gogyfarch peers
283. gogyfarch peers
284. gogyfarch peers
285. gogyfarch peers
286. gogyfarch peers
287. gogyfarch peers
288. gogyfarch peers
289. gogyfarch peers
290. gogyfarch peers
291. gogyfarch peers
292. gogyfarch peers
293. gogyfarch peers
294. gogyfarch peers
295. gogyfarch peers
296. gogyfarch peers
297. gogyfarch peers
298. gogyfarch peers
299. gogyfarch peers
300. gogyfarch peers
301. gogyfarch peers
302. gogyfarch peers
303. gogyfarch peers
304. gogyfarch peers
305. gogyfarch peers
306. gogyfarch peers
307. gogyfarch peers
308. gogyfarch peers
309. gogyfarch peers
310. gogyfarch peers
311. gogyfarch peers
312. gogyfarch peers
313. gogyfarch peers
314. gogyfarch peers
315. gogyfarch peers
316. gogyfarch peers
317. gogyfarch peers
318. gogyfarch peers
319. gogyfarch peers
320. gogyfarch peers
321. gogyfarch peers
322. gogyfarch peers
323. gogyfarch peers
324. gogyfarch peers
325. gogyfarch peers
326. gogyfarch peers
327. gogyfarch peers
328. gogyfarch peers
329. gogyfarch peers
330. gogyfarch peers
331. gogyfarch peers
332. gogyfarch peers
333. gogyfarch peers
334. gogyfarch peers
335. gogyfarch peers
336. gogyfarch peers
337. gogyfarch peers
338. gogyfarch peers
339. gogyfarch peers
340. gogyfarch peers
341. gogyfarch peers
342. gogyfarch peers
343. gogyfarch peers
344. gogyfarch peers
345. gogyfarch peers
346. gogyfarch peers
347. gogyfarch peers
348. gogyfarch peers
349. gogyfarch peers
350. gogyfarch peers
351. gogyfarch peers
352. gogyfarch peers
353. gogyfarch peers
354. gogyfarch peers
355. gogyfarch peers
356. gogyfarch peers
357. gogyfarch peers
358. gogyfarch peers
359. gogyfarch peers
360. gogyfarch peers
361. gogyfarch peers
362. gogyfarch peers
363. gogyfarch peers
364. gogyfarch peers
365. gogyfarch peers
366. gogyfarch peers
367. gogyfarch peers
368. gogyfarch peers
369. gogyfarch peers
370. gogyfarch peers
371. gogyfarch peers
372. gogyfarch peers
373. gogyfarch peers
374. gogyfarch peers
375. gogyfarch peers
376. gogyfarch peers
377. gogyfarch peers
378. gogyfarch peers
379. gogyfarch peers
380. gogyfarch peers
381. gogyfarch peers
382. gogyfarch peers
383. gogyfarch peers
384. gogyfarch peers
385. gogyfarch peers
386. gogyfarch peers
387. gogyfarch peers
388. gogyfarch peers
389. gogyfarch peers
390. gogyfarch peers
391. gogyfarch peers
392. gogyfarch peers
393. gogyfarch peers
394. gogyfarch peers
395. gogyfarch peers
396. gogyfarch peers
397. gogyfarch peers
398. gogyfarch peers
399. gogyfarch peers
400. gogyfarch peers
401. gogyfarch peers
402. gogyfarch peers
403. gogyfarch peers
404. gogyfarch peers
405. gogyfarch peers
406. gogyfarch peers
407. gogyfarch peers
408. gogyfarch peers
409. gogyfarch peers
410. gogyfarch peers
411. gogyfarch peers
412. gogyfarch peers
413. gogyfarch peers
414. gogyfarch peers
415. gogyfarch peers
416. gogyfarch peers
417. gogyfarch peers
418. gogyfarch peers
419. gogyfarch peers
420. gogyfarch peers
421. gogyfarch peers
422. gogyfarch peers
423. gogyfarch peers
424. gogyfarch peers
425. gogyfarch peers
426. gogyfarch peers
427. gogyfarch peers
428. gogyfarch peers
429. gogyfarch peers
430. gogyfarch peers
431. gogyfarch peers
432. gogyfarch peers
433. gogyfarch peers
434. gogyfarch peers
435. gogyfarch peers
436. gogyfarch peers
437. gogyfarch peers
438. gogyfarch peers
439. gogyfarch peers
440. gogyfarch peers
441. gogyfarch peers
442. gogyfarch peers
443. gogyfarch peers
444. gogyfarch peers
445. gogyfarch peers
446. gogyfarch peers
447. gogyfarch peers
448. gogyfarch peers
449. gogyfarch peers
450. gogyfarch peers
451. gogyfarch peers
452. gogyfarch peers
453. gogyfarch peers
454. gogyfarch peers
455. gogyfarch peers
456. gogyfarch peers
457. gogyfarch peers
458. gogyfarch peers
459. gogyfarch peers
460. gogyfarch peers
461. gogyfarch peers
462. gogyfarch peers
463. gogyfarch peers
464. gogyfarch peers
465. gogyfarch peers
466. gogyfarch peers
467. gogyfarch peers
468. gogyfarch peers
469. gogyfarch peers
470. gogyfarch peers
471. gogyfarch peers
472. gogyfarch peers
473. gogyfarch peers
474. gogyfarch peers
475. gogyfarch peers
476. gogyfarch peers
477. gogyfarch peers
478. gogyfarch peers
479. gogyfarch peers
480. gogyfarch peers
481. gogyfarch peers
482. gogyfarch peers
483. gogyfarch peers
484. gogyfarch peers
485. gogyfarch peers
486. gogyfarch peers
487. gogyfarch peers
488. gogyfarch peers
489. gogyfarch peers
490. gogyfarch peers
491. gogyfarch peers
492. gogyfarch peers
493. gogyfarch peers
494. gogyfarch peers
495. gogyfarch peers
496. gogyfarch peers
497. gogyfarch peers
498. gogyfarch peers
499. gogyfarch peers
500. gogyfarch peers
501. gogyfarch peers
502. gogyfarch peers
503. gogyfarch peers
504. gogyfarch peers
505. gogyfarch peers
506. gogyfarch peers
507. gogyfarch peers
508. gogyfarch peers
509. gogyfarch peers
510. gogyfarch peers
511. gogyfarch peers
512. gogyfarch peers
513. gogyfarch peers
514. gogyfarch peers
515. gogyfarch peers
516. gogyfarch peers
517. gogyfarch peers
518. gogyfarch peers
519. gogyfarch peers
520. gogyfarch peers
521. gogyfarch peers
522. gogyfarch peers
523. gogyfarch peers
524. gogyfarch peers
525. gogyfarch peers
526. gogyfarch peers
527. gogyfarch peers
528. gogyfarch peers
529. gogyfarch peers
530. gogyfarch peers
531. gogyfarch peers
532. gogyfarch peers
533. gogyfarch peers
534. gogyfarch peers
535. gogyfarch peers
536. gogyfarch peers
537. gogyfarch peers
538. gogyfarch peers
539. gogyfarch peers
540. gogyfarch peers
541. gogyfarch peers
542. gogyfarch peers
543. gogyfarch peers
544. gogyfarch peers
545. gogyfarch peers
546. gogyfarch peers
547. gogyfarch peers
548. gogyfarch peers
549. gogyfarch peers
550. gogyfarch peers
551. gogyfarch peers
552. gogyfarch peers
553. gogyfarch peers
554. gogyfarch peers
555. gogyfarch peers
556. gogyfarch peers
557. gogyfarch peers
558. gogyfarch peers
559. gogyfarch peers
560. gogyfarch peers
561. gogyfarch peers
562. gogyfarch peers
563. gogyfarch peers
564. gogyfarch peers
565. gogyfarch peers
566. gogyfarch peers
567. gogyfarch peers
568. gogyfarch peers
569. gogyfarch peers
570. gogyfarch peers
571. gogyfarch peers
572. gogyfarch peers
573. gogyfarch peers
574. gogyfarch peers
575. gogyfarch peers
576. gogyfarch peers
577. gogyfarch peers
578. gogyfarch peers
579. gogyfarch peers
580. gogyfarch peers
581. gogyfarch peers
582. gogyfarch peers
583. gogyfarch peers
584. gogyfarch peers
585. gogyfarch peers
586. gogyfarch peers
587. gogyfarch peers
588. gogyfarch peers
589. gogyfarch peers
590. gogyfarch peers
591. gogyfarch peers
592. gogyfarch peers
593. gogyfarch peers
594. gogyfarch peers
595. gogyfarch peers
596. gogyfarch peers
597. gogyfarch peers
598. gogyfarch peers
599. gogyfarch peers
600. gogyfarch peers
601. gogyfarch peers
602. gogyfarch peers
603. gogyfarch peers
604. gogyfarch peers
605. gogyfarch peers
606. gogyfarch peers
607. gogyfarch peers
608. gogyfarch peers
609. gogyfarch peers
610. gogyfarch peers
611. gogyfarch peers
612. gogyfarch peers
613. gogyfarch peers
614. gogyfarch peers
615. gogyfarch peers
616. gogyfarch peers
617. gogyfarch peers
618. gogyfarch peers
619. gogyfarch peers
620. gogyfarch peers
621. gogyfarch peers
622. gogyfarch peers
623. gogyfarch peers
624. gogyfarch peers
625. gogyfarch peers
626. gogyfarch peers
627. gogyfarch peers
628. gogyfarch peers
629. gogyfarch peers
630. gogyfarch peers
631. gogyfarch peers
632. gogyfarch peers
633. gogyfarch peers
634. gogyfarch peers
635. gogyfarch peers
636. gogyfarch peers
637. gogyfarch peers
638. gogyfarch peers
639. gogyfarch peers
640. gogyfarch peers
641. gogyfarch peers
642. gogyfarch peers
643. gogyfarch peers
644. gogyfarch peers
645. gogyfarch peers
646. gogyfarch peers
647. gogyfarch peers
648. gogyfarch peers
649. gogyfarch peers
650. gogyfarch peers
651. gogyfarch peers
652. gogyfarch peers
653. gogyfarch peers
654. gogyfarch peers
655. gogyfarch peers
656.

brenhin yr Alban, a brenhin Dyuet, a brenhin Gwyned,
 a brenhin Kernyw, yn herwyd eu breint ac eu dlyet, yn
arwein petbar cledyf eureit noethon yn y vlaen. ⁵ Ac y
 gyt a hynny llaber o gwfenoed amryfaelon vr dassoed
 yn eu processio o pop parth yn ol ac ym blaen yn kanu
 amryfaelon gywydolaethu ac organ. Ac or parth arall
 yd oed y vrenhines yn y brenhinwisc, ac escyb o bop
 parth¹ yn y dŵyn hitheu y eglwys y mynachesseu,² a ^{nuns}
 phedeir gŵraged y petwar brenhin, a dywedassam ni
 uchot, yn arwein pedeir clomen³ purwen⁴ yn y blaen yn 10
 herwyd eu breint ȳnteu, ar gŵraged yn enrydedus gan
 diruaŵr lebonyd yn kerdet yn y hol.⁵ Ac or diŵed
 gŵedy daruot y processio⁶ ym pob vn or dŵy eglwys,
 kyndecket a chyndigrifet y kenit y kywydolaethu⁷ ar
 organ ac na ȳdynt y marchogyon py le gyntaf y 15
 kyrchynt;⁸ namyn yn torfoed pob eilwers y kerdynt y ^{alternately}
 honn yr aŵr hon ac yr llall gŵedy hynny. A phei
 treulit y dyd yn gŵbwl yn dŵywaŵl wassanaeth, ny magei ^{produce, legend}
 dim blinder y neb. Ac or diŵed gŵedy daruot yr
 offereneu ym pob vn or dŵy eglwys, y brenhin ar 20
 vrenhines a diodassant eu brenhinwisoed y amdanunt.⁹

27. Ac odyna y brenhin a aeth yr neuad ar gŵyr oll y
 gyt ac ef. Ar vrenhines ar gŵraged oll y gyt a hi¹ y
 neuad y vrenhines, gan gadw hen gynefaŵt Tro, pan ^{Troy}
 enrydedynt y gŵyluaeu maŵr, y gŵyr y gyt ar gŵyr yn 25
 bŵyta, ar gŵraged y gyt ar gŵraged yn wahanedig. A
 gŵedy kyfleau² paŵb y³ eisted yn herwyd y deissyfei y ^{desirfeid to}
 deilygtaŵt, Kei bennsŵydŵr yn wiskedic o ermynwisc, a ^{demand, request, seek}
 mil⁴ y gyt ac ef o vn ryb adurn a hynny⁵ o veibon
 dlyyedogyon, a gychwynassant y wassanaethu or gegin 30
anregyon. Ac or parth arall Bedwyr a mil o veibon

(Ch. 26). 1 idi *add.*, 2 machesseu, 3 colomen, 4 gvynyon, 5 yn ol,
 6 prosessivn, 7 kywydolyaethu, 8 a gerdynt, 9 y amdanadunt

⁷Ch. 27). 1 hitheu, 2 kyfyavnheu (?) 3 yn, 4 mil o wyr, 5 ac ynteu

gēynda y gyt ac ynteu yn wisgedic o amryuelon wiscoed
yn gēassanaethu gēirodeu or vedgell. Ac or parth arall
yn ll̄ys y vrenhines aneirfy o amylder gēassanaethwyr

yn wisgedic o amryfaelon wisgoed yn hergyd eu defaet
5 yn talu eu gēassanaeth yn diwall. Ar petheu hynny ae
ryotres pei ascrifenn, gormod o hyt a blinder a 6naen
careful, unceasing excess

yr ystorya. Kanys ar y veint teilygdaet honno yd oed⁶
ynys Prydein megys y racylaenei yr holl ynyssed o
amylder eur ac aryant ac alafoed dayrael.⁷ A phy

10 varchaec bynhac a vynnei⁸ vot yn glotuaer yn ll̄ys
Arthur, o vn ryb wisc yd aruerynt,⁹ ac o vn ryb arueu, ac o
un ryb dygygyat¹⁰ marchogaeth. Y gorderchwraged o
vn ll̄is wisgoed ac o un dygygyat¹⁰ yd aruerynt. Ac ny
bydei teilg gan un wreic garu¹¹ vn gēr, ony bei y uot
15 yn broedic teirgbeith y milryaeth. Ac uelly diweirach chaste
y gēneynt¹² y gēraged a gēll, ar gēyr yn glotuorussach
oc eu karyat.

28. Ac or diwed gēdy daruot bōyta a chy[ch]wynnu
y ar y byrdeu, allan odieithyr y dinas yd aethant y
20 chware¹ amryfaylon chwaryeu.² Ac yn y ll̄e marchogyon
yn dangos argydon, megys kyt bydynt³ yn ymlad yn
iaen ar y maes. Ar gēraged y ar y muroed ar bylcheu
embraesures; pl. of brech gap yn edrych ar chware.⁴ Ereill yn bērō mein, ereill yn
tables, backgammon 25 saethu, ereill yn rydec,⁵ ereill yn gēare gēydbē[y]ll, ereill
invention, device gyffro excitement yn gēare taplas. Ac uelly⁶ drēy bop⁷ kyfryb amryuelon
what remains dychymygeu⁸ gēaryeu⁹ treula⁶ yr hyn a oed yn ol or dyd
gan diruaer levenyd, heb lit a heb gyffro¹⁰ a heb gynhen.
A phēy bynhac a vei vudugael yn y gēare, Arthur drēy
30 amlaf rodyon ae henrydedei.¹¹ A gēdy treula⁶ y tri
dieu kyntaf uelly,¹² y petwyryd dyd galē paēp a wnaeth-

(Ch. 27.) 6 yr dothoed, 7 aualoed daeravl, 8 vynhei, 9 aruerhynt, 10
diwygyat, 11 karu, 12 ymwnyeynt

(Ch. 28.) 1 wareu, 2 waryeu, 3 beynt, 4 ar y gyareu, 5 redec, 6 y velly,
7 pop, 8 dychymygyon, 9 a gyareu, 10 a heb gyffro om., 11 henrydedhei,
12 y velly

ereill ... ereill some ... others

cynhen contention, strife, contest; pl. cynhennau

~~dyss~~ m. teaching, instruction, example, behaviour
~~clodfori~~ to make illustrious, render famous

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

165

þeyt or a oedynt yg ḡassanaeth, a thalu¹³ y baþp y wassanaeth ae lafur herþyd ual¹⁴ y dylynt. Ac yna y rodent¹⁵ y dinassoed, ar kestyll, ar tir, ar dayar, ar escobaetheu,¹⁶ ar archescobaetheu,¹⁷ ar manachlogued, ar amryuuelon urdasseu, megys y ḡedei y baþp or ae 5 dylyei.¹⁸

29. Ac yna y ḡorthodes Dyfric archescob y archescobaþt give back, reject,
ae teilygdaþt. Kanys ḡell oed gantaþ bot yn didriffr ^{canonise} hermit.
a buchedu yn y didryf no bot yn archescob. Ac yn y le ^{solitary place, hermitage} ynteu y gossodet Dewi¹ eþythyr y[r]² brenhin yn 10 archescob yg Kaer Lion ar Wysc.³ Bunched h̄nnu oed agreiffst⁴ dayoni⁵ y baþp or a gymerassei y dysc ynteu. ^{goodness, virtue}
Ac yn⁶ lle Samsón⁷ archescob Lydaþ drþy anoc Howel⁸ ^{anowg to urge,}
uab Emry Lydaþ y gossodet Teilaþ escob⁹ Lan Daf, yr ^{encourage, recommend} h̄n a glotuorei y uuched, ae deuodeu da a dangosynt 15
y uot yn 6rda. Ac odyna escobaþt Gaer¹⁰ Vudei y ^{Silchester}
Veugant, ac escobaþt Gaer¹⁰ Wynt y Dywan,¹¹ ac ^{Winchester}
escobaþt Lincol y Aldelmi.

30. Ac val yd oedynt velly yn llunyaethu pob peth, ^{arrange, dispose,}
nachaf deudegwyr aeduet eu hoet, enrydedus y ḡed, ^{array} ²⁰ ^{of generally aspect}
a cheig [o] olyfwyd¹ yn llâb bop vn onadunt yn arþyd eu ^{olive-wood}
bot yn genadeu, ac yn kerdet yn araf, ac yn kyfarch
ḡell y Arthur, ac yn y annerch y gan Les amheraþdyr
Rufein, ac yn rodi llythyr yn y laþ, ar ymadraþd h̄nnu²
yndaþ. ^{to greet, address} 25

31. "Les amheraþdyr Rufein yn anuon y Arthur yr hynn a haedys. Gan enryfedu¹ yn uaþr enryfed yþ genyf i dy greulonder di athrudannaeth.² Enryfedu³ ?

(Ch. 28). 13 thallu, 14 om., 15 rodet recte, 16 escobyae theu, 17 ar archescobaetheu om., 18 y þaþb ac y dylyei X

(Ch. 29). 1 in marg., 2 yr, 3 arvysc om., 4 agriff, 5 a dayoni, 6 yny, 7 sampsón, 8 hywel, 9 yn escob yn, 10 kaer, 11, dþywan?

(Ch. 30). 1 oliwyd, 2 ymadrodyon hynn

(Ch. 31). 1 anryfedu, 2 athrudanyaeth, 3 hefyd add.

haedus to deserve, claim, merit

creulonder cruelty, tyranny, oppression

athrudannaeth f. arrogance .

ydwyf gan goffau y sarhaedeu⁴ a wnaethost di⁵ y Rufein. Ac anheilwg y⁶ genyf nat atwaenost⁶ dy vynet oth dieithyr⁷ dy hun, ac na wydut ac nat yttwyd⁸ yn medylyd⁹ py veint trymder y⁶ gweuthur kodyant y sened Rufein, *f. scute* 5 yr honn a wdost di⁹ bot yr holl vyt yn talu gweassanaeth idi. Kanys y deyrnget a orchymynwyd y dalu idi, yr hwn¹⁰ a gafas Ulkassar a llawer o amherodron ereill gweidy ef a chyn no minheu¹¹ drwy lawer o amseroed—a hwnn¹² gan dremygu¹² gorchymyneu kymeint ac vn 10 sened Rufein—a gamryvygeist di¹³ y attal. Ac y gyt a hwithhole hynny ti a dugost Bwrgwyn ac ynyssed yr eigaon yn holllaol, brenhined y rei hynny, hyt tra yttoed Rufeinaol uediant yn eu medu, a dallasant teyrnget yr amherodron a possess 15 hynny y barnoys sened Rufein y minheu iaen y genhyt *a recompensation* ti, wrth hynny minheu a ossodaf teruyn ytti yr Aest kyntaf yssyd yn dyuot, dyuot ohonat titheu hyt yn Rufeip y wneuthur iaen or sael sarhaedeu¹⁴ hynny, ac y diodef y vraeft a uarnho sened Rufein arnat. Ac ony 20 deuy uelly,¹⁵ miui a gyrchaf dy teruyn neu.¹⁶ A megys y ranho y clefydeu,¹⁷ mi ae ranaf¹⁸ ac a lafuryaf y dwyn drachefyn wrth sened Rufein.”

32. A gōedy datkanu y llythyr hōnnō rac bron Arthur ar brenhined ar tywyssigion a oedyn y gyt ac ef, ef

25 ac 6ynt a aethant y gyt hyt yn t̄r y kebri y gymryt
ion kyghor py beth a 6nelhynt yn erbyn y kymynedigeu¹
hynny. Ac ual yd oedynt yn esgynnu² grādeu y t̄r,
Kadbr iarll Kernyw megys ḡr llagen y uedl³ a dywaet
yr ymadraed h̄onn: "Kyn no hynn ofyn a ry fu arnaf i
30 rac goruot o lesged y Brytanyeit o hir hed̄ch, a choll

(Ch. 31). 4 sarahedeu, 5 wnaethosti, 6 atwaenosti, 7 odieithyr,
8 ydýyt, 9 6dsti, 10 hon, 11 thitheu, 12 tremygu, 13 gamryfygeisti,
14 sarahedeu, 15 dohy y velly, 16 terfynheu, 17 cledyfeu, 18 kymhellaf
(Ch. 32). 1 kymenediveu, 2 yskynnu, 3 y vedl om.

?? by despising so great commands as that of the Senate of Rome

segurysd ease
x easyd easy, free, prosperous, favourable

clot eu mil̄ryaeth, or honn y buant h̄y eglurach no neb
o genedloed y byt yn hollāl. Sef achās ȳ. Yn y lle
y peitter ac⁴ arueru o arueu, ac aruer or gyd̄b̄ȳll ar
daplas a serch ḡraged, nyt oes petrus yna ll̄ygru o
lesged py beth bynhac a ry fei⁵ o nerth yno a chedernit 5
ac enryded a chlot. Kynys⁶ pump mlyned hayach ar⁷ <sup>to corrupt, mar,
spoil, violate</sup> well-nich, almost
ethynt yr pan yttym ni yn arueru or rȳ seguryt h̄nn̄⁸ <sup>to enjoy, be
accustomed</sup> to hynny Du⁹ yr mynu¹⁰ an rydhau ni or lesged honno
a gyffroes ḡyr Rufein yn an herbyn, hyt pan alwem ¹¹ ^{until, so that} <sup>also call summer,
name</sup> ni an clot ac an mil̄ryaeth ar y hen gynefabt.¹²

3 pl. Parf
1. 695 Note
y ry (v.
91 N. 3)
93 N. 4
ustian,
usage
ats, thrones
adversity
um ad
sum accedit
6128 (a) Note
Lisord, conflict
foresee,
provide
33. A ḡedy dȳedut o Gadur yr ymadrodyon hynny
a ll̄aber o rei ereill, or diwed gynt a deuthant yr
eistedduaeu. A ḡedy eisted o bāp yn y le, Arthur a
dȳabt ual hynn 6rthunt: "Vyg kedymdeithon ar r̄ydyd¹³ ^{in prosperity}
ac ar dyrys, molyant yr rei hyt hynny¹ ac yn rodi eu² ^{both -- and}
kyghoreu ac eu³ mil̄ryaeth, ac yr⁴ ār honn o vn vryt
rod̄ch āch kyghor, ac yn doeth racvedylych py beth ^{consider, provide}
a uo iān y atteb yn erbyn yr attebyon hynny. Kanys
py beth bynhac⁵ a racvedylyer⁶ yn da yn y blaen y gan 20
doethon, pan del ar 6eithret, hās vyd y diodef. Ac
6rth hynny hās y gall̄n ninheu diodef ryfel ḡyr
Rufein, os o gyffredin gyfundeb a chytgyghor yn
doeth y racuedyly⁷ py wed y gallom ni ḡahanu ac eu
ryfel gynt. Ar ryfel h̄nn̄, her̄yd y tebygaf i, nyt 25
mār reit yn y ofynhau. Kanys andylyedus y maent ^{illegal, wrong}
h̄y⁷ yn erchi teyrnget o ynys Prydein. Kanys ef a
dȳbeit dylyu y talu idās ef 6rth y talu⁸ y Ulkassar⁹ ^{because} ⁶²³¹
ac y ereill ḡedy h̄nn̄, a hynny o achās teruysc ac ^{trouble, conflict}
anuundeb¹⁰ y r̄eg an hendateu¹¹ ninheu, a dugassant¹² 30 ^{up to bar}
duesant ^{ancestors}

(Ch. 32). 4 o, 5 ryffei, 6 kany, 7 a, 8 mynnu

(Ch. 33). 1 yr rei a profeis hyt hyn, 2 om., 3 y, 4 ar, 5 bynae,
6 racwele, 7 b̄y, 8 dalu, 9 ulkessar, 10 annundab, 11 hendadeu,
12 duesant

wyr Rufein yr ynys honn, ac o dreis¹² y ḡnaethant yn tretha¹³. Ac ̄rth hynny py beth bynhac a gaffer dr̄y na th̄yll na chedernit,¹⁴ nyt o dylyet y kynhellir h̄enn. treis 3.
violence
maintained

tributary
deception, treachery
3. sp. Pe. subj. of dwyra

5 gynhal. A chanys andylyedus y maent ̄y yn keissab teyrnget y genhym ni, yn gynhebic y hynny ninheu a deissyf teyrnget y gantunt h̄y¹⁵ o Rufein, ar kadarnaf ohonom ni kymerset y gan y llall.¹⁶ Kany or goresgynys¹⁷ Ulkassar¹⁸ ac amherodron ereill ḡedy

10 ef ynys Prydein, ac o achās hynny yr ār honn holi teyrnget ohanei,¹⁹ yn gynhebic y hynny minheu a varnaf dylyu o²⁰ Rufein talu teyrnget y minheu. Kany vy rieni ynheu gynt a oresgynnassant²¹ Rufein ac ae kynhalassant, nyt amgen, Beli uab Difynwal gan

15 ganhorth̄y Bran y vrāt duc B̄rḡyn, ḡedy crogi petwar ḡystyl ar hugeint²² o dylyedogyon²³ Ruuein rac bron y gaer, ac ae dalyassant dr̄y lāer o amseroed. A ḡedy hynny Custenin mab Elen a Maxen mab Lywelyn—pob vn or rei hynny yn gar agos y mi o

relationship
judge, deem
ancestors

20 gerenhyd,²⁴ ac yn vrenhined arderchāc o goron ynys Prydein—yr vn ḡedy y gilyd a gāssant amherodraeth Rufein. Ac ̄rth hynny pony bern̄ch ch̄i bot yn iān y minheu deissyfeit teyrnget o Rufein? O Ffreinc ac or ynyssed ereill ny ̄rtheb̄n ni udunt ̄y, kany doethant

25 y hamdiffyn, pan y goresgynassam,²⁵ nac oe ḡarafun. = Lat.
none 624
refuse Ac ̄rth hynny ny ̄rtheb̄n ni udunt h̄y²⁶ or rei hynny.”

34. A ḡedy teruynu o Arthur yr ymadrād, Howel¹ uab Emyr Lydā a ̄rthebād ym blaen² pāb y ymadrād Arthur ual hyn: “Pei³ traethei bop un⁴ ohonom ni⁵ a

faeltn to utter
declare

30 medylyāb pob peth yn y uedl, ny thebygaf i⁶ gallu

(Ch. 33). 12 treis, 13 treulā, 14 gaffer a thvyll a chedernit, 15 vy, 16 teyrnget add., 17 o gverysgynnys, 18 vikessar, 19 oheni, 20 wyr add., 21 weryskynnassant, 22 hugein, 23 dylyedogyon, 24 gerenyd, 25 gveryscynassam 26 om.

(Ch. 34). 1 hywel, 2 ymlaen, 3 bei, 4 bavb, 5 oll add., 6 thybygaf

o neb ohonam ni rodi kyghor ḡerthuārogach⁷ nac atteb
^{inf. of crys} grynoach na doethach nor h̄n a rodes doethineb⁸ yr
 argl̄ydyd Arthur ehun. Ac 6rth hynny yr hyn a
^{livel, neth, incite, incen-} racuedylyab⁹ medb̄l doeth anyanāl ḡastat,¹⁰ ninheu
^{air comment} yn hollāl moli h̄nn̄ a dylȳn ae ganmāl yn wastat. ^{5 praise, commend}
^{I doubt} Kanys yn her̄yd y dylyet a dyb̄edy di, or¹¹ mynny di
 kyrchu Rufein, ny phetrussaf¹² i yd aruer̄n ni or
 uudugolyaeth, hyt tra vom ni yn amdiffyn an rydit,
 hyt tra geissom ni an iān y gan an gelynyon, y peth
 y maent h̄y¹³ yn gam yn y geissāb y gennym ninheu. ¹⁰
 Kanys p̄y bynhac a geisso d̄yn y ureint ae dylyet gan
 gam y gan arall, teil̄g yb̄ idāb ynteu kolli y vreint ae
 dylyet. Ac 6rth hynny kanys ḡyr Rufein yssyd yn
 keissāb d̄yn yr ēnym ni, heb amheu ninheu a dyḡn
^{from then} y racdunt¹⁴ yr eidunt, o ryd^X Dūb gyfle y ymḡyaruot ac ¹⁵ *Heire 655-*
 6ynt. A llyna ymḡyaruot damunedic yr hollārytanyeit.
 Llyma daroganneu¹⁵ Sibli yn wir,¹⁶ a¹⁷ dyb̄āt dyuot o ^{pl. of darogan}
 genedyl y Brytanyeit tri brenhin a oresgynynt¹⁸ ^{prophecy, prognostication}
 Rufeināl amherodraeth. Ar deu a ryfu, ac yr¹⁹ āb̄
 hon yd ym yth gaffael titheu yn drydyd,²⁰ yr h̄n y ²⁰
 tyf̄ys²¹ blaenbed Rufeināl enryded.²² Or deu neur ^{highest state summit}
 derȳb eilen̄i yn aml̄c, megys y dyb̄edeist ti,²³ yr eglur
 tyb̄yssogyon²⁴ Beli a Chustenin;²⁵ pob un onadunt a
 uuant amherodron yn Rufein. Ac 6rth hynny bryssya
 titheu²⁶ y gymryt y pe[t]h²⁷ y mae Dūb yn y rodi itt. ²⁵
 Bryssya y oreskyn²⁸ y peth oe uod yssyd²⁹ yn mynu³⁰
^{ochelawd, stem, l. of} y oresgyn.²⁸ Bryssya y an hardrychafel³¹ ni oll, hyt ^{an-Syrychafel}
^{weli} ^a ³ pan yth ardrychauer titheu. Ac³² ny ochel̄n ninheu
^{wound} kymryt ḡelieu ac agheu, or byd reit.³³ A hyt pan

(Ch. 34). 7 gverthuorogach, 8 nor h̄n a racuedylyab̄ racweledie
 doethineb, 9 racwelas, 10 gvastadavr, 11 o, 12 phedrussaf, 13 vy,
 14 dyḡvn racdunt vy, 15 darogan, 16 yn dyfot yn wir, 17 hia, 18 weres-
 cynynt, 19 ar, 20 ydym yn kafel y trydyd, 21 yr hvn yd yttys yn adav,
 22 anryded, 23 dywedeisti, 24 yn eglur y twyssogyon, 25 chustenin,
 26 dithen, 27 peth, 28 werescyn, 29 om., 30 oe vod add., 31 ardrychafel,
 32 om., 33 in add.

* Myd 3 ss. pres. ind. of rodaf I give & 128 (a)

^{was. Formulation}
^{v. 616 Note 1.}

2 sg. Pl. Subj. of
caffel

parabyl m. a
speech

to utter, declare

diaene escape

preparation, provision,
project

wish for

thirst

7. fountain, spring

3 sg. past subj. of
ares to await, expect,
wait

guardo dexteras

conference

cowards

besides

as a
coward
promise

X V

geffych ti hynny, minheu ath gedymdeithockaf ti³⁴ a
deg mil o varchogyon aruab̄c y gyt a mi y achganegu¹⁵ ~~increase~~
dy lu."

35. A ḡedy teruynu o Howel¹ y barabyl, Arān uab

5 Kynuarch brenhin Prydein a dywāt ual hynn: "Yr
pan dechreuād vy argl̄oyd i dywedut y ymadrād, ny
allaf i² traethu am tauāt y veint lewenyd yssyd ym
med̄li. Kanys nyt dim gennysi a ry wnaetham³ oymladeu
ar yr holl urenhined a oresgynnassam⁴ ni hyt hynn, os

10 ḡȳr Ruftein a ḡȳr Germania dihagant⁵ yn diarueu⁶ y les di-aa
genhym ni, a heb dial arnadunt yr aeruaeū a ̄naethant
gynteu oc an rieni ni gynt. A chanys⁷ yr ābr honn y

mae darp̄ar ymgyfaruot ac ̄ynt, l̄aben ȳ genyf; a gandeo
damunāb yd ̄yf y dyd yd ymgyfarffom ni ac ̄ynt.

15 Kanys sychet eu ḡaet ̄ynt yssyd arnaf i yn gymeint
a phei ḡvel̄on fynhān oer⁸ ger vy mron y yfet diāt

ohonaei, pan vei arnaf diruāb̄ sychet.⁹ Oia Dū!
ḡȳn y uyt a arhoei y dyd h̄ennu! Melys a welieu

genyf¹⁰ y rei a gymeron i neu y rei a rod̄on inheu, tra

20 nebityn an deheuoed y gyt an gelynyon. Ar agheu
honna yssyd uelys, yr honn a diodef̄n yn dial¹¹ uy
rieni am kenedyl, ac yn amdiffyn vy rydit, ac yn
ardyrchauel¹² an brenhin. Ac ̄rth hynny kyrch̄n yr
hanher ḡȳr¹³ hynny; na saf̄n yn eu kyrchu, hyt pan

25 orfom ni arnadunt ̄y gan d̄ȳn eu henryded,¹⁴ yd
aruerom¹⁵ ni¹⁶ o lab̄en uudugolyaeth. Ac y achganekau
dy lu ditheu minheu a rodaf d̄ȳ vil o varchogyon aruab̄c
heb eu pedyt."¹⁷ pēydyd infant

36. A ḡedy daruot y bāp dywedut y peth a vynhynt
30 yg kylch hynny, adāb a oruc pāb̄ ner̄th, megys y bei y support,
help

(Ch. 34). 34 gytyndeithockavn ditheu

(Ch. 35). 1 hvel, 2 allaffi, 3 genhym ar wnaetham, 4 werysgynnassam,
5 diaghant, 6 diaerna, 7 achavas, 8 loyy eglur, 9 ohonaei—sychet *om.*,
10 genhyfi, 11 ḡaet *add.*, 12 ardrychafel, 13 yr avr hon yr haner ḡȳr,
14 hauryded, 15 arnerhom, 16 ni ōl, 17 pedyt

allu ae defnyd yn y wassanaeth. Ac yna y kahat o ynys Prydein ehun¹ trugein mil o varchogyon aruačc, heb deg² mil a adašsei urenhin Lydač. Ac odyna brenhined yr ynyssed ereill (kany buassei aruer o varchogyon³) pačb onadunt a edevis pedydgant y sačl a ellint eu kaffel. Sef a gahat or chwech ynys, nyt amgen, Iwerdon ac Islont a Gotlont ac o⁴ Orc a Lychlyn a Denmarc, chē⁵ ugein mil o pedyt;⁶ ac y gan tyčyssogyon Freinc, nyt amgen, Ruthyn a Phortu a Normandi a Cenoman ar Angič a Pheitač, petwar ugein 10 mil o uarchogyon. Ac y gan y deudec gogyfarch⁷ y deuthant⁸ y gyt a Gereint deucant⁹ marchačc a mil o varchogyon aruačc. A sef oed eiryf hynny oll y gyt, deu cant marchačc a their mil a phetčbar vgein mil a chanmil, heb eu pedyt,⁶ yr hyn nyt oed hačd eu gossot 15 yn rif.

5 a troop of infantry

v. p. 162

37. A gōedy gōelet o Arthur pačb yn baračt yn y reit ae wassanaeth, erchi a oruc y bačp bryssyač y wlat ac ymbaratoi, ac yn erbyn Kalan Ačst bot eu kynadyl oll y gyt ym porth Barberfloi ar tir Lydač, 6rth gyrchu 20 Bōrgbyn odyno yn erbyn gōyr Freinc. Ac y gyt a hynny menegi a oruc Arthur 6rth genadeu gōyr Rufein na thalei ef tyrnet udunt hōy¹ o ynys Prydein. Ac nyt yr gōneuthur iačn vdunt or a holynt yd oed ef yn kyrchu Rufein, namyn yr kymell teyrnet idač ef o 25 Rufein, megys y barnassei ehun y dlyu. Ac ar hynny yd aethant y brenhined ar gōynda pačb y ymbaratoi heb vñ annot, erbyn yr amser teruynedic a ossodyssit udunt.

to meet

38. A gōedy adnabot o Les amheračdyr yr atteb a gašsei y gan Arthur, drōy gyghor sened Rufein ef a 30

to recognise,
know

(Ch. 36). 1 om., 2 y deg, 3 varchogaeth, 4 om. recte, 5 whe, 6 pedyd X

7 gogyfurd, 8 doethant, 9 deudeckant

(Ch. 37). 1 vy

ellogys kenadeu y wyssyab brenhined y dōfrein,¹ ac erchi² dyuot ac eu lluoed gantunt y gyt ac ef 6rth oresgyn³ ynys Prydein. Ac yn gyflym yd ymgynull-assant yno Epistrophus⁴ vrenhin Groec,⁵ Mustensar 5 brenhin⁶ yr Afrik, Aliphantina urenhin yr Yspaen, Hirtacus vrenhin Parth, Boctus brenhin Iudiff, Sertor⁷ brenhin⁶ Libia, Serx vrenhin Nuri, Pandrasius brenhin⁶ yr Eifft, Missipia⁸ brenhin⁶ Babilon, Teucer duc Frigia, Euander duc⁶ Siria, Echion o Boeti, Ypolit o Creta,⁹ y 10 gyt ar tywyssogyon a oedynt darestygedigyon udunt ar gŷrda. Ac y gyt a hynny o vrdas y senedwyr Les, Kadell, Meuruc, Lepidus, Gaius, Metellus,¹⁰ Octa, Quintus, Miluius, Taculus, Metellus, Quintinus, Gerucius.¹¹ A sef¹² oed eirif hynny oll y gyt, 15 canbr a thrugein mil a phet̄ar can mil.

to equip themselves 39. A ḡedy ymgyweira onadunt o bop peth or a vei with reit udunt, Kalan Āst h̄ynt¹ a gymerrassant eu hynt parth ac ynys Prydein. A phan 6ybu Arthur hynny, ynteu a orchymynys llwydodraeth ynys Prydein y 20 Vedraet y nei uab y ch̄aer, ac y Wenh̄yvar vrenhines.

Ac ynteu ae lu a gychwynys parth a phorthua² Hamt̄n. A phan gafas y ḡynt gyntaf³ yn y ol, ef a aeth yn y logeu ar y mor.⁴ Ac val yd oed uelly o aneirif amylder

llogeuy yn y gylch, ar ḡynt yn r̄ydyd yn y ol, gan = favourably 25 lebenyd yn r̄yga y⁵ mor, mal am ār haner nos, ḡrthr̄m hun a disgynys⁶ ar Arthur. Sef y ḡelei dr̄y y hun, arth yn ehedec yn yr āyrr; murmur h̄ennu growling ae od̄rd a lanwei y traetheu o ofyn ac aruthred. Ac y 6rth y gorllebin y ḡelei aruthyr⁷ dreic yn ehedec, ac o 30 from teror, fear terribly fearful

the east

(Ch. 38). 1 dyvrein recte, 2 ac y erchi vdunt, 3 wereskyn, 4 epitrophus 5 goroe, 6 vrenhin, 7 settor, 8 mesipia, 9 greta, 10 metelus, 11 *For* Quintus Jerucius A *has* Quintus milnius katulus metelus Quintus cerutius (?), 12 Ac ysef

(Ch. 39). 1 vynt, 2 phorth, 3 kyntaf, 4 ar y mor om., 5 om., 6 dygydyvys, 7 arthur

*to rend, break
(= to plough the sea)
very heavy
a bear
go-dwrs a
rumbling noise*

* girad lamentable, pitous, terrible
cren-lawn bloodthirsty, cruel
dehonygyl to interpret, interpretation

eglurder y llugeit yn goleuhau yr holl wlat. A phob
vn or rei hynny a welei yn ymgyrchu, ac yn ymlad yn
iraf ac yn greulaen. Ac or diwed y gwelei y racdybededic
dreic yn kyrchu yr arth, ac ae thanael anadyl yn y
losgi, ac yn y vbr yn llugsedig yn y dayar. A 5
awake
gweidy duhuna o Arthur, ef a datkanael y weledigaeth⁸
yr gwyrsa a o[e]dynt⁹ yn y gylch. Ac 6ynt gan y
dehogyl a dybedassant mae¹⁰ Arthur a arwydockaei y
dreic, ar arth a arwydockaei y kaer a ymladei ac ef, ar
ymlad a welei y rydunt a arwydockaei yr ymlad a vydei¹¹ 10
y rydael ef ar kaer, ar uudugolyaeth a damweinhei¹² y
Arthur or kaer. Ac amgen no hynny y tebygei¹³
Arthur ehun uot y dehogyl. Kanys ef a dybygei y mae
oe achaes ef ar amheraethyr¹⁴ y gwelei ef y vreidwyd. A
gweidy rydec y nos, or diwed pan yuttoed gwaer dyd yn 15
cochi tranoeth,¹⁵ 6ynt a disgynnassant ym porthua¹⁶ (at over-night) next day
Barberfly yn Lydael. Ac yn y lle tynu¹⁷ pebyllau a to pitch tents
wnaethant, ac yno aros brenhined yr ynyssed¹⁸ ar
gladoed ac eu llu atunt.

40. A gweidy ymgynllael paeb y gyt or yd oedynt yn 20
aros, Arthur a gychwynnys odyno hyt yn Aelgustudel, y
lle y tybygei bot yr amheraethyr ae lu yn dyuot. A
gweidy y dyuot hyt ar lann yr Avon Wenn ym Bwrghyn,
ef a venegit idael bot yr amheraethyr gweidy pebyllau nyt
oed bell odyno, a chymeint o luued gantael ac y dywedit 25
nat oed neb a allei gwrthwynebu idael. Ac yr hynny
eissoes ny chynhyrua Arthur dim, namyn gossot y cyhyrfa to
bebyleu ae luesteu ar lann yr auon, megys y gallei yn
rwyd ac yn ehang llunyaethu y lu, or bei reit idael, yn y 30
lle hennel. Ac odyna yd anuones Arthur Boso o Ryt
Ychen a Gwal[ch]mei uab Gwyar a Gereint Garanys hyt

(Ch. 39). 8 vreidwyd, 9 oed, 10 y mae, 11 vei, 12 damweinei,
13 tybygei, 14 amheravdyr, 15 dranoeth, 16 ymhorthua, 17 tannu
18 ynysssoed

annog to urge, encourage, recommend
blyngiān to become angry, to frown
ym-aðassu (ac) to adapt oneself

ar amheraðdyr Rufein, y erchi idað mynet o teruyneu Freinc, neu tranoeth rodi kat ar uaes y Arthur, y wybot pwy oreu onadunt a dylyei Ffreinc. Ac annoc a 6naeth jeuenctit llys Arthur y Walchmei g6neuthur g6rthgassed ^{rebellion, dissension}
occasion (lit. fuel, food)

5 yn llys yr amheraðdyr, megys y gellynt gaffel gosgymonn y ymgwuauot a gwy Rufein.

41. Ac odyna y trywyr hynny a gerdassant at yr amheraðdyr, ac a archassant idað mynet ymeith o Ffreinc, neu ynteu trannoeth rodi kat ar uaes y Arthur. Ac ual 10 yd oed yr amheraðdyr yn dywedut nat mynet ohonei a dylyei, namyn dyuot oe hamdiffyn ac y llwyd, nachaf Quintinus nei yr amheraðdyr yn dywedut bot yn hwy gorhoffed a bocsach y Brytanyeit noc eu gallu ac eu ^{boasting, vaunting, vainglory, *melathesis*} gleðder, a bot yn hwy eu tauodeu noc eu clefydeu.

15 Ac 6rth hynny llwyd a oruc G6alchmei, a thynnus cledyf a llad y benn ger bronn y ewythyr. Ac yn y lle ar hynt ^{immediate} kaffel eu meirych ac ymtynnu or llys ef ae gedym[d]eithon, ar Rufeinwyr ar veirych ac ar traet yn eu hymlit y geissað dial y g6r arnadunt oc eu holl ynni. *vigour*

20 Ac ual yd oed vn or Rufeinwyr yn ymordiwives a Gereint Garan6ys, ef a troes arnað, ac a gleif ae g6ant tr6y y holl ^{poised} ⁶³³ arueu a thr6ydað ehun, yny vyd yr lladr y ar y varch yn varð. Ac ynablyghau a oruc Boso o Ryt Ychen, a throi y varch a oruc, ar kyntaf a gyvaruu ac ef, ef a ossodes

25 arnað yn y vogel, ac a rodes dyrnað agheuaðl idað, a chymell arnað ymadað ae varch ac ymadassu ar dayar. Ac ar hynny nachaf Marell Mut senedðr oe holl ynni yn keissað dial Q6intilian ac yn ymordiwives a G6alchmei yn y ol ac yn mynnu y dala, pan ymchoelaðd G6alchmei

30 arnað yn gyflym, ac a chledyf llad y benn yn gyfuch ae d6y ysc6yd; ac y gyt a hynny gorchymun idað, pan elhei y usfern, menegi y G6intinal, yr h6nn a ladassei ef yn y pebyll, bot yn amyl gan y Brytanyeit y ry6 or hoffter h6nn6. Ac odyna ym6ascu ae gedymdeithon ^{to rejoin} ^{on a level with}

boasting, affection

retreat from

until 6233

bogel *navel*
to part with

to command

boasting

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

175

a oruc Géalchmei ac eu hannoc, a llad o bop un 6r; ar Rufeinwyr ar gwe6yr ac ar clefydeu yn eu fusta6, ac ny elli6nt nac eu dala nac eu b6r6. Ac ual yd oedynt geir llab coet a oed yn agos udunt, ar Rufeinwyr yn eu herlit yn lut, nachaf chwe mil or Brytanyeit yn dyuot or coet yn borth yr tywyssogyon a oedynt ar ffo, ac ar hynt yn dangos yr ysparduneu yr meirych, ac yn llan6 yr aby6r o lefein a dodi eu taryaneu ar eu bronnoed ac yn deissyfyt kyrchu y Rufeinwyr ac yn y lle eu kymell ar ffo, ac o vn vryt eu herlit, a b6r6 rei onadunt yr llab, a dala ereill, 10 to erled to pursue a llad ereill.

2. of
wayw,
waes,
wince,
spear

spur
shanty,
cny

ap, opening
difficult,
trucate

to strike, beat

glad tenacious,
5 fast, diligent
immediately

sudden, unexpected

42. A g6edy menegi hynny y Petrius sened6r, ef a gymerth degmil y gyt ac ef, a bryssya6 yn ganhorth6y y gedymdeithon,¹ ac yn y lle kymell y Brytanyeit ar fo yr coet y dathoedynt ohona6. Ac eissoes nyt heb 15 wneuthur dirua6r gollet yr Rufeinwyr. Kanys y Brytanyeit, kyt foyn, pan geffynt ad6yeu kyfig a lleoed colled loss eyf-ing narrow, strait dryrs, aerua ua6r a 6neynt or Rufeinwyr. Ac ual yd yttoedynt h6y yn ymladar y wed honno, nachaf Hydeir uab Mut a phump mil y gyt ac ef yn dyuot yn ganhorth6y 20 yr Brytanyeit. Ac yn y lle ymchoelut a wnaethant; ar rei a oedynt yn dangos eu kefneu ar ffo yr a6r honno, yn y lle yd oedynt yn dangos eu bronnoed ac yn rodi g6roylon dyrnodeu bop eilwers yr Rufeinwyr, ar Brytanyeit oc eu holl dihewyt yn damuna6 mil6ryaeth. 25 affection, inclination desire Ac ny didorynt py dam6ein y dyg6ydynt ynda6, hyt tra gynhelynt eu clot ym mil6ryaeth, megys y dechreuwyssynt. Ar Rufein6yr kymhennach y 6neynt 6y; kanys Petrius conf. of cynlun, wise, megys ty6yssaa6 da ae dysgei 6ynt yn doeth g6ers y gyrchu g6ers arall y ffo, megys y g6elei yn dygrynoi 30 to avail, profit udunt. Ac uelly y 6neynt golledeu ma6r yr Brytanyeit.

43. A phan welas Boso o Ryt Ychen hynny, gal6 a oruc atta6 la6er or Brytanyeit gle6af a 6ydat ar neilltu, on one side

1. MS. gedyndeithon

a dybedut 6rthunt ual hyn: "Dioer," heb ef, "kany
heb wybot y an brenhin y dechreuassam ni yr ymlad
^{to guard against} h6nn, reit oed yn ninheu ymoglyt rac an dyg6yda6 yn
^x y¹ ran waethaf or ymlad. Ac os uelly y dyg6yden,

^{cyffro excitement} 5 kollet ma6r oc an marchogyon a goll6n, ac y gyt a hynny
an brenhin a dyg6n ar gyffro ac irfloned 6rthym. Ac ^{wrath}
6rth hynny gel6ch a6ch gle6der atta6ch, a chanlyn6ch
vinheu dr6y vydinoed y Rufeinwyr. Ac o kanhorth6ya
^{fates, fortunes} an tyghetuenneu ni, ae llad Petrius ae dala ni a orvyd6n."
^{15th Pl. F. ^{overcome}}

^{= to break through} 10 44. Ac ar hynny dangos yr ysparduneu yr meirych a
orugant, a thr6y vydinoed y marchogyon o ebr6yd
^{to grip, grasp, cling} ruthur mynet drostunt hyt y lle yd oed Petrius yn dysgu
y gedymdeithon. Ac yn gyflym Boso a gyrcha6d
Petrius a meglyt ynda6 her6yd y vyn6gyl a, megys y
^{ym benlyn(r)yanw} 15 racdy6edassei, dyg6yda6 y gyt ac ef yr lla6r. Ac 6rth
^{to rush together} hynny ymgynnulla6 a 6neynt y Rufeinwyr y geissa6 y
^{a shriek, noise, disturbance} ell6g y gan y elynyon. Ac or parth arall yd ympentyrrynt
^{to be able, effect, do, accomplish} y Brytanyeit yn borth y Voso o Ryt Ychen. Ac yna y
^{to thicken, close up} cly6it y lleuein ar gorderi; yna yd oed yr aerua diru6r
^{disjoined} 20 o bop parth, hyt tra ytoedynt y Rufeinwyr yn keissa6
rydhau eu ty6yssab, ar Brytanyeit yn y attal. Ac yna y
^{pl. of ym 6ifed (to)} gellit g6ybot p6y oreu a digonei a g6ay6, p6y oreu a
^{beneft (to)} saetheu, p6y oreu a chledyf. Ac or diwed y Brytanyeit
gan tebhau eu bydinoed a dugant eu ruthur ar ^{attached}

25 karcharoryon gantunt dr6y vydinoed y Rufein6yr, hyt
pan vydint ym perued kedernit eu hymlad ehunein a
Phetrius gantunt. Ac yn y lle ymchoelutar yr Rufeinwyr
ymdiueit oc eu tywyssab ac or ran v6yaf yn 6anach ac
yn 6asgaredigach dangos eu kefneu a orugant 6rth fio.

30 Ac 6rth hynny est6g^x gantunt a 6naeth y Brytanyeit, ac
eu llad ac eu hyspeila6, ac erlit y rei a ffyont, a dala
^{damnaus to} llaber or rei a damunynt y eu dangos yr brenhin. Ac or
^{desire, wish, seek for}

diwed ḡedy ḡneuthur llafur o berigleu a dr̄c onadunt, y Brytanyeit 6ynt[eu] a ymchoelassant y eu pebilleu ar karcharoryon ac ar yspeileu gantunt. A chan lebenyd 6ynt a dangossant Petrius ar karcharoryon ereill y gyt ac ef y Arthur. Ac ynteu a diolches udunt gan dirua6r lebenyd eu llafur ac eu ḡbassanaeth yn y ab̄ssen ef, gan adab achbaneckau eu henryded ac eu kyuoeth am eu milbryaeth ac eu molyant. Ac yna yd erchis Arthur mynet ar carcharoryon hyt ym Paris y eu kad6, tra gymerit kyghor amdanunt. Ac yd erchis Arthur y 10 Gad6r iarll Kerny6 a Bedwyr a Rickart a Bosel ac eu teuluoed y gyt ac 6ynteu eu hebr̄g, hyt pan elhynt yn iaf, secure diogel, rac ofyn t̄wll y Rufeinwyr.

mischief, harm

5

absence

45. Ar Rufeinwyr y nos hono, ḡedy caffel onadunt ḡybot y darpar h̄nn6, a etholassant pymtheg mil o wyr 15 to choose, select arauac ac ae gellygassant hyt nos y ragot y fford y & waylay; an ambush tebygynt eu mynet trannoeth, y geissa6 rydhau eu karcharoryon. Ac yn ty6yssogyon ar yr rei hynny y gossodet Ultei a Chadell a Chwintus sened6r ac Evander vrenhin Siria a Sertor vrenhin Libia. Ar rei hynny 20 oll a gymerasant eu hynt, hyt pan ga6sant y lle a vei adas gantunt y lechu, ac yno aros y dyd arnadunt. lechu & lure, hide

46. Ar bore drannoeth kymryt eu fford a wnaeth y Brytanyeit ac eu karcharoryon parth a Pharis. Ac val yd oedynt yn dyuot yn agos yr lle yd oed y pyt y gan 25 pyt pitfall, snare eu gelynyon arnadunt, ac 6ynteu heb wybot dim or vrat braed treachery, plot nae thybya6, yn dirybud eu kyrchu a oruc y Rufeinwyr, a dechreu eu ḡaskaru a mynet drostunt. Ac eissoes, to break through kyt kyrchit y Brytanyeit yn dirybud, ny chahat yn diaruot, namyn yn 6ra6l ḡrth6ynebu y eu gelynyon. 30 A rei a dodassant y gad6 y karcharoryon, ac ereill yn yvdinoed y ymlad. Ar vydin a ossodassant y gad6 y carcharoryon a orchymynnassant y Rickert a Bedwyr. A thywyssogaeth y rei ereill a orchymynn6yt y Gad6r command, command, command to

iarll Kernyw, a Borel yn gyptywyssâb idâb. Ar Rufeinwyr kyrchu a wneyst heb geissaâb na llunyeithâb ^{array in} ^{array} ^{arrang} ^{order} eu gâyr nae bydinaâb, namyn oc eu holl lafur keissaâb gâneuthur aerua or Brytanyeit, hyt tra yttoedynt 6ynteu

5 yn bydinaâb eu gâyr ac yn eu hamdiffyn ehunein. Ac 6rth hynny gan eu gwanhau yn ormod 6ynt yn dybryt a ^{ugly, foul} ^{base} ^{for} ^{posture} gollassynt eu karcharoryon, pei na danuonei eu tyghetuen vdunt damunedic ganhorthây ar vrys. Kanys Gwittart iarll Peittaâb, gâedy gâybot y tâyl hânnâb, a deuth a their 10 mil gantaâb. Ac or diwed gan nerth Duâb ar kanhorthây hânnâb y Brytanyeit a oruuant, ac a talyssant eu haerua yr tâylwyr. Ac eissoes yn y gyfranc kyntaf y collassant lawer. Kanys yna y collassant yr arderchâb tywyssâb Borel o Cenoman; yn kyaruot ac Euander vrenhin Siria

15 yn vrathedic gan y waeâb y dygwydâbys. Yna y kollassant hefyd petbar gâyr bonhedigyon, nyt amgen, Hirlas o Pirôn a Meuruc o Gaer Geint ac Alidâb o Dindagôl a Hir uab Hydeir. Nyt oed haâd kaffel gâyr lebach nor rei hynny. Ac yr hynny ny chollassant y Brytanyeit 20 eu glewder,¹ namyn oc eu llauur kadâb eu karcharoryon.

Ac or diwed ny allyssant y Rufeinwyr diodef eu ruthur, namyn yn gyflym adaâb y maes a ffo parth ac eu pebylleu, ar Brytanyeit yn eu herlit ac yn gâneuthur aerua onadunt. Ac ny pheidassant yn eu dala ac yn eu llad,

25 hyt pan ladassant Vltei a Chadell senedôr ac Evander vrenhin Siria. A gâedy caffel or Brytanyeit y vudu-golyaeth honno, 6ynt a anuonassant y karcharoryon hyt ym Paris. Ar rei a dalyassant o newyd, 6ynt ae hym[ch]oelassant ar Arthur eu brenhin oe dangos, gan

30 adaâb gobeith holl uudugolyaeth idâb; kanys nifer mor vychan a hânnâb a geâssynt uudugolyaeth ar y saâl elynyon hynny.

^{draw up in battle array}

^{To weaken}

^{To send, dispatch}

^{Traitors}

^{exalted, noble, illustrious}

^{wounded}

^{Trifogel}

?³ Plur. Pln[perf.] of
caffel

47. A ḡedy ḡelet o Les amherātyr Rufein meint y gollet ar dechreu y ryfel, tr̄m a thrist uu gantā. A medylyā a oruc peidā ae darpar am ymlad ac Arthur a mynet y dinas Āuarn y aros porth o newyd attā y ^{anew, again} gan Leo amherādyr. A gwedy caffel o honā hynny ⁵ yn y gyghor, y nos honno ef a aeth hyt yn Legris. A gwedy menegi hynny y Arthur, ynteu a raculaen̄ys ^{hengrys, hengrie} ^{iten praecodere} fford ef. Ar nos honno, gan adā y dinas ar y ll̄ā asseu idā, ef a aeth hyt y myn̄ dyffryn y fford y kerdei Les amherādyr ae lu. Ac yno y myn̄ys ef bydinā y ¹⁰ wyr. Ac ef a erchis y Vorud iarll Kaer Loy kymryt ^{Gloucester} attā ll̄eg o wyr a mynet ar neilltu yg ḡversyll, a phan ^{a camp} welei uot yn reit 6rthunt, dyfot yn gānhorth̄y. Ac odyna y nifer oll y am hynny a ran̄ys yn nā bydin, ac ym pob bydin or nā chwe ḡyrr a chwe ugeint a chwe ¹⁵ ⁶⁷²⁶ chant a chwe mil, ar rei hynny yn gyweir o bop arueu, ar rann o bop bydin yn uarchogyon ar rann arall yn bedyt, a thywyssogyon y dyscu pob bydin yn y blaen. Ac yr vydin gyntaf y rodet Arān uab Kynuarch a Chad̄r iarll Kernȳ, vn yn yr anher deheu ar ll̄all yn yr anher ²⁰ asseu. Ac yr vydin arall y rodet Gereint Garan̄ys a Boso o Ryt Ychen. Ac yr dryded y rodet Echel vrenhin Denmarc a Leu uab Kynuarch brenhin Lychlyn. Ac yr bedwared y rodet Howel uab Emyr Lydā a Ḡalchmei uab Ḡyar, deu nei y Arthur. Ac yn ol y pedeir hynny ²⁵ y gossodet pedeir bydin ereill drae kefyn gynteu. Ac yr ^{behind them} ⁽⁸¹⁸⁹⁾ gyntaf or rei hynny y rodet Kei bens̄ydwr a Bedwyr bentrullyat. Ac yr nessaf idi y rodet Hodlyn iarll Ruthyn a Ḡittart iarll Peittā; ac yr tryded Owein o Gaer Leon a Ionathal o Gaer Weir; ac yr petwared ³⁰ ^{Warwick} Vryen Vadon a Chursalem o Gaer Geint. Ac Arthur ehun a etholes¹ ll̄eg idā o varchogyon aruāc o

1. MS. ae otholes

in front, before
warry
anghen need,
necessity
5 megys y gastell diogel.

chwe gŵyr a chwe ugeint a chwe chant a chŵe mil. A rac ^{instead of} bron Arthur sefyll y dreic eureit, yr honn a oed y yn lle arŷyd idaŵ, megys y gellynt y gŵyr blin ar rei brathedic, pan gymhellei eu hagen¹ udunt, ffo dan yr arŷyd honno megys y gastell diogel.

48. A gŵedy llunyaethu paŵb yn y ansawd, Arthur a dywaŵt val hynn ŵrth y varchogyon: "Vyg kytuar-chogyon kytdioeduedic ymi,² chŵi a ŵnaethaŵch ynsys Prydein yn arglŷdies ar dec teyrnas ar hugeint; y aŵch 10 deôred chŵi ac y aŵch molyant y kytdiolchaf ynheu hynny, y molyant nyt ytyb yn pallu nac yn dyffygwyd, ^{8 fail, lech} namyn yn kynydu. Kyt ry foch chŵi ys pump mlyned yn arueru o seguryt heb arueru o arueu a milŵryaeth, yr hynny eissoes ny chollysсаŵch aŵch anyanaŵl dayoni, ^{goodness, virtue, valor} namyn yn wastat parhau yn ach bonhedic dayoni. Kanys y Rufeinwyr a gymellasaŵch ar ffo, y rei a oed oc eu syberwyd yn keissaŵ dŵyn aŵch rydit y gennŵch, ac yn vây eu nifer nor einym ni. Ac ny allasant sefyll yn aŵch erbyn, namyn yn dybryt ffo gan achub y dinas 15 20 hōnn. Ac yr aŵr honn y doant o hōnnŵ drŵy y dyffryn hōnn y gyrchu Abuarn. Ac y am hynn yma y gellŵch chŵitheu eu kaffel ŵynt yn dirybud ac eu llad megys deueit. Kanys gŵyr y dŵyrein a debygant³ bot llesked ynaŵch chŵi, pan geissyt gôneuthur aŵch gôlat yn 25 trethaŵl udunt a chwitheu yn geith udunt. Pony ^{9. caelt} wybuant ŵy py ryb ymladeu a dyborthassaŵch chŵi y wyr Lychlyn a Denmarc ac y twyssogyon Freinc, y rei a oreskynassaŵch chŵi, ac a rydhayssaŵch y ŵrth eu harglŷdiaeth waratŵydus ŵy? Ac ŵrth hynny, kan 30 gorfuam ni yn yr ymladeu kadarnaf hynny, heb amheu ni a orfydŵn yn yr ymladeu yscaŵn hynn, os o vn dihewyt ac o vn vryt y llafuryb y gybarsagu yr hanner

dy-borthi to
carry, inflict
disgraceful

light, slight, easy
affection, inclination,
desire

1. MS. hageu 2 MS. yni 3 leg. debygant

Cy-wan-sanger to trample upon, oppress, crush.

X

tor belly ; ar en tar against them
anog to urge, encourage, recommend

cowards gōyr hynn. Py veint o enryded a medyant a chyfoeth
a geiff paōb ohonaōch chōi, os megys kytvarchogyon
ffydlān yd ufudheōch chōi ym gorchymynn ynheu? obey
Kanys gōedy gorffom ni arnadunt, ni a gyrchōn Rufein,
a ni a gaffōn y medu hi. Ac velly keffōch yr eur ar aranyant
ar llysoed ar tired ar kestyll ar dinassoed; ac eu holl
gyuoeth a geffōch." Ac val yd oed yn dyōedut hynny
ōrthunt, paōb o vn eir a gadarnassant bot yn gynt y
diodefyt ageu noc yd ymedeōnt ac ef, tra vei ef vyō
or blaen.

5

5 posses 3 Pl. Past Subj. of
ymedaw (ac), part
10 with, leave, decent.

49. A gōedy gōybot or amheraōd yr vrat yd oedit
yn y darparu idaō, nyt ffo a oruc ef megys y darparyssei,
namyn galō y leōder attaō a chyrchu y dyffryn hōnnō
ar eu tor. A galō y tyōyssogyon attaō a dywedut ūrthunt
val hyn: "Tadeu enrydedus o arglōydiaeth, or rei y 15
dylyir kynal teyrnassoed y dōyrein¹ ar gorlleōin yn
darestygedic vdunt, koffeōch ych hendadeu, y rei yr
gorescyn eu gelynyon ny ochelynt ellōg eu priāt waet
chunein, namyn adaō agreiff molyant yr rei a delei own
anghreiff example
gōedy 6ynt. Ac velly yn vynych y goruydynt. A chan 20
oruot y gochelynt agheu, kanys ny daō y neb namyn
yr neb y gōelho Duō, ar ansaōd y mynho Duō, ar amser
y mynho. Ac ūrth hynny yd achōaneckeynt hōy gyfoeth augmented, increased
Rufein ac eu molyant hōy ac eu clot ac eu hadfōynder ac gentleness, nobility, honour
eu haelder. Ac o hynny y dyrchefynt 6ynt ac eu 25 both -- and
harglōydiaeth ac eu hetiuedyon ar yr holl vyt. Ac ūrth
hynny gan damunaō kyffroi ynaōch chwitheu y kyfryō the same kind
hōnnō yd anogaf i hyt pan alōoch chōi attaōch aōch until, so that
anyanaōl dayoni, a hyt pan safoch yndi gan gyrchu
aōch gelynyon yssyd yn aōch aros yn y dyffryn hōnn 30
gan deissyfyt y gennōch aōch dylyet. Ac na thebygōch to demand, request,
soak, merit
y mae rac eu hofyn 6y y kyrcheis i y dinas hōnn, namyn

1. MS. dōyfrein

o tebygu an herlit ni ohonunt h̄y, ac yn deissifft kaffel ^{to seek} ohonam aeruār eu meint ohonunt. A chanys yn amgen y ḡnaethant h̄y noc y tebygass̄n i, ḡnaōn ninheu yn amgen noc y tebygant ȳnteu. Deisyf̄n [?] 5 ȳnt, ac yn lē kyrch̄n ȳnt. A chyt gorffont, diodef̄n ni yn da y rythur gyntaf y gantunt; a velly heb amheu ni a oruyd̄n. Kanys y neb a safo yn da yn y rythur gyntaf, mynch y b̄ y vynet gan uudugolyaeth yn Pāber o ymladeu."

As come it pass,
happens, inclination
affection, desire (adj here!)
eager)

10 50. A ḡedy daruot idā teruynu yr ymadraōd h̄enn̄ a Pāber o rei ereill, pāb o vn dihewyt a rodassant eu d̄yalā gan tygu nat ymedewynt ac ef; ac ar vrys ḡwisgā amdanunt eu harueu ac adā Legrys a chyrchu y dyffryn, y ll̄e yd oed Arthur ḡedy Punyaethu y 15 yvdinoed. Ac yna gossot a ȳnaethant h̄ynteu dr̄y deudec bydin o varchogyon a phedyt yn her̄yd Rufeinabl deuāt o chwe ḡyr a thrugeint a chwe chant a ch̄e mil ym pop bydin; ac ym pop vn ohonunt Mybodyr, hyt pan vei o dyse h̄enn̄ y kyrhynt ac y 20 kilynt, pan vei dylyedus udunt, ac y ḡrth̄ynebynt y eu gelynyon. Ac y vn or bydinoed y rodes¹ Les Kadell sened̄r o Rufein ac Aliphantina brenhin yr Yspaen, ac yr eil Hirtacus brenhin Parth a Meuruc sened̄r, ac yr tryded Bocus brenhin Nidif a Ganis 25 sened̄r, yr bedwared Q̄intus a Myrr sened̄r. Ar pedeir hynny a rodet yn y blaen. Ac yn ol y pedeir hynny y dodet pedeir ereill. Ac y vn or rei hynny y rodet Serx brenhin Ituri, ac yr eil Polites duc Ffrigia, of. 172 yr tryded Pandrasius brenhin yr Eift, yr pedwared duc 30 Bitinia. Ac yn ol y rei hynny pedeir bydin ereill. Ac y vn ohonunt y rodet Q̄intus Carucius, ac yr eil iarll Lelli Hosti, yr tryded Sulpius, yr pedwared Marius

6,600

a leader, commander
due, proper

v. p. 172

1. MS. yr adodes

senedōr. Ac ynteu yr amheraōtyr hōnt ac yma, yn ^{= here & there (hence)}
annoc y wyr ac yn eu dysgu py wed yd ymledynt. Ac ^{= yonder)}
ym perued y llu yd erchis ef sefyll yn gadarn eryr
eureit, yr hōnn a oed yn ll e arōyd idaō, ac erchi y baōp
or a gehenit y 6rth y vydin, gyrchu yno. gwehennid ^{Subj. Pass of} 5 ^{gwehennid} separate

51. Ac or diōed gōedy sefyll paōb yn erbyn y gilyd
 onadunt y Brytanyeit or ne[i]ll parth ar Rufeinwyr or
 parth arall, pan glyōssant sein yr arōydon, y vydin, yd
 oed brenhin yr Yspaen ae gedymdeith yny llwydā, ymgy-
 uarfot a orugant a bydin Araōn uab Kynuarch a Chādōr ¹⁰
 iarll Kernyō, a hynny yn wychyr ac yn leō. Ac eissoes
 ny allyssant nae thorri nae gōasgaru. Ac ual yd oed ynt
 uelly yn ymlad yn dywal ac yn wychyr, nachaf Gereint
 Garanōys a Boso o Ryt Ychen ac eu bydin yn eu kyrchu
 yn deissifft o rydec eu meirych, ac yn tyllu eu gelynyon ¹⁵ ⁵ ^{fierce, make a}
 ac yn mynet drostunt, hyt pan gyfarfaunt a bydin
 brenhin Parth, yr honn a yttoed yn kyrchu yn erbyn
 bydin Echel brenhin Denmarc a Leu vab Kynuarch
 brenhin Lychlyn. Ac yna heb vn gohir o bop parth
ymgymysgu a 6naethant y bydinoed, a mynet paōb dros ²⁰
 y gilyd onadunt; ac aerua diruaōr y meint o bop parth,
 ar lluein ar gorderi yn llanō yr abyr o son; ar rei ^{sound, noise}
 brathedic yn maedu y dayar ac ae penneu ac eu sodleu,
 a thrōy eu gōaet yn terfynu eu buched. Ac eissoes y
 kollet kyntaf a deuth yr Brytanyeit. Kanys Bedwyr a ²⁵
 las, a Chei a vrathōyt yn agheuaōl. Kanys pan
 ymgyfarvu Vedwyr a brenhin Nidif, y brathōyt a gleif
 yny dygōydōys. A hyt tra yttoed Gei yn keissaō dial
 Bedwyr, ym perued kat brenhin Nidif y brathōyt ynteu.
 Ac eissoes o defawt ¹ marchaōc da, ar ystondard a oed ³⁰
 yn y laō gan lad a gōasgaru y elynyon, agori ffoid idaō
 a oruc; ac ae vydin gantaō yn gyfan ef a doeth hyt ym

di-barbod to consider, care heb ð. parum coitans
x gar-alw to cry or call aloud

plith y wyr ehunan, pei nar gyfarffei ac ef vydin brenhin Libia. Honno a gasgarbys y vydin ef yn hollaði, ac ynteu a ffoes a chorff Bedþyr gantað hyt y dan y dragon eureit.

Ac yna py veint o gþynuan a oed gan wyr Normandi, 5 pan welsant gorff eu tyþyssabc yn vriðedic or saðl welioed hynny? Py veint gþynuan a 6neynt wyr yr

Angið 6rth welet gþelieu Kei eu tyþyssabc, pei kaffei neb enkyt y gþynað y gilyd gan y amdiffyn ehunan yg kyfrig y bydinoed gþaetlyt? bloody

10 52. Ac 6rth hynny Hirlas nei Bedwyr yn gyffroedic o aroused

agheu Bedwyr a gymerth a gyt ac ef trychant marchabc, a megys baed koet trþy blith ñafer o g n kyrchu dr y blith y elynaði vydinoed yr lle y g elei arþyd brenhin Nidif, heb didarbot py beth a dambeinei idað gan gaffel

15 dial y eþythyr ohonað. Ac or diðed ef a gafas dyuot hyt

y lle yd oed vrenhin Nidif, ac ae kymerth o blith y from among

vydin, ac ae duc gantað hyt y lle yd oed gorff Bedwyr,

ac yno y dryllaði yn drylleu man. Ac odyna gorolg fine, small

ar y gedymdeithon, a chan eu hannoc kyrchu eu

20 gelynyon yn vynych, megys gan atnewydu eu nerth, hyt

pan yttoedynt eu gelynyon yn ofnað ac eu callonoed

yn crynu. Ac y gyt a hynny kyðreinach y kyrchynt y

Brytanyeit oe dysc ynteu, a chreulonach y g eneynt aerua. Ac 6rth hynny grym ac angerd oe annoc ef a

25 gymerassant y Brytanyeit, a d yn ruthur y eu gelynyon; to attack

ac o bop parth udunt diruâr aerua a orucþyt. Y

Rufeinwyr yna y gyt ac aneirif o vilyoed y syrthassant.

Yna y ñas Aliphant vrenhi[n] yr Yspaen, a Misipia vrenhin Babilon, a Ch intus Miluius, a Marius Lepidus

30 senedðr. Ac o parth y Brytanyeit y syrthys Hodlyn

iarll Ruthun, a Leodogar iarll Bolþyn, a thri thyþyssabc ereill o ynys Prydein, nyt amgen, Cursalem o Gaer

Geint, a Gwaliað vab Lywynað o Salsbri, ^{atc} a Vryen o Gaer

Vadon. Ac 6rth hynny g ahanu a 6naethant y bydinoed

fr. of brenhin to
break in pieces,
shatter, destroy

pl. of swelh
wound

enclosed space of time
in the midst of

a wild boar
gelynwyl hostile

through the
midst of

to break in pieces,
shatter

to tremble, quake
comp. of creulawn
blood-thirsty, cruel
force, strength, effort

shrewd,
cunning

reverence,
force

yd oedynt yn y llywya⁶, ac enkil drachefyn hyt ar y vydin yd oed Howel uab Emvr Lyda⁶ a G⁶alchmei uab G⁶yar yn y llywya⁶. A phan welas y g⁶yr hynny eu kedymdeithon yn ffo, enynu o lit megys fflam yn enynu godeith, gan al⁶ y rei a oedynt ar ffo a chyrchu eu gelynyon. A chymell ar ffo y rei a oedynt yn eu herlit ^{to retreat} ^{to kindle fire to inflame} 5 ynteu kyn no hynny gan eu b⁶r⁶ ac eu llad, a g⁶neuthur aerua heb orfo⁶ys onadunt, hyt pan deuthant hyt ar vydin yr amhera⁶dyr.

53. A phan welas yr amhera⁶dyr yr aerua oe wyr, ¹⁰ bryssya⁶ a oruc yn borth udunt. Ac yna y g⁶naethp⁶yt

3 Pl. Past v
wh⁶g⁶ dala⁶ y Brytanyeit yn veir⁶; kanys Kynuarch ty⁶ssasa⁶ Trigeri a d⁶y vil y gyt ac ef a las yna. Ac yna y llas or parth arall trywyr, nyt amgen, Rigyfarch a Bolconi a L⁶abin o Votlan. A phei bydynt tywyssogyon teyrnassoed, ¹⁵ yr oessoed a delhynt gof hyt vra⁶t ac a enrydedynt eu molyant ac eu clot. Ac eissoes p⁶y bynhac a gyfarffei a Ho⁶el neu a G⁶alchmei oc eu gelynyon, ny diagei ae eneit ganta⁶. A g⁶edy eu dyuot, megys y dywesp⁶yt uchot, hyt ym plith bydin yr amhera⁶dyr, ²⁰ yn damgylchedic oc eu gelynyon y syrthassant y try⁶yr hynny. Ac 6rth hynny Howel a G⁶alchmei, y rei ny magyssit yn yr oessoed kyn noc 6ynt neb well noc 6ynt, pan welsant yr aerua oc eu kedymdeithon, yn 6ychyr y kyrchassant h⁶nt ac yman, vn o bop parth yn gyffredin ²⁵

5 harass
6. blushed
lightning
inclination
desire
yn dy⁶alhau ac yn blina⁶ bydin yr amhera⁶dyr, ac megys lluchet yn llad a gyfarffei ac 6ynt, ac yn annoc eu kedymdeithon; a G⁶al[ch]mei yn damuna⁶ oe holl dihewyt ymgaffel a Les amhera⁶dyr y gymell arna⁶ ^{6 weary, molest, harass} ^{8 get hold of} ^{Engage in battle} peth a digonei ym mil⁶ryaeth. Ac nyt oed ha⁶d barnu ³⁰ p⁶y oreu, ae Ho⁶el ae G⁶alchmei.

54. Ac odyna G⁶alchmei a gafas y damunedic hynt. Ac yn 6ychyr kyrchu yr amhera⁶dyr a oruc, a gossot arna⁶. Ac eissoes Les, megys yd oed yn dechreu

L flourish, prosper
 well dim ganta⁶ ynteu noc ymgaffel ar ry⁶ uarcha⁶ clotua⁶ h⁶nn⁶, yr h⁶nn a gymellei y wybot beth vei y angerd ae de⁶red. Ac 6rth hynny dirua⁶ lebenydd a 5 gymerth ynda⁶ 6rth ymgaffel ohona⁶ a g⁶r kynglotuo-
^{so renowned}
 russet a G⁶alchmei. Ac ymerbynyeit yn galet a 6naeth ^{called hard}
 pob vn ae gilid, megys na 6elat r⁶g deu vil⁶r ymlad a gyffelyp y h⁶nn⁶. A phan yttoed yntu yn ne6idydd a
 kaledyon dyrnodeu, a phob vn yn llafurya⁶ agheu y
 L rush together 10 gilyd, nachaf y Rufeinwyr ynn ypm^bentyrya⁶ yn eu kylch, ^{about/around them}
 hyt pan vu reit y Walchmei a Howel ac eu bydinoed
 enkilya⁶ hyt ar vydin Arthur, gan eu llad or Rufeinwyr
 yn drut. ^{drud bold, arrogant, wicked}

55. A phan welas Arthur yr aerua yd oedit yn y
 15 wneuthur oe wyr ef, tynu Caletu⁶lch y gledyf goreu
 a 6naeth, ac yn vchel dywedut val hynn: "Py acha⁶
 y ged⁶ch ch⁶i y g⁶reicolyon wyr hynn y gen⁶ch? Nac
 aet vn yn vy⁶ onadunt, nac aet. Koffe⁶ch a⁶ch
 deheuoed, y rei yn gyfr^bys yn y sa⁶l ymladeu kyn no
 20 hynn a darestygassant dec teyrnas ar hugeint 6rth vym
 medyant. Koffe⁶ch a⁶ch hendadeu, y rei, pan oedynt
 gadarnach g⁶yr Rufein no hed⁶, ae g⁶naethant yn
 dretha⁶l udunt. Koffe⁶ch a⁶ch rydit, yr honn y mae yr
 hanher g⁶yr hynn yn keissa⁶ y d⁶yn y gen⁶ch. Ac 6rth
 25 hynny nac aet vn yn vy⁶ onadunt, nac aet." A chan
 dywedut yr ymadrodyon hynny, kyrchu y elynyon ac eu
 b⁶rb⁶ dan y draet ac eu llad. A ph⁶y bynnac a gyfarf⁶ei
 ac ef, o vn dyrna⁶l y lladei ac ef ae varch. Ac 6rth
 hynny pa⁶b a foyn racda⁶, megys y foyn anieileit rac
 30 ll⁶u creula⁶n, pan vei ne6yn ma⁶r arna⁶ ac ynteu yn
 keissa⁶ b⁶yt. A ph⁶y bynhac o dam⁶ein a gyfarf⁶ei ac ef,
 nys differei y arueu ef rac Caletu⁶lch, hyt pan vei reit
 ida⁶ talu y eneit y gyt ae baet. Deu urenhin oc eu ^{pay, give}
 35 ^{of} ^{past subj.} ^{defend, protect (from)} drycdam⁶ein a gyfaruuant ac ef, Sertor brenhin Libia ^{perfect}
 misfortune, ill-luck

a Pholites brenhin Bitinia. Ar deu hynny ḡeedy llad eu ^{cut off} penneu a anuones Arthur y Rufein.

56. A ḡeedy ḡeplet or Brytanyeit eu brenhin yn ymlad uelly,¹ glebder ac ehofynder a gymerassant, a chan tebhau eu bydinoed o vn vryt kyrchu y Rufeinwyr gan darparu ⁵ mynet drostunt. Ac eissoes ḡorth̄ynebu yn wychyr a oruc y Rufeinwyr udunt, ac o dysc Les amherād yr Ifafuryāb y talu aerua yr Brytanyeit. A chymeint uu yr ymlad yna o bop parth a chyt pei² yr ār honno y dechreuynt yr ymlad. Or neill parth yd oed yr arderchāc vrenhin ¹⁰ Arthur yn llad y elynyon, ac yn annoc y wyr y sefyll yn brāl. Ac or parth arall yd oed Les amherād yr Ifan yn annoc y Rufeinwyr ac yn eu dysgu ac yn eu moli. Ac ny orfōyssei ynteu yn llad ac yn b̄erl y elynyon ac yn ¹⁵ kylchynu y vydinoed ehun. A phy elyn bynac a ^{to strike, overthrew} 15 gyfarffei ac ef, a ḡayb̄ neu a chledyf y lladei. Ac uelly o bop parth y bydei Arthur yn ḡneuthur aerua.

Kanys ḡeitheu y bydynt trechaf³ y Brytanyeit, ḡeitheu ^{now --- again} ereill y bydynt⁴ trechaf³ y Rufeinwyr. A phan yttoedynt ^(Gweithen = sometimes) h̄y⁵ yn yr ymfust h̄ennb, heb wybot py dīb y dambeinei ^{20 to whom} ^{80N4} y vudugolyaeth, nachaf Morud iarll Caer Loyb yn dyuot ar lleg a dȳedassam ni y hadāb uchot yg ḡversyll, ac yn ^{camp} deissyfyt⁶ yn kyrchu eu gelynyon yn dirybud or tu yn ^{without warning} eu⁷ hol ac yn mynet drostunt, gan eu ḡasgaru a ḡneuthur aerua diruār y meint. Ac yna y syrthassant⁸ ²⁵ llaber o vilyoed or Rufeinwyr. Ac yna y dyḡydyb̄ys Les amherād yr Ifan vrathedic gan leif neb vn, ac y bu varb̄. Ac yna, kyt bei dr̄y diruār lafur, y Brytanyeit a gabssant y maes.⁹ = won the day (maes = open field, battlefield)

57. Ac yna y ḡasgarassant¹ y Rufeinwyr² yr diffeithb̄ch ³⁰ a waste, ^{wilfulness} ^{pl. of dinas} ^{city}, ^{citadel} ac yr coedyd, ac ofyn yn eu kymell. Ereill yr dinassoed (Ch. 56). 1 y velly? the initial letters are illegible, 2 chyn bei, 3 drechaf, 4 bydei, 5 b̄y, 6 deissyfedic, 7 y, 8 syrthysant, 9 ar goruot add. (Ch. 57). 1 ḡasgaryssant, 2 rei add.

ar kestyll ac yr lleoed kadarn y ffeynt; ar Brytanyeit oc eu hol yn³ eu hymlit, ac o dруанaf aerua⁴ yn eu llad ac yn eu dala ac yn eu hyspeila⁶. Ac uelly megys y rodynt ^{?as it were} y ran v⁶ya⁵ onadant eu d⁶yla⁶ yn wreiga⁶l y eu ^{to extend, prolong} 5 r⁶yma⁶ ac y eu karcharu, y geissa⁶ ystynu ychydic y⁸ eu hoedel. A hynny⁷ o ja⁶n vraet⁸ Du⁶. Kanys eu hendadeu 6ynteu kyn no hynny yn andylyedus a 6nathoedynt⁹ y Brytanyeit yn dretha⁶l udunt; ar Brytanyeit yna yn nackau udunt y dreth yd oedynt yn 10 andylyedus yn y cheissa⁶ gantunt.¹⁰ ^{treth f.a tribute}

58. A g⁶edy caffel o Arthur y vudugolyaeth, ef a erchis g⁶ahamu ar neilltu¹ kalaned y wyrda ef y 6rth y elynau⁶ galaned ac eu ky⁶eirya⁶ o vrenhina⁶l defa⁶t, ac eu d⁶yn yr² manachlogoed a vei yn eu g⁶lat yn ansodec, ^{established, founded} 15 ac yno eu cladu yn enrydedus. Ac yna y ducp⁶yt corff Bedwyr hyt y dinas ehun yn Normandi gan diruab⁶ g⁶ynuan y³ gan y Normanyeit. Ac yno y my⁶n mynbent ^{f. graveyard} ar deheu y dinas y clad⁶yt yn enrydedus gyr⁴ llab y mur. ^{wall, rampart} Kei a ducp⁶yt yn urathedic hyt yg Kam, y kastell⁵ a 20 6nathoed⁶ ehun. Ac yno ny bu bell g⁶edy hynny yny vu⁷ uar⁶ Kei⁸ or brath h⁶nnu⁶. Ac yn y fforest a oed yn agos yno y my⁶n manachla⁶c ermitwyr or enryded a dylyei iarll yr Angi⁶ y clad⁶yt. Hodlyn ty⁶yssa⁶c a ducp⁶yt hyt y⁹ dinas ehun, yr h⁶n a el⁶ir y Tyruan, ac 25 yno y clad⁶yt. Y g⁶ynda ereill a erchis Arthur eu d⁶yn yr manachlogoed nessaf udunt ar hyt y g⁶latoed.¹⁰ Ac yna¹¹ yd erchis ef y 6yr y wlat honno cladu y elynyon,¹² ac anuon corff Les amhera⁶dyr hyt yn sened Rufein. Ac erchi menegi udunt na dylynt h⁶y¹³¹⁴ teyrnget o ynys 30 Prydein amgen no h⁶nnu⁶. Ac yno y bu Arthur y gayaf

(Ch. 57). 3 oc eu holl ynni yn, 4 agheu, 5 vvyaff, 6 om., 7 ac uelly, 8 varn, 9 wnaethoedynt, 10 yn y cheissav yn andylyedus y ganthunt

(Ch. 58). 1 gvalamu a neilltua, 2 yr, 3 om., 4 ger, 5 hyt—kastell: hyt y castell, 6 wnaethoed, 7 yny vu: y bu, 8 om., 9 yn y, 10 gyladoed, 11 odyna, 12 gelynyon, 13 vy, 14 trennygu y brytanyeit nac erchi add.

hōnnō yn goresgyn y dinassoed y Mōrgōin.¹⁵ A phan yttoed yr haf yn dechreu dyuot, ac Arthur yn ysgynu mynyd Mynheeu¹⁶ 6rth vynet parth a Rufein, nachaf genadeu o ynys Prydein yn menegi y Arthur ry daruo¹⁷ y Vedra⁶t y nei, uab y chōaer, goresgyn¹⁸ ynys Prydein a gōisga¹⁹ coron y teyrnas am y pen²⁰ ehun²¹ drōy greulonder a brat, a thynu²² Gōenhōfar vrenhines oe rieingadeir a ry gysgu²³ genti, gan lygru kyfreith ^{violata} dōwydāl y neithoreu.²⁴ pl. of neithawr a wedding feast

59. A gōedy menegi hynny y Arthur, yn y lle peidya⁶ 10 a oruc ae darpar am vynet y Rufein, ac ymchoelut parth ac ynys Prydein, a brenhined yr ynyssed y gyt ac ef. A gellōg Howel uab² Emry Lyda⁶ a llu ganta⁶ y tagnefedu ac y hedychu y gōladoed.³ Kanys yr yscymunedickaf⁴ vradār gan Vedra⁶t a anuonassei 15 Cheldric⁵ tywyssab⁶ y Saeson hyt yn Germania y gynullab⁶ y llu mōyaf a gallei yn borth ida⁶. A rodi udunt a oruc o Humyr hyt yn Y scotlont, ac yn achōanec kymeint ac a uuassei y⁶ Hors a Heingyst⁷ kyn no hynny yg Kent.⁸ Ac 6rth hynny y deuth Cheldric ac 6yth cant⁹ llog yn llāb⁶ 20 o wyr aruāc ganta⁶ o baganyeit,¹¹ a gōrhau y Vedra⁶t ^{& pay homage} ac ufudhau megys y vrenhin. Ac neur daroed ida⁶ gedymdeithockau ata⁶ yr Y scottyeit ar Ffichtoit, a pha⁶b or a ypei ef ida⁶ gassau y ewythyr,¹² hyt pan yttoedynt oll petwar¹³ ugein mil rōg Cristonogyon a phaganyeit. 25

60. Ac a hynny o nifer ganta⁶ y deuth Medra⁶t hyt yn aber Temys, y lle yd oedynt llogeu Arthur yn disgynn. A gōedy dechreu ymlad, ef a² wnaeth aerua⁶r

(Ch. 58). 15 gyrescyn dinassoed bōrgōyn, 16 mynheu, 17 darvot? 18 gverescyn, 19 arwisga⁶? 20 ben, 21 om., 22 thynhu, 23 chysgu, ry om.

24 neithoreu

(Ch. 59). 1 peida⁶, 2 ac eIvyg hvel m., 3 gyledi, 4 yscymunediccaf, 5 chledric, 6 om., 7 bengist, 8 ygkeint, 9 can, 10 om., 11 paganyeit, 12 The word before hyt is (a)thlur; between pav(b) and this there is a hole in the MS., 13 The initial letters seem to be deu, what follows is illegible

(Ch. 60). 1 om.

To land

X { v. gloss. I can : "that most accursed
traitor of a Medrawd"

cf. 190, 10
192, 2, 5

green's
trans

accursed

To obey
5 accompany
sociale with
Part 6. 1. 2.

onadunt yn dyuot yr tir. Kanys yna y dygwydassant Ara⁶n uab Kynuarch, brenhin Yscotlont, a G⁷alchme*[i]*³ uab⁴ G⁵yar. Ac yn ol Ara⁶n y deuth Owein vab⁴ Vryen yn vrenhin yn Reget, y g⁶er g⁶edy hynny a vu clotua⁶ 5 yn llaber o gynhenneu. Ac or diwed, kyt⁵ bei dr⁶y dirua⁶r lafur a thr⁶y eu llad,⁶ Arthur ae lu a gafas y tir. A chan talu yr aerua 6ynt a gymellasant Vedra⁶t⁷ ae lu ar ffo. A chyn bei mwy eirfy llu Medra⁶t no llu Arthur, eissoes kwreinach a doethach yd ymledynt o beunyda⁶ ^{daily} 10 ymladeu.⁸ Ac 6rth hynny y bu dir yr anudona⁶⁹ gan ^{perjured,} Vedra⁶t gymryt y ffo. Ar nos honno, g⁶edy ymgynullab¹⁰ ^{wished} y wascaredic¹⁰ lu y gyt, yd aeth hyt yg Kaer Wynt. A ^{Winchester} g⁶edy clybot o Wenh⁶yuar¹¹ hynny, diobeitha⁶ a oruc, a mynet o Gaer Efra⁶c hyt yg Kaer¹² Lion ar Wysc. 15 Ac¹³ y my⁶n manachla⁶c g⁶eraged a¹⁴ oed yno g⁶isga⁶ yr abit ymdanei ac ada⁶ cad⁶ y di⁶eirdeb yn eu plith o chastity hynny allan. Ar abit honno a vu ymdanei hyt agheu.

61. Ac odyna Arthur a gymerth llit ma⁶r ynda⁶ am golli¹ ohona⁶ y sa⁶l vilioed hynny, a pheri cladu y wyr. 20 Ar trydyd dyd kyrchu Caer Wynt a oruc ac yn diannot y chylchynu. Ac yr hynny ny pheid⁶ys Medra⁶t ar hynn a dechreuassei, namyn, gan annoc y wyr, eu gossot yn ydinoed a mynet allan or dinas y ymlad ac Arthur y ewythyr. A g⁶edy dechreu ymlad, aerua va⁶r o pob 25 parth a wnaethant. Ac eissoes m⁶yaf vu yr aerua o wyr ^{wyly, foul, base} Medra⁶t; ac yn dybryt kymell arna⁶ ada⁶ y maes. Ac ^{hanbury llaw} ny hanb⁶yll⁶ys² Medra⁶t yna gohir 6rth gladu y ^{delay, delay} to consider, remember ladedigyon, namyn ffo a oruc parth a Cherny⁶.

pryderus anxious 62. Ac 6rth hynny Arthur, yn bryderus ac yn llidia⁶ (Ch. 60). 2 aeth ac a *add.*, 3 g⁶alchmei, 4 mab, 5 *only* ky is *legible*, 6 a thr⁶y eu llad *om.*, 7 medra⁶t, 8 o beunyda⁶ ymladeu: wyr arthur, kanys kyfr⁶ys oedyni o peunyda⁶ ymlad, 9 kelwyda⁶c *add.*, 10 g⁶asgaredigyon, 11 vrenhines *add.*, 12 ygkaer, 13 yno *add.*, 14 *om.*

(Ch. 61). 1 rygolli, 2 handen⁶ys

traitor a acha⁶s dianc y t⁶yllyr¹ y ganta⁶, yn y lle² ae hymlyn⁶s
 hyt y wlat honno hyt ar lan Kamlan, y lle yd oed
 Vedra⁶t yn y aros.³ Ac 6rth hynny megys yd oed
 Vedra⁶t gle⁶af a g⁶ychraf yn cyrchu, yn y lle gossot y
 varchogyon yn ydinoed a oruc. Kanys g⁶ell oed
 ganta⁶ y lad neu ynteu a orffei, no ffo yn h⁶y no hynny.
 Kanys yd oed ettw a ganta⁶ o eirfy trugein mil. Ac o
 hynny y g⁶naeth ef whech⁴ bydin, a whech⁵ g⁶yr a
 thrugeint a chwe⁶ chant a chwe⁶ mil ym pob bydin o wyr
 arua⁶c. Ac or rei nyt aed⁷ yn y chwech⁴ bydin ef a 10
 wnaeth bydin ida⁶ ehun, a rodi llwydodon y bop vn or
 rei ereill oll.⁸ A dyscu pa⁶b onadunt ac eu hancoc y
 ymlad a oruc, gan ada⁶ udunt enryded a chyfoeth, os ef
 a orffei. Ac or parth arall Arthur a ossodes y wyr⁹
 ynteu dr⁶y na⁶ bydin; a gorchymyn y ba⁶p onadunt¹⁰ 15
 ac annoc llad y lladron t⁶yllywyr yskymyn,¹¹ a dathoedynt
 o wladoed ereill o dysc y brat⁶r¹² y geissa⁶ y digyfoethi
 ynteu. "Ar bobyl a 6el⁶ch¹³ racko," heb Arthur, "a¹⁴
 gynull⁶yt o wlatoed¹⁵ amryfaelon¹⁶ ac aghyfyeith¹⁷ ynt a
 llusc ag aghyfr⁶ys ar ymlad. Ac ny allant g⁶rth⁶ynebu 20
 y⁶ch, kanys kyfr⁶ys y⁶ch ch⁶i."¹⁸ Ac velly pa⁶b onadunt
 yn annoc y wyr or parth arall.¹⁹ Ac yn deissifft ym-
 gyfaruot a 6naeth y bydinoed yghyt,¹⁸ a dechreu ymlad a
 newidya⁶ dyrnodeu yn vynych. A chymeint vu yr
 aerua yna o bop parth ac megys yd oed g⁶ynfan¹⁹ y rei 25
 meir⁶ yn kyffroi y rei by⁶ ar lit ac ymlad, ac megys yd
 oed blin a llafuryus²⁰ y yscriuenu nae datkanu. Kanys
 o bop parth y brethynt ac y brethit ynteu; ynt a ledynt
 ac ynteu a ledit.

63. Ac or diwed g⁶edy treula⁶ llaber or dyd yn y mod

¹ Spend, consume,
wear.

(Ch. 62). 1 y mynychet hennu add., 2 ef add., 3 arhos, 4 whech, 5 he,
 6 whe, 7 aeth, 8 rodi llwydodraeth y pop bydin oll, 9 lu, 10 ohonunt,
 11 ysgymun, 12 brادر, 13 welli⁶chi, 14 ar, 15 wladoed, 16 y⁶chi, 17 or
 parth arall: o pop parth, 18 ygyt, 19 k⁶ynuan, 20 llafurus

5 3 of Past. Subj.
of get-jud to
overcome, conquer

^{pl. of} llwydodr a
leader, commander

^{accused}
to dispossess, deprive
of territory

^{12 (?)}
untrained,
unskilled

^{sudden, unexpected}

²¹ lament,
wailing

²² hurly. Ind. Pass.

¹ often

gwychyr stonr, resolute, bold
girad lamentable, piteous, terrible
creu - lawn bloodthirsty, cruel

h6nn6, Arthur ae vydin a gyrch6ys y vydin y g6ydat¹
of 189, 15; bot y t6yller gan Vedra6t yndi,² ac agori ffyrdd udunt ar
190, 11 clefydeu,³ ac yn diannot mynet drostunt, a g6neuthur⁴
aerua dirua6r⁵ onadunt. Kanys yn y lle y dyg6ydyys

5 yr yscymunedickaf⁶ vrad6r h6nn6 gan Vedra6t, a llaber o
vilioed y gyt ac ef. Ac eissoes yr hynny ny floyssant⁷
To flock together To resist y rei ereill, namyn ymgynnulla6 y gyt⁸ or maes oll, ac
yn her6yd eu gle6der keissa6 ymgynhal a g6rth6ynebu
y Arthur. Ac 6rth hynny g6ychraf a girattaf⁹ a
10 chreulonaf aerua a vu y rydunt yna o bop parth, ac eu
bydinoed yn syrtha6. Ac yna o bop¹⁰ parth y¹⁰ Vedra6t y
syrthassant¹¹ Cheldric¹² ac Elafy6s,¹³ Egberinc¹⁰ brenhin
or Saeson; or G6ydyll Gilapadric,¹⁴ Gillam6ri, Gillasel,
Gillamor.¹⁵ Yr Yscottyet ar Ffichtoit ac 6ynt ac eu
well-nigh, almost 15 harglydi oll hayach a las. Ac o bleit¹⁶ Arthur y llas on the side of
Osbrinc brenhin Lychlyn, Echel brenhin Denmarc,¹⁷
Kad6r Lemenic¹⁸ iarll Kerny6, Kasballa6n, a llaber o
vilioed¹⁹ y gyt ac 6ynteu,²⁰ r6g y Brytanyeit a chenedloed
ereill a ducsynt y gyt ac 6ynt. Ac ynteu yr ardercha6c
20 vrenhin Arthur a vrath6yt yn agheua6l, ac a ducr6yt
odyna hyt yn ynys Avallach y iachau y welieu. Coron
y²¹ teyrnas o ynys Prydein a gymynn6ys ynteu y
542 A.D. Gustenin²² vab Kad6r iarll Kerny6 y gar. D6y vlyned a
deugeint²³ a phump kant g6edy dyfot Crist yg kna6t flesh
25 dyn oed hynny yna.

X (Ch. 63). 1 g6ydyat, 2 yndiane, 3 cledyfeu, 4 tristaf, 5 om.,
6 ysgymunediceaf, 7 foassant, 8 yghyt, 9 girattaf, 10 om., 11 syrthyssant,
12 chledric, 13 elefy6ys, 14 gillapadric, 15 gillamor gillasel gillam6ri,
16 pleit, 17 denmarch, 18 llumenie, 19 vilioed, 20 6ynt, 21 om.,
22 gustenin, 23 deu vgeint

cymyn to contract

* gwyd presence; gwyd, hwyd, lo! behold!
therupon

[From Kulawca and Siwan: The Huntress in I, p. 210.]
Takes & Tones, p. 121-136 - 232.

III. THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH.

1. Kerdet a orugant bý ý dýd hennu educher. Hýny¹ výd*
kaer uaen² gýmrþt a welasit,³ uþýhaf ar keyrýd ý být⁴. Nachaf cymru d mortar
gþr⁵ du mþy⁶ no thrýbýr⁷ ý být henn a welant⁸ ýn dýuot or
gaer. Amkeudant⁹ brthaþ: "Pan doý ti,¹⁰ br?" "Or gaer a
welþch chþi ýna."¹¹ "Pieu ý gaer?"¹² "Meredic a wýr
ýbþchi."¹³ Nýt oes ýn ý být ný býppo pieu ý gaer honn.
Wrnach Gaþr pieu."¹⁴ "Pý uoes ýssýd ý osp a phellenhic ý
diskýnnu ýn ý gaer honn?" "Ha vnbén, Duþ ach notho!"¹⁵
Ný dodýb¹⁶ neb gþestei eiroet oheni¹⁷ ae uýb¹⁸ ganthab.¹⁹ 5 *irrational, foolish*
Ný edir neb idi namyn a dýccþý²⁰ ý gerd."²¹ 10
2. Kýrchu ý porth a orugant. Amkaþd¹ Gþrhýr Gual-
staþt Ieithoet: "A oes porthaþr?"²² "Oes. A titheu³ ný bo
teu dý penn,⁴ pýr⁵ ý kýuerchý dý?" "Agor ý porth!"²³ *may not thine
head be thine.*
"Nac agoraf." "Pþystýr⁶ nas agorý ti?" "Kýllell a edýb⁷
þým mþýt⁸ a llýnn ý muál⁸ ac amsathýr ýn neuad Vrnach.⁹ 15 *cyarel & report, ask
myself*
Namýn ý gerdaþr a dýccþý¹⁰ ý gerd nýt agorir."¹¹ Amkaþd
Kei:¹² "Ý porthaþr, ý mae kerd genhýf i." "Pa gerd ýssýd
genhýt ti?" "Ýslipanþr cledýue goreu ýn ý být býf ui." *Pre. & Perf. of
myself*
"Mi a af ý dýwedut hýnný ý Vrnach¹³ Gaþr, ac a dýgaf
atteb ýt." 20 *þæst ("thorings")*
burnisher

VARIANTS H=RED BOOK OF HERGEST, P= PENIARTH MS. IV.

(Ch. 1). 1 yny H, 2 uaþr H, 3 welynt H, 4 výyhaþ or byt H, 5 br H, 6 oed add. H, 7 yn add. H, 8 a welant om. H, 9 ac y dywedassant ýnteu H, 10 deuy di H, 11 racco H, 12 heb þynt add. H, 13 yþch chþi H, 14 bieu H, 15 notho H, 16 deuth H, 17 eiryoct ohonei H, 18 vywyd H, 19 gantaþ H, 20 dycko H, 21 gantaþ add. H.

(Ch. 2). 1 heb y H, 2 borthaþr H, 3 thithieu H, 4 dy dawaþt yth benn H, 5 py rac H, 6 Py ystyr H, 7 být H, 8 ým bual H, 9 brnach gaþr H, 10 dycko H, 11 yma heno bellach add. H, 12 Heb y kei yna H, 13 brnach H

agalen f. a whetstone cleis a stripe maeu cleis marble
gwynseid having a white hft gwrmseid having a dark-coloured
hft

194 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

3. Dýuot a oruc ý porthaôr ý mývn. Dýwaôt¹ Wrnach
Gaôr² "Whedleu³ porth genhýt?"⁴ "Yssydýnt genhýf.

S (a company) Kýweithýd ýssyd yn drôs ý porth, ac⁵ a uýnnýnt dýuot ý
mývn." "A ouýnnest ti⁶ a oed gerd ganthunt?"⁷ "Gouýnneis.⁸

5 Ac vn onadunt a dýwaôt galle⁹ ýslipanu cledýueu."¹⁰ "Oed¹¹
golchi & wash, polish reit ý mi¹² 6rth h6nn6. Ys guers ýd 6ýf yn keissaô a olchei
výg cledýf; nýs rýgeueis.¹³ Gat h6nn6 ý mývn, cans oed¹⁴
gerd ganthaô."

4. Dýuot¹ ý porthaôr ac agori ý porth. A dýuot Kei ý
10 mývn ehun. A chýuarch guell a oruc ef ý Wrnach Gaôr.

Kadeir a dodet ý danaô.² Dýwaôt³ Wrnach⁴: "Ha 6r, ae
dyfwyn to bring g6ir a dýwedir arnat galle⁵ ýslipanu cledýueu?" "Mi ae
gesseil x | digonaf."⁶ Dýd6ýn⁷ ý cledýf attaô⁸ a orucp6ýt.⁹ Kýmrýt
Mod. ceseil 15 arnaô,¹⁰ ae guýnseit ae gr6mseit?" "Yr h6nn a uo da
as if

rengi bodt
satisfy, please; perf. 3
ped. 544, 2 reinc x | "one side
of the blade" |
reinc dý uod di hýnný?" "Oed well genhýf noc ýssyd ým
gôlat, bei oll ýt uei¹¹ val hýnn. Dýhed a beth bot gôr kýstal
20 a thi heb gedýmdeith." "Oia 6rda, mae¹² imi gedýmdeith
kýny dýgo[n]ho¹³ ý gerd honn." "Pwý ý6 h6nn6?" "Aet
ý porthaôr allan, a mi a dýwedaf ar arýdon idaô.¹⁴ Penn ý
wayô a daô ý ar ý baladýr. Ac ýssef a dýgýrch ý guaet ý ar
y guýnt ac a diskýn ar ý baladýr."¹⁵ Agori ý porth a
25 wnaethp6ýt, a dýuot Bedwyr ý mývn. Dýwaôt¹⁶ Kei:
victorious, gifted

"Budugaôl ý6 Bedwyr, kýn ný digonho¹⁷ ý gerd hon."

X | "Cei trod a striped whetstone from under his arm"

(Ch. 3). 1 ac y dywaôt H, 2 6rthaô H, 3 chwedleu H, 4 y gennyt H,
in P, y has been added over the line, 5 om. H, 6 ouýnnest di H,
7 gantunt h6ý H, 8 heb ef add. H, 9 g6ybot H, 10 ohonaô yn da add. H,
11 as oed H, 12 ynni H, 13 ac nys keueis H, 14 kan oes H

(Ch. 4). 1 a oruc H, 2 geyr bron gôrnach add. H, 3 ac y dywaôt H,
4 6rthaô add. H, 5 arnat ti y gôdost H, 6 Mi a 6nn hynn yn da heb y kei H,
7 Dýyn H, 8 6rnach H, 9 wnaethp6ýt attaô H, 10 a gouyn or deu pôy oed
oren gantaô H, 11 pei bei oll nal H, 12 y mae ymî H, 13 dycko H,
14 idaô y arwydon H, 15 eilweith add. H, 16 ac y dywaôt H, 17 wypo H

dyhed discordant, strange? pitcons, a pity? dyhed a beth "is a shame"
digawn to be able, effect, do, accomplish; pr. ind. 1sp. digonaf

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 195

5. A¹ dadleu ma;br a uu ar y gŷyr hŷnnŷ allan. Dŷuot² allan dŷuot
 Kei a Bedwŷr y mŷn. A guas ieuanc a doeth gŷt³ ac gŷnt
 y mŷn, vn mab Custennhin heussa;br. Sef a bnaeth ef ae
 gedymdeithon a glŷn⁴ 6rthau mal nat oed vŷy no dim
ganthunt⁵: mŷnet⁶ dros y teir catlys a wnaethant⁷ hŷt pan
 dŷuuant⁸ y mŷn y gaer. Amkeudant⁹ y gedymdeithon
 6rth vab Custenhin: "Goreu dŷn y⁶."¹⁰ O¹¹ hŷnnŷ allan y
 gelwit Goreu mab Custenhin. Guascaru a orugant y⁶ y eu
 llettyeu, mal y keffynt llad eu llettywŷr heb y⁶bot y⁶ ca;br.

6. Y cledyf a daruu y 6rteith. Ae rodi a oruc Kei yn llâb 10

Wrnach Ka;br,¹ y malphei y edrych a ranghei y uod idau y
 weith.² Dŷwabt³ y ka;br: "Da y⁶ y gueith, a ranc bod y⁶
 genhŷf." Amkabd⁴ Kei: "Dŷ wein⁵ a lygrŷs dŷ gledyf.
 Dŷro di imi y diot y kellellprenneu⁶ oheni,⁷ a chaffyf inheu⁸
 gŷneuthur rei newyd⁹ idau." A chŷmrŷt y wein ohou, ar 15
 cledyf¹⁰ yn y llâb arall. Dŷuot¹⁰ ohou vch pen y ka;br,
 malphei¹¹ y cledyf a dottei yn y wein. Y ossot a oruc ym
 phen¹² y ka;br, a llad y penn y ergyf y arnau. Diffeithau
 y gaer, a dŷyn a vŷnnassant o tlŷsseu.¹³ Yg kŷuen¹⁴ yr vn
 dŷd ym phen¹⁴ y vŷlŷdŷn y deuthant¹⁵ y lys Arthur, a 20
 chledyf Wrnach Ga;br gantunt.

7. Dywedut a bnaethant y Arthur y ual y daruu udunt.
 Arthur a dywabt: "Pa beth yssyd iabnaf y geissau gyntaf
 or annoetheu hŷnnŷ?" "Iabnaf y⁶," heb ynteu, "keissau "marvels"
 Mabon uab Modron. Ac nyt kaffel arnau nes kaffel Eidoel 25
 uab Aer y gar yn gyntaf." Kyuodi a oruc Arthur a
 milwyr ynys Prydein gantau y geissau Eidoel. A dyuot a
 orugost hyt yn rac Kaer Glini, yn y lle yd oed Eidoel yg

(Ch. 5). 1 *om.* H, 2 gan y gŷyr a oed allan am dyuot Bedwyr a Chei H,
 3 A dyuot gŷas ieuanc oed H, 4 yg glŷn H, 5 mal—ganthunt *om.* H,
 6 dyuot H, 7 a wnaethant *om.* H, 8 ytoed H, 9 Y dywedassant H,
 10 ti a orugost hynn goreu dyn y⁶ H, 11 Ae o H

(Ch. 6). 1 ga;br H, 2 gŷeith H, 3 ac y dywabt H, 4 Y dywabt H,
 5 wein di H, 6 kylllellprenneu H, 7 ohoen H, 8 ac y wneuthur ereill
 o newyd H, 9 chedyf P, 10 a dyuot H, 11 mal pei H, 12 ynteu ym pennH,
 13 or da ar tlŷsseu H, 14 penn H, 15 P *ends*

tarren a plot of uncultivated land

* | "without thee too seeking to do me harm"

196 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

karchar. Seuyll a oruc Glini ar vann y gaer; ac y "rampant" dywa^t: "Arthur, py holy di y mi, pryt nam gedy yn y tarren honn, nyt da im yndi, ac nyt digrif, nyt g^{en}ith, nyt ^{pleasant, agreeable} keirch im, kyn ny cheissych ditheu wneuthur cam im?"

5 Arthur a dywa^t: "Nyt yr dr^oc itti y deuthum i yma, namyn y geissa^b y karchara^r yssyd gennyt." "Mi a rodaf ^{darbarn to prepare} y carchara^r itti, ac ny darpanysswn y rodi y neb. Ac y ^{intend} gyt a hynny vy nerth am porth a geffy di." Y g^oyr a ^{help, assist} dywa^t 6rth Arthur: "Argl^oyd, dos di adref. Ny elly 10 di uynet ath lu y geissa^b peth mor uan ar rei hynn." Arthur a dywa^t: "G^orhryr G^oalsta^tt Ieithoed, itti y mae iabn ^{small, insignificant} mynet yr neges honn. Yr holl ieithoed yssyd gennyt, a chyfyeith ^{mar. fine} y^t ar rei or adar ar annieileit. Eidoel, itti y mae iabn mynet y geissa^b dy geuynder^b y^b gyt am g^oyr i. Kei 15 a Bedwyr, gobeith y^b gennyf y neges yd eloch ymdanei y chaffel. Eoch im yr neges honn."

8. Kerdet a orugant racdunt hyt att v^oyalch Gilgri. ^{blackbird} Gouyn a oruc G^orhryr idi: "Yr Du^b, a wdost ti dim y 6rth Uabon uab Modron, a ducp^oyt yn teirnossic ody r^ong y vam 20 ar paret?" Y u^byalch a dywa^t: "Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, eingon gof a oed yma, a minneu ederyn ieuanc oed^bn. Ny wnaethp^oyt g^oeth arnei, namyn tra uu vyg geluin arnei bob ucher. Hedi^b nyt oes kymmeint kneuen a ^{nut} ohonei heb dreula^b. Dial Du^b arnaf, o chigleu i dim y 6rth ^{§ 133 (b)} 25 y g^or a ovynn^bch ch^bi. Peth yssyd iabn hagen a dylyet y ^{one, claim} mi y wneuthur y gennadeu Arthur, mi ae g^ona^b. Kenedlaeth vileit yssyd gynt rith^bys Du^b no mi; mi a af yn gyuarwyd ^{right, title} ragoch yno." ^{§ (a) (b)}

9. Dyuot a orugant hyt yn lle yd oed kar^b Redynure. 30 "Kar^b Redynure, yma y doetham ni attat kennadeu Arthur, kany wdam anieil hyn no thi. Dywet, a wdost di dim y 6rth Uabon uab Modron, a ducp^oyt yn deirnossic y 6rth y uam?" Y kar^b a dywa^t: "Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, nyt

Quest
having the same
language
? parenthetic

treulaw, trifeud,
consume, wear

Pl. Pre^t o^d
Perf. o^d dyfod

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 197

oed namyn vn reit o bop tu ym penn. Ac nyt oed yma
 goet namyn un o gollen derwen. Ac y tyfwys honno yn dar
 can keing. Ac y dygwydys y dar ḡedy hynny. A hedi⁶
 nyt oes namyn gystyn coch ohonei. Yr hynny hyt hedi⁶
 yd 6yf i yma; ny chigleu i dim or neb a ouynn̄ch ch̄i. 5
 Miui hagen a uydaf gyfar6yd y6ch, kanys kennadeu Arthur
 y6ch, hyt ll̄e y mae annieil gynt a rith6ys Du6 no mi."

reid a shaft,
antler, "tine"dygwydys to fall
chance

10. Dyuot a orugant hyt ll̄e yd oed cuan Cum Ca6lyt.
 "Cuan C6m Ca6lyt, yma y mae kennadeu Arthur. A 6dost
 di dim y 6rth Vabon vab Modron a ducp6yt?" *et cetera.* 10
 "Pei as ḡypp6n, mi ae dywed6n. Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, y
 c6m ma6r a welch glyn coet oed. Ac y deuth kenedlaeth
 o dynyon ida6, ac y diua6yt. Ac y tyu6ys yr eil coet ynda6.
 Ar trydyd coet y6 h6nn. A minneu neut ydynt yn gynyon pl. of cyn stump

stem root, stamp | boneu vy esgyll. Yr hynny hyt hedi⁶ ny chiglef i dim or 15 pl. of asgell wing
 ḡvr a ouynn̄ch ch̄i. Mi hagen a uydaf gyuarwyd y genadeu 6133 (b)

Arthur, yny deloch hyt ll̄e y mae yr annieil hynaf yssyd yn
 y byt h6nn, a m6yaf a dreigyl, eryr Gwern Abby. treigyl 35. Pl. 6d. of treiglaw, to
 travel

11. Gwryhr a dywa6t: "Eryr Gwern Abby, ni a doetham
 gennadeu Arthur attat y ouyn itt a 6dost dim y 6rth Vabon 20
 uab Modron a duc" *et cetera.* Yr eryr a dywa6t: "Mi a
 deuthum yma yr ys pell o amser. A phann deuthum yma
 gyntaf, maen a oed ym, ac y ar y benn ef y pig6n y syr bob pigo to peck at
 ucher; weithon nyt oes dyrnued yn y uchet. Yr hynny hyt
 hedi⁶ yd 6yf i yma. Ac ny chiglef i dim y 6rth y ḡvr a 25
 ouynn̄ch ch̄i, onyt un treigyl yd euthum y geissab uym
 b6yt hyt yn Lynn Ly6. A phann deuthum i yno, y ll̄edais
 uyg cryuangheu y my6n eha6c o debygu bot vym b6yt ynda6
 wers vab̄. Ac y tynn6ys ynteu ui hyt yr afflys, hyt pann abyss, deep, bottom
 uu abreid im ymdianc y ganta6. Sef a 6neuthum inheu, mi 30 ymdianc to
 am holl garant, mynet yg ḡvrys 6rtha6 y geissab y diuetha. strife, hostility
 Kennadeu a yrr6ys ynteu y gymot a mi. A dyuot a oruc cymod to
 ynteu attaf i y diot dec tryuer a deugeint oe geuyn. Onyt freudat, make
 peace

\ tryfer trident

oak
saplinggystyn a
unthered stumpstem root,
stamp

treigla

(a hand
breadth)course,
journeyscarcely,
hardly
K. of car.
read, relative

cwyan Jan f a lament, wailing
gris Jan to groan, a groaning
pressennawl pertaining to this world

198 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

ef a wyr peth or hynn a geissbch ch6i, ny 6nn i neb ae g6ypo.
Mi hagen a uydaf gyuar6yd y6ch hyt lle y mae."

12. Dyuot a orugant hyt lle yr oed. Dywedut a oruc yr eryr: "Ehabe Lyn Ly6, mi a deuthum attat gan gennadeu

5 Arthur y ouyn a 6dost dim y 6rth Vabon uab Modron, a ducp6yt yn teirnossic y 6rth y uam." "Y gymeint a wyp6yf i, mi ae dywedaf. Gan bob llan6 yd af i ar hyt yr auon uchot, hyt pan del6yf hyt y mach mur Kaer Loy6. Ac yno y keueis i ny cheueis eirmoet o dr6c y gymeint. Ac mal y

10 crettoch, doet un ar uyn d6y ysg6yf i yma ohonau6ch." Ac ysef yd aeth ar d6y ysg6yf yr ehabe, Kei a G6rhyr G6alstaab +

Ieithoed. Ac y kerdassant hyt pann deuthant am y uag6yr a ^{"distress"} ^{shoulder} ar karchar6r. Yny uyd* k6ynuan a griduan a glywynt am

^{"to the far side of the wall from the prisoner"} ¹⁸³ y uag6yr ac 6y. G6rhyr a dywast: "Pa dyn a g6yn yn y

15 maendy h6nn?" "Oia 6r, yssit le ida6 y g6yna6 y neb = "cause"

yssyd yma. Mabon uab Modron yssyd yma yg carchar; ac ny charchar6yt neb kyndostet yn ll6r6 carchar a mi, na ^{as regards} ^(Ch. Lang)

^{lost hand/severe} charchar Lud La6 Ereint neu garchar Greit mab Eri." "Oes obeith gennyt ti ar gaffel dy ell6ng ae yr eur ae yr aryant ae

20 yr golut pressennawl, ae yr catwent ac ymlad?" "Y gymeint ohonof i a gaffer a geffir dr6y ymlad." Ymchoelut ohonunt ^{to return, turn} ^{cadwern & bla}

6y odyno, a dyuot hyt lle yd oed Arthur. Dywedut ohonunt y lle yd oed Mabon uab Modron yg karchar.

G6yssyab a oruc Arthur milwyr yr ynys honn, a mynet hyt

25 yg Kaer Loy6, y lle yd oed Mabon yg karchar. Mynet a oruc Kei a Bedwyr ar d6y ysc6yf y pysc. Tra yuttoed vilwyr

^{to rend, break} Arthur yn ymlad ar gaer, r6ygab o Gei y uag6yr a chymryt y carchar6r ar y geuyn. Ac ymlad ar g6yr ual kynt [ar g6yr.] Atref y doeth Arthur a Mabon ganta6 yn ryd.

30 13. Dywedut a oruc Arthur: "Beth ia6nhaf weithon y geissa6 yn gyntaf or annoetheu?" "Ia6nhaf y6 keissa6 deu geneu gast Rymhi." "A wys," heb yr Arthur, "pa du^x y mae hi?" "Y mae," heb yr un, "yn Aber Deugledyf."

* te side, region, part;
pa, du where

^{pres. sing. 3rd} ^{g6yssyab} ^{Pa}
^{g6yssyab} ^{pres. sing. 3rd}
^{g6yssyab} ^{g6yssyab}
^{g143}

achub to occupy, seize, precipitate oneself, snatch
nodi to mark, notify, specify [“he sprang forward in that direction”]

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 199

Dyuot a oruc Arthur hyt yn ty Tringat yn Aber Cledyf.

A gouyn a oruc 6rthab: “A glyweist ti y 6rthi hi yma? Py rith y mae hi?” “Yn rith bleidast,” heb ynteu, “ae deu

35. ^{Pr. Ind. of} geneu genthi yd ymda. Hi a lada6d vy ysgrubul yn vynych. ^{she-wolf} cattle
your death to go about, go away
5 send, dispatch, drive, hasten
to re. transform Ac y mae hi issot yn Aber Cledys y my6n gogof.” Sef a 5
oruc Arthur gyrru ym Prytwenn y long ar uor ac ereill ar y
tir y hela yr ast; ae chylchynu uelly hi ae deu geneu. Ac ^{to surround, encompass}
eu datrithab o Du6 y Arthur yn eu rith ehunein. Gwascaru
a oruc llu Arthur bob un bob deu. ^{be siege} in ones and twos

14. Ac ual yd oed G6ythyr mab Greidal6 dydgweith yn 10
kerdet dros vynyd, y clywei leuein a gridua[n] girat; a ^{girad lancet table,}
garscon oed eu clybot. Achub a oruc ynteu parth ac yno. ^{pitons, terrible}

Ac mal y deuth yno, dispeilab cledyf a wnaeth, a llad y ^{to unsheathe}
t6ynpath 6rth y dayar, ac ev diffryt uelly rac y tan. Ac y ^{“and so saved it from the fire”} 15
dywedassant 6rthab: “D6c uendyth Du6 ar einym
gennyt. Ar hynn ny allo dyn vyth y ^{deliver, “recover”} waret, ni a do6n y
waret itt.” H6ynt6y wedy hynny a doethant ar na6 ^{a earn measure alt.} ^{2 bushes, “besto”}
h6inied, ^{“and the} ^{“had named”} ^{seed”} llinat, a nodes Yspadaden Pennka6r ar Culh6ch, yn
uessuredic oll heb dim yn eisseu ohonunt eithyr un
llinchedyn; ar morgrugyn cloff a doeth a h6nn6 kynn y nos. 20

15. Pan yttoed Gei a Bedwyr yn eisted ar benn
Pumlumon ar Garn G6ylathyr ar wynt m6yaf yn y byt,
edrych a 6naethant yn eu kylch. Ac 6ynt a 6elynt ^{mwg smoke} ^{mwg smoke}
ma6r parth ar deheu ym pell y 6rthunt heb drossi dim gan y ^{trese to burn,}
g6ynt. Ac yna y dywa6t Kei: “Myn llab vyng kyueillt, 25 friend
syll dy racco tan ryss6r.” Bryssya6 a orugant parth ar m6c, ^{to hasten}
a dynessau parth ac yno dan ymardisg6yl o bell. ^{*to watch} ^{*w.p. 193 “my}
Dillus Uaruab6 yn deiuab baed coet. Llyna hagen y
ryss6r m6yaf a ochelab6 Arthur eiryoet. Heb y Bedwyr
yna 6rth Gei: “Ae hatwaenost di ef?” “Atwen,” heb y 30 ^{sic MS.}
Kei; “Llyna Dillus Uarrua6c. Nyt oes yn y byt kynllyuan ^{ll. Uaruab6c}
a dalyo Drutwyn keneu Greit uab Eri, namyn ^{leat} kynllyuan o ^{“and that too}
uaryl y g6r a wely di racko; ac ny m6ynhaa heuyt, onyt yn ^{will be of no}
use.”

X | gochel To avoid, ward off, shun, escape
“Now he was the mightiest warrior that ever fled from Arthur”

mwynh6n, to use, employ, enjoy, profit

"What is?" vy⁶ y tynnir a chyllell prenneu oe uaraf, kanys breu uyd yn brittle uar⁶." "Mae an kyng hor ninneu 6rth hynny?" heb y Bedwyr. "Gad⁶n ef," heb y Kei, "y yssu y wala or kic; ^{gwala f. a} a g⁶edy hynny kyscu a 6na." Tra ytoed ef yn hynny, ^{ill, sufficient} ^{wooden twelgors} 5 y buant 6ynteu yn g⁶neuthur kyllellbrenneu. Pan 6ybu Gei ^{undoubted, certain} yn diheu y uot ef yn kyscu, g⁶neuthur p⁶ll a oruc dan y ^{a pir, hole} draet m⁶yhaf yn y byt. A thara⁶ dyrnab⁶ arnab⁶ anueitral ^{immense} ^{gwasgu to press, to crush} ^{gnithia⁶} 10 y buant y gnithia⁶ yn ll⁶yr ar kyllellbrenneu y uaryf; a g⁶edy hynny y lad yn g⁶byl. Ac odyna yd aethant ell deu hyt yg Kelli Wic yg Kerny⁶, a chynllyuann o uaryf Dillus Uaruab⁶ gantunt. Ae rodi a oruc Kei yn ll⁶ Arthur. Ac yna y kanei Arthur yr eglyn h⁶nn:

15

"Kynnllyuann a oruc Kei
o uaryf Dillus uab Eurei;
pei iach, dy angheu uydei."

^{sorri to be angry, frown} 16. Ac am hynny y sorres Kei, hyt pan uu abreid⁶ y uilwyr yr ynys honn tangneuedu y r⁶ng Kei ac Arthur. Ac eissoes nac yr anghyfnerth ar Arthur nac yr llad y wyr nyt ^{helplessness, impotence} 20 ymyrrbys Kei yn reit gyt ac ef o hynny allan. ^{necessity}

^{to concern oneself with, help} 16. Ac yna y dywa⁶ Arthur: "Beth ia⁶naf weithon y geissa⁶ or annoetheu?" "Ia⁶naf y⁶ keissa⁶ Drutwyn keneu Greit uab Eri." Kyn no hynny ychydic yd aeth Creidylat uerch Lud La⁶ Ereint gan Wythyr mab Greida⁶. A chynn 25 kyscu genthi dyuot G⁶ynn uab Nud ae d⁶yn y treis. ^{violence, rape} Kynnnulla⁶ llu o Wythyr uab Greida⁶ a dyuot y ymlad a ^{rape} G⁶ynn mab Nud. A goruot o Wyn, a dala Greit mab Eri a ^{capture} Glinneu eil Taran a G⁶rgl⁶st Letl⁶m a Dyfnarth y uab; a dala o Penn uab Netha⁶c a N⁶ython a Chyledyr Wyllt y "6tch out" 30 uab. A llad N⁶ython a oruc, a diot y gallon, a chymhell ar Kyledyr yssu callon y dat; ac am hynny yd aeth Kyledyr yg g⁶yllt. Clybot o Arthur hynny, a dyuot hyt y Gogled.

di-fwrn void, idle, unused, untouched (of a virgin)

gwrychyr stout, resolute, bold

achub yr cyfert to be first at the charge

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 201

A dyuynn a oruc ef Gwynn uab Nud attab, a gellng y wyrda y ganta^b oe garchar, a gneuthur tangneued y r^{ng} Gwynn mab Nud a Gthythyr mab Greida^{ll}. Sef tangneued a wnaethp^{yt}, gadu y uorbyn yn ty y that yn diubyn or d^{by} day
borth; ac ymlad bob dub kalan Mei uyth hyt dyd brabt or dyd hⁿⁿn^b allan y r^{ng} Gwynn a Gthythyr; ar un a orffo ^{ger. 10 Pres.}
onadunt dyd brabt, kymerset y uorbyn. A g^{bedy} kymot y ^{Su. of ger. -vnt}
"Dun-man" g^yrda hynny uelly, y kauas Arthur Mygd^{vn} march Gbed^b a ^{overcome 6160}
chynnillyuan C^{ors} Cant Ewin. "Hundred-claws"

17. G^{bedy} hynny yd aeth Arthur hyt yn Lyda^b, a 10 ~
Mabon uab Mel^{lt} ganta^b a G^{are} G^{allt} Euryⁿ, y geissa^b
deu gi Glythmyr L[ed]ewic. A g^{bedy} eu kaffel yd aeth
Arthur hyt yg gorllewin Iwerdon y geissa^b G^{orgi} Seueri, ac
Odgar uab Aed brenhin Iwerdon gyt ac ef. Ac odyna yd
aeth Arthur yr Gogled, ac y delis Kyledyr Wyllt. Ac yd 15 "caught"
"went after" aeth Yskithyrwynn Pennbeid; ac yd aeth Mabon mab Mel^{lt},
a deu gi Glythuyr Ledewic yn y la^b a Drutwyn geneu Greit
mab Eri. Ac yd aeth Arthur ehun yr erhyl, a Chauall ki ^{hunt, chase}
Arthur yn y la^b. Ac yd esgynnybys Ka^b o Brydein ar
Lamrei kassec Arthur, ac achub yr kyfuarch. Ac yna 20 ^{sic MS.}
"armed him ^{with a hatchet}" ^{eg. Buffaloe.}
"swift, dexterous" y kymerth Ka^b o Brydein nerth b^yellic, ac yn wychyr
^{trebelit} y doeth ef yr baed, ac y holldes y benn ^{holli} to split,
yn deu hanner. A chymryt a oruc Ka^b yr ysgithyr. Nyt ^{cleave} ^{fang, task}
y k^{on} a nottaysei Yspaden ar G^{ll}hoch a lada^b y baed, ^{eg. Yspad[ad]en}
namyn Kauall ki Arthur ehun. 25

18. A g^{bedy} llad Ysgithyrwyn Bennbeid, yd aeth Arthurae
niuer hyt yng Kelli Wic yng Kerny^b. Ac odyna y gyrr^bys
Men^b mab Teirgaed y edrych a uei y tlysseu y r^{ng}
deu glust T^{rch} Tr^{thy}th, rac salwen oed uynet y ymdara^b ^{vain, needless}
ac ef, ony¹ bei y tlysseu ganta^b. Diheu hagen oed y uot ef 30
yno; neur daroed ida^b diffeitha^b traean Iwerdon. Mynet a ^{v. p. 60}
oruc Men^b y ymgeis ac wynt. Sef y g^{velas} wynt yn Esgeir
Oeruel yn Iwerdon. Ac ymritha^b a oruc Men^b yn rith ^{to transform}
1. MS. ac ony, corr. Loth. ^{ourselves}

"so mean a thing would it be to go to fight with him, had he not
those treasures" [reading salwett v. Jones & Jones p. 280.]

ederyn ; a disgynnu a 6naeth uch penn y g6al, a cheissa6
y sglyffya6 un or tlysseu y ganta6; ac yn chauas dim hagen
gwyrych ^{hair} bristles namyn un oe wrych. Kyuodi a oruc ynteu yn wychyr da
to shake oneself ac ymysgytya6, hyt pan ymordiwedawd peth or gvenlyn ac
flawless, whole 5 ef; odyna ny bu dianaf Men6 uyth.

19. Gyrru o Arthur gennat ḡedy hynny ar Odgar uab
 Aed, brenhin Iwerdon, y erchi peir Diōrnach Wydel, maer ^{steward}
 idā. Erchi o Otgar idā y rodi. Y dywāt Diōrnach:
 "Dū a wyr, pei hanfsei well o welet un ol̄c arnab, nas
 10 kaffei." A dyuot o gennat Arthur a nac genthi o Iwerdon. a refusal
 Kychynnū a oruc Arthur ac ysgabn niuer ganthā, a mynet
 ym Prytwen y long, a dyuot y Ywerdon; a dygyrchu ty ^{light, slight} _{make for}
 Diōrnach Wydel a orugant. Ḡelsant niuer Otgar eu meint.
 A ḡedy b̄yta onadunt ac yuet eu dodyn, erchi y peir a
 15 oruc Arthur. Y dywāt ynteu, pei as rodei y neb, y rodei
 ̄rth eir Odgar brenhin Iwerdon. Ḡedy llueueryd nac udunt,
 kyuodi a oruc Bedwyr ac ymauel yn y peir, ae dodi ar
 geuyn Hygbyd ḡas Arthur; brāt oed h̄onn̄ unuam y
 Gacham̄ri ḡas Arthur. Sef oed y s̄ȳd ef yn wastat
 20 ymdbyn peir Arthur a dodi tan y danā. Meglyt o ^{to grip, grip}
 Lenlleabc Wydel yg Kaletv̄lch, ae ell̄ng ar y rot, a llad ^{clinging to}
 Diōrnach Wydel ae niuer ach[llan]. Dyuot lluoed Iwerdon
 ac ymlad ac by. A ḡedy ffo y lluoed achlan, mynet Arthur
 ae wyr yn eu ḡȳd yn y long, ar peir yn llawn o s̄illt ^{money, treasure}
 25 Iwerdon gantunt; a diskynnū yn ty L̄ydeu ^M mab Kelcoet ^P "disembark"
 ym Porth Kerdin yn Dyuet. Ac yno y mae messur y peir. ^{a measure, impression}
 20. Ac yna y kynnul̄ys Arthur a oed o gynifyr yn ^{Warrior}
 teir ynys Prydein ae ^{is} their racynys, ac a oed yn Freinc ^{is 3 adjacent islands}
 a Llydab a Normandi a Ḡolat yr Haf, ac a oed o gic̄r * dethol
 30 a march clotūr. Ac yd aeth ar niueroed hynny oll hyt yn
 Iwerdon. Ac y bu ouyn mār ac ergryn racdab yn Iwerdon.
 A ḡedy disgynnū Arthur yr tir, dyuot seint Iwerdon attab
 y erchi nād idā. Ac y rodes ynteu nād udunt h̄y, ac y
gellwng cledyf ar y rod ^{to brandish a sword in circle}
 * v. Pedair Keinc, p. 161. Cf. p. 203, line 31

* N. Pedrin Keinc, p. 161. Cf. p. 203, line 31

X | "God knows, though he should be the better of getting one glimpse of it, he should not have it"

rodassant *unteu* eu bendyth ida⁶ ef. Dyuot a oruc g⁶yr Iwerdon hyt att Arthur a rodi b⁶ytal ida⁶. Dyuot a oruc Arthur hyt yn Esgeir Oeruel yn Igerdon, yn y lle yd oed T⁶rch Tr⁶yth ae seithlydyn moch ganta⁶. Gell⁶ng k⁶n arna⁶ o bop part. Y dyd h⁶nn⁶ educher yd ymlada⁶ y 5 G⁶ydyl ac ef; yr hynny pymhet ran Iwerdon¹ a 6naeth yn diffeith. A thrannoeth yd ymlada⁶ teulu Arthur ac ef; namyn a ga⁶ssant o dr⁶c y ganta⁶, ny cha⁶ssant dim o da. Y trydyd dyd yd ymlada⁶ Arthur ehun ac ef na⁶ nos a na⁶ nieu; ny lada⁶ namyn un parchell oe uoch. Gouynn⁶ys 10 ^{young big} y g⁶yr y Arthur peth oed ystyr yr h⁶ch h⁶nn⁶. Y dywa⁶t ynteu: "Brenhin uu, ac am y becha⁶t y rith⁶ys Du⁶ ef yn h⁶ch."

21. Gyrru a 6naeth Arthur G⁶rhryr G⁶alsta⁶t Ieithoed y geiss⁶ ymadra⁶ ac ef. Mynet a oruc G⁶rhryr yn rith ederyn, a disgynn⁶ a 6naeth vch benn y wal ef ae seithlydyn 15 moch. A gouyn a oruc G⁶rhryr G⁶alsta⁶t Ieithoed ida⁶: "Yr y g⁶rat⁶ wnaeth ar y del⁶ honn, or gell⁶ch dywedut, y harchaf dyuot un ohona⁶ch y ymdidan ac Arthur." G⁶ortheb a 6naeth ^{answer, reply} Grugyn G⁶rych Ereint (mal adaned⁶ aryant oed y wrych oll; y fford y kerdei ar goet ac ar uaes y g⁶elit, ual y llithrei y 20 ^{llathrei} wrych). Sef atteb a rodes Grugyn: "Myn y g⁶ur an 6naeth ni ar y del⁶ honn, ny wna⁶n, ac ny dywed⁶n dim yr Arthur. Oed diga⁶n o dr⁶c a 6nathoed Du⁶ ynni, an g⁶neuthur ar y del⁶ hon, kyny dele⁶ch chwitheu y ymlad a ni." "Mi a dywedaf y⁶ch yd ymlad Arthur am y grib ar ellyn ar 25 ^{razor} g⁶elleu yssyd r⁶ng deu glust T⁶rch Tr⁶yth." Heb y Grugyn: "Hyt pann gaffer y eneit ef yn gyntaf, ny cheffir y tlysseu hynny. Ar bore auory y kych⁶ynn⁶ ni odyma; ac yd a⁶n y wlat Arthur, ar meint m⁶yhaf a allom ni o dr⁶c a 6na⁶n yno." Kych⁶yn a orugant h⁶oy ar y mor parth a 30 Chymry. Ac yd aeth Arthur ae luued ae ueirch ae g⁶n ym ^X Prytwen, a thara⁶ lygat ymwelet ac 6ynt. Disgynn⁶ a 6naeth ^{"they saw them"}

1. MS. y iwerdon.

1. ^{came to land}

victuals

Waste

< ch
of dried
meatpl. of adan,
wingcrib comb
shears, scissorsin the
windship
in eye, immediately

Twrch Trwyth ym Porth Cleis yn Dyuet. Dyuot a oruc Arthur hyt ym Mynyd y nos honno. Trannoeth dywedut y Arthur eu mynet heibaôl. Ac ymordiwas a oruc ac ef yn llad gwarthec Kynnwas Kôrr y Uagyl. (A gôedy llad a oed yn

"And he overtook him"

5 cattle 5 Deugledyf o dyn a mil kynn dyuot Arthur, or pan deuth Arthur, y kychwynnôys Twrch Trwyth odyno hyt ym Presseleu. Dyuot Arthur a lluoed y byt hyt yno. Gyrru a oruc Arthur y wyr yr erhyl, Ely a Thrachmyr, a Drutwyn keneu Greit mab Eri yn y laôd ehun; a Gwarthegyt uab Kaôd y gongyl a

?)

corner, angle
(quarter)

10 arall, a deu gi Glythmyr Letewic yn y laôd ynteu; a Bedwyr a Chauall ki Arthur yn y laôd ynteu. A restru a oruc y milwyr oll o deu tu Nyuer. Dyuot tri meib Cledyf Divôlch, gôyr a gauas clot maôr yn llad Ysgithyrwyn Pennbeid. Ac yna y kychwynnôys ynteu o Lynn Nyuer, ac y doeth y stood at bay 15 Gôm Kerôyn, ac y rodes kyuarth yno. Ac yna y lladaôd ef warrin, champion bedwar ryssor y Arthur, Gwarthegyd mab Kaôd, a Tharaôc Alit Clôyt, a Reidôn uab Eli Atuer, ac Iscouan Hael. A gôedy llad y gôyr hynny, y rodes yr eil kyuarth udunt immediately yn y lle, ac y lladaôd Gôydre uab Arthur, a Garselit Wydel, 20 a Gleôd uab Yscaut, ac Iscaut uab Panon; ae doluryâd ynteu yna a gnaethpwyd. to grieve

x | 22. Ar bore ym bronn y dyd drannoeth yd ymordiwedâd rei or gôyr ac ef. Ac yna y lladaôd Huandaôl a Gogigôr a Phenn Pingon, tri gweis Gleôlôyt Gauaeluaôr, hyt nas gôdyat 25 Duôl was yn y byt ar y helôl ynteu, eithyr Laesgenym ehunian, gôr ny hanoed well neb ohonaôl. Ac y gyt a hynny y lladaôd llaber o wyr y ôlat, a Gôlydyn saer, pensaer y Arthur. Ac yna yd ymordiwedâd Arthur ym Pelumyaôc ac ef. Ac yna y lladaôd ynteu Madaôc mab Teithyon, a Gôyn 30 mab Tringat mab Neuet, ac Eiryâôl Pennlloran. Ac odyna yd aeth ef hyt yn Aber Tywi. Ac yno y rodes kyuarth udunt. Ac yna y lladaôd ef Kynlas mab Kynan, a Gôilenhin bre[nh]in Freinc. Odyna yd aeth hyt yg

x | "And then he himself was wounded" (?)

o | "so that God knows he had never a servant left him in the world, save only Laesgymyn (Slack-lever), a man for whom none was the better"

Imperf 355.1
Jan. 1910

di-grib-yaw (y) to attack

my nodydoed 3sg. pphperf. pass. of nodi to mark, notify, specify

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 205

Glynn Ystu. Ac yna yd ymgollasant y gŵyr ar cŵn ac ef. Dyuynnu a oruc Arthur Gŵyn uab Nud attaŵ, a gouyn idaŵ a 6ydyatef dim y 6rth Tŵrch Trôyth. Y dywa6tynteu nasg 6ydyat.

*lost sight of him
"last seen him"*

23. Y hela y moch yd aeth y kynnydyon yna oll hyt yn Dyffryn Llychâr. Ac y digriby6ys Grugyn Gŵallt Ereint udunt a Llydâb Gouynnyat; ac y lladass[ant] y kynnydyon, hyt na diengis dyn yn vy6 onadunt namyn un gŵr. Sef a oruc Arthur dyuot ae luued hyt lle yd oed

*pl. of cymysd
hunting*

Grugyn a Llydâb, a gellong yna arnadunt a oed o gi

rynodydoed yn llôyr. Ac 6rth yr abr a dodef yna ar kyuarth, y doeth Tŵrch Trôyth ac y diffyrth 6ynt. Ac yr pan

*to gear a shaft
crys; battle*

dathoedynt dros uor Iwerdon, nyt ymwelsei ac 6ynt hyt yna. Dyg6yda6 a 6naethp6y6t yna a gŵyr a ch6n arnâb.

*"he had not set
eyes on them all
now."*

Ymrodi y gerdet ohonâb ynteu hyt ym Mynyd Aman6. Ac yna y llas ban6 oe uoch ef. Ac yna yd aethp6y6teneit

*15 **

dros eneit ac ef. Ac y llad6yt yna Tŵrch Lla6in. Ac

yna y llas arall oe voch; G6ys oed y en6. Ac odyna

yd aeth hyt yn Dyffrynn Aman6. Ac yno y llas ban6 a bennwic. Nyt aeth odyna ganta6 oe uoch yn vy6

Caps. ?

namyn Grugyn Gŵallt Ereint a Llydâb Gouynnyat. 20

Or lle h6nn6 yd aethant hyt yn Llôch E6in. Ac

*more swynd thigh
well perforated pierce*

yd ymordiwedâb Arthur ac ef yno. Rodi kyuarth a 6naeth

ynteu yna. Ac yna y llada6 ef Echel Uord6yt Tôl, ac

Ar6yli eil G6yda6 G6yr, a llâver o wyr a ch6n heuyst. Ac

*leave, part
with*

yd aethant odyna hyt yn Llôch Ta6y. Yscar a 6naeth 25

Grugyn G6rych Ereint ac 6ynt yna. Ac yd aeth Grugyn

*to leave, part
with*

odyna hyt yn Dintywi. Ac odyna yd aeth hyt yg

Keredigya6n, ac Eil a Thrachmyr ganta6, a llâbs gyt ac

multitude, host

6ynt heuyst. Ac y doeth hyt yg Garth Gregyn. Ac yno

up (so do)

y¹ llas Llydâb Gouynnyat yn y musc. Ac y llada6 30

in their midst

Ruduy6 Rys, a llâver gyt ac ef. Ac yna yd aeth Llydâb

midst

hyt yn Ystrad Y6. Ac yno y kyuaruu gŵyr Llydâb ac ef.

1. MS. y y

*X | "and then he let loose all the dogs that had been named
to this end"*

* myned eneid dros eneid to engage in a life-for-life struggle

elbow to dismiss, dispatch, let; shed (blood)
also: v. p. 89. 3 sp. Br. Subj. is united in fut. sense.

206 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

peiss-awg
coated

Ac yna y ladaðd ef Hir Peissaðc brenhin Lyðað, a Lygatrud Emys a Gvðbothu, eþythred Arthur, vrodr y uam. Ac yna y llas ynteu.

to summon 5 Gwyssyab Kernyða Dyfneint o Arthur yn y erbyn hyt yn aber Hafren. A dywedut a oruc Arthur 6rth vilðyr yr ynys honn: "Twrch Trwyth a ladaðd llaber om gýr. Myn, gþrhþt gýr, nyt a mi yn uyð yd aho ef y Gernyð. Nys ^{I will pursue him no further} ymliyaf i ef bellach, namyn ^x mynet eneit dros eneit ac ef a

<sup>valour, manliness,
bravery, strength</sup>
x v. p. 205

10 wnaf. Gvneðch chví a 6nelhoch." Sef a daruu o gygor

battalion gantað ^{ellwng} kat o uarchogyon, a chvn yr ynys gantunt,

tryed, tested hyt yn Euyas, ac ymchoelut odyno hyt yn Hafren, ae ^{ragot}

by sheer necessity, ("force")

15 yno ac a oed o vilwyr prouedic yn yr ynys honn, ae yruru

anghen yn anghen yn Hafren. A mynet a 6naeth Mabon

uab Modron gantað ar Wynn mygdðn march Gvðed

yn Hafren, a Goreu mab Custennin, a Menþ mab Teirgvaed

y rþng Lynn Liban ac aber Gýy. A dygþydað o

Arthur arnab, a ryssþyr Prydein gyt ac ef. Dynessau

20 a oruc Osla Gyllelluaðr a Manaþydan uab Llyr a

Chacmþri gþas Arthur a Gýyn Gelli, a dygrynnýab yndað, ^{to seize, clutch}

^{cheigas to plunge}
immense (above him)
c. v. p. 53)

ac ymauel yn gyntaf yn y traet, ae gleicab ohonunt yn

Hafren, yny yttoed yn llenbi odyuchtað. Brathu amþs o

Uabon uab Modron or neil[!] parth, a chael yr ellyn y

gantað. Ac or parth arall y dygrychþys Kyledyr Wyllt y

25 ar amþs arall gantað yn Hafren, ac y duc y gvelleu y gantað.

^{crib comb (fm.)}
accompany, keep
up with save

Kynn kaffel diot y grib, kaffel dayar ohonab ynteu ae

draet. Ac or pan gauas y tir, ny allþys na chi na dyn na

20 march y ganhymdeith, hyt pan aeth y Gernyð. Noc a gaffat

o drþc yn keissað y tlysseu hynny y gantað, gvaeth a gaffat

X v. p. 12 for
mutation

30 yn keissað diffryt y deu 6r rac eu bodi. Kacmþri ual y

tynnit ef y uynyd, y tynnei deu uaen ^X ureuan ynteu

yr affþys. Osla Gyllelluaðr yn redec yn ol y twrch, y

dygþydhþys y gyllell oe wein ac y kolles; ae wein ynteu

X | "On the one side Rabon son of Nedron spurred his horse and took the razor from him & on the other Cyledyr the Wild, on another horse, plunged into Severn with him & took from him the Shears."

ureuan f. handmill, guern

y holet (". he was forced out of Cornwall")

blundered fatigue gogof f. cave
gwidon f. a witch

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 207

gbedy hynny yn llawn or dŵsyr, ual y tynnit ef y uynyd, y tynnei hitheu ef yr affys. Odyna yd aeth Arthur a lluoed, hyt pan ymordiwedawd ac ef yg Kernyw. Gware oed a gafat o drŵc gantaŵ kyn no hynny y brth a gaffat yna gantaŵ yn keissaŵ y grib. O drŵc y gilyd y kaffat y grib y gantaŵ.

ben.

5 "from mischief
to mischievous"

Ac odyna y holet ynteu o Gernyw, ac y gyrrwyd yr mor yn y gyueir. Ny wybuwyd vyth o hynny allan pa le yd aeth, ac Anet ac Aethlem gantaŵ. Ac odyno yd aeth Arthur y <sup>to bathe himself
in the blood of his
son, his son of his
weariness</sup> ymeneinaŵ ac y uŵr y ludet yarndy hytyg Kelli Wic yg Kernyw.

25. Dywedut o Arthur: "A oes dim weithon or anoetheu i heb gaffel?" Y dywaŵ yn or gŵyr: "Oes. Gwaet y widom Ordu merch y widon Orwen o penn Nant Gouut yg gŵrthtir Uffern." Kychwyn a oruc Arthur parth ar Gogled, a dyuot hyt lle yd oed gogof y wrach. A chynghori o Hygwyd ^{gwrach f. a tag, witch} Wynn uab Nud a Gŵythr uab Greidawl gellong Kacm̄ri a 15 Hygwyd y uraŵt y ymlad ar wrach. Ac ual yd euthant y myōn yr ogof, y hachub a oruc y wrach; ac ymauel yn Hygwyd herwyd gwallt y benn, ae darâb yr llawr deni. ^{under her (p. 39)}

Ac ymauel o Gaem̄ri yndi hitheu herwyd gwallt y phenn, ae thynnu y ar Hygwyd yr llawr. Ac ymchoelut a 20 oruc hitheu ar Kacm̄ri, ac eu dygaboli yll deu, ac eu diaruu, ae gyrru allan dan eu hub ac eu hob. A llidyw a oruc Arthur o welet y deu was hayachen wedy eu llad, a cheissaŵ achub <sup>to belabour,
beat soundly</sup> yr ogof. Ac yna y dywedassant Gwynn a Gŵythr brithâb: "Nyt dec ac nyt dignif genhym dy welet yn ymgribiab a 25. <sup>25. To wrangle
with, 'scuffling'</sup> gwrach. Gellong Hir Amren a Hir Eidyl yr ogof." A mynet a orugant. Ac or bu drŵc trafferth y deu gynt, gwaeth uu trouble, 'plight' drafferth y deu hynny, hyt nas gŵypei Duŵ y vn ohonunt ell pedwar allu mynet or lle, namyn mal y dodet ell pedwar ar Lamrei kassec Arthur. Ac yna achub a oruc Arthur 30 drŵs yr ogof, ac y ar y drŵs a uyryei y wrach a Charnwennan y gyllhell, ae tharaŵ am y hanner, yny uu yn deu gelbrn hi. A chymryt a oruc Kaŵ o Brydein gwaet y widon ae gadâb ganthâb.

0

v. gloss. s.v.
arm-wyn
wing and
tail)

drŵs yr ogof, ac y ar y drŵs a uyryei y wrach a Charnwennan y gyllhell, ae tharaŵ am y hanner, yny uu yn deu gelbrn hi. A chymryt a oruc Kaŵ o Brydein gwaet y widon ae gadâb ganthâb. <sup>"took aim at
until she
was as two
tails"</sup>

X Gloss. pushing and kicking them. Trans. "speaking and squalling."

llidyw to become angry.

0 "so that God knows not one of the whole four could have stirred from the place, but for the way they were all four loaded on Llamei, Arthur's mare."

IV. THE PROCEDURE IN A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY.

Puipenac auenno kefroy
haul am tir a dayar.¹ Kefroet
panuenno o nauuethid ka-
langayaf allan. Neu onauu-
ethid mey. Kanis² eram-
seroyd henný ybit agoredic
keureith am tir ay dayar.

Oderuit yr haulur mennu
holi tir en eramseroyt hižni
deuhet¹ ar er argluit yerchi
did y guarandau y haul
a hižni aretir. In edid
hunnu datkanet y haul. Ni
dele y dithun² kaifail ateb
edithun. Kanis haul dissuit
yu ar³ guercheidveith ac
wrth hižni yguercheidveith
a deleant oyt urth porth.
20 Yaun yu irhalur y ludyas
udunt onit ekeureyth ay
deweyst ydeleu. Ac ena
emay⁴ ereneyt ev guarandau.
A gouin pale emay eu porth.
25 Odeweduuant pot eu porth
eneu kemmut euhun. Roy
oyt trideu udunt. Obit en

1. Pwy bynnac a uynno
kyffroi hawl am dir a dayar,
kyffroet pan uynno o nawvet
dyd kalan gayaf allan, neu
o nawvet dyd Mei. Kanys
yn yr amseroed hynny y
byd agoredic kyvreith am
dir a dayar.

2. O deruyd yr hawlwr
mynnu holi tir yn yr
amseroed hynny deuet ar yr
arglywd y erchi dyd y
warandaw y hawl, a hynny
ar y tir. Yn y dyd hwnnw
dadganet y hawl. Ny dylý
kaffael atteb y dyd hwnn.
Kanys hawl dysseivyt yw ar
y gwercheidweith^X Ac wrth
hynny y gwercheidweith a
dylyant oet wrth borth. Iawn
yw yr hawlwr y ludyas udunt,
onyt y gyvreith a dyweit y
dylyu. Ac yna y mae iawn
yr yneit eu gwarandaw, a
govyn pa le y mae eu porth.
O dywedant bot eu porth yn
eu kymmwyt eu hun, roi oet

Insti
a claim

3ss. Fur. End
of danger

sudden unexpected

v. p. 83

= no 81

(Ch. 1). 1 the second a is added over the line, 2 add yn with several MSS.
(Ch. 2). 1 h over the line, 2 omit, 3 add y with many MSS., 4 add iaun with many MSS.

X pl. of gar-cheihood m. a guardian, custodian

old m. age; appointed time, respite, delay.

part f. help, assistance, support

ludyas to hinder

eli⁵ kemut naunieu. Obit en etredit neu uot llanu a trey ereghun ac eu porth. Os kin hanner did ebernir eroyt petheunos or did hunnu ebit eroyt. Os guedi hanner did petheunos otrannoith. Ac essev achaus yu henne. Kanydoys did kubil ac nat yaun talu drill did en lle did. Ac en eroyt barnedic hunnu emay yaun deuod ar etir⁶ ac vynt ac eu porth. *= reckon*

Ac ena ymay yaun guneythur¹ du² pleit ac eiste en³ keureithiaul. Esseu ual etestedyr en keureythiaul. Eiste orbrenhin neu or neb a uo enile. ay keuen ar er eul⁴ neu ar er⁵ hin. Rac aulonidu er hin oyuyneb ef. Ar enat llis neu egnat ekemut erhun henau auo en eiste rac euron ef. Ac ar⁶ llau assu y hunnu er egnat arall auo enemays neu er eneid.⁷ Ac ar ellau

tridieu udunt. O byd yn yr eil gymmwyt, naw nieu. O byd yn y trydyd neu vot llanw a threi yryngthunt ac eu porth, os kyn hanner dyd y bernir yr oet, pythewnos or dyd hwnnw y byd yr oet; os gwedy hanner dyd, pythewnos o drannoeth. Ac yssef achaws yw hynny; 10 kanyt oes dyd kwbyl, ac nat iawn talu dryll dyd yn lle *partition, fragment* lle dyd. Ac yn yr oet barnedic hwnnw y mae iawn dyvot ar y tir ac wynt ac eu porth. 15

3. Ac yna y mae iawn gwneuthur dwy bleit ac eisted *bleid* *f. a side, party* yn gyfreithiawl. Sef ual yd eistedir yn gyfreithyawl. Eisted or brenhin neu or neb 20 a uo yn y le ae gevyn ar yr heul neu ar yr hin, rac *weather* avlonydu *incommode* yr hin oe wyneb *superl. of hen old* ef. Ar ynat llys neu ynat y kymmwyt, yr hwn hynaf a uo, 25 yn eisted rac y uron ef. Ac *before/ in front* *of his* llaw assw y hwnnw yr ynat arall a vo yn y maes. *open court* Ac ar y llaw deheu idaw yr

(Ch. 2). 5 leg. ereil, 6 e over the line

(Ch. 3). 1 n and y over the line, 2 leg. dui, 3 MS. eneu, 4 the e over the line, 5 added over the line, 6 add y with many MSS., 7 after neu some letters cancelled; er eneid added over the line

deheu ydau ereferiat neu er
eferieit.⁸ Ac egkell⁹ er ar-
gluid edeu heneuid. Ay
guirda o hinny allan o pop-
5 thu ydau. Odena ford yr
eneyt keuarwyneb ac eu¹⁰
darimret yeubraudle. Keg-
haus er haulur ar ellau assu-
ydau ar eford ar haulur
10 enessav ydau en eperued¹¹
ar kanllau ar ellau arall
ydau. Ar¹² rigyll en seuill
trakeuen ekeghaus¹³ er
amdiffinur ar ellau deheu ar
15 eforth ar amdiffinur
enessau ydau eneperued
ay kanllau or tu arall ydau
arigill traigeuen entheu.
Gwedi darvo eiste euelly.
20 Kemerer¹⁴ mach ar keureith.
Esseu meychieu aid ar¹⁵
tir ay dayar. Guystlon¹⁶ o
dynyon deu¹⁷ dyn neu auo
muy o popleit arey¹⁸ hinni
25 emedyant er argluid edant.

effeiryat neu yr effeiryeit. Ac ^{priest}
yg kylch yr arglywyd y deu
hyneuid; ae wyrda o hynny ^{an elder}
allan o bob tu idaw. Odyna
fford yr yneit gyvarwyneb ^{opposite them}
ac wynt y darymret y eu ^{to pass & to}
brawdle. Kynghaws yr ^{a counsel advocate}
hawlwr ar y llaw assw idaw
ar y fford, ar hawlwr yn
nessaf idaw yn y perued, ar
kanllaw ar y llaw arall idaw; ^{a supporte}
ar ringyll yn seyll tracheuyn
y kynghaws. Ar bleit arall
y tu arall yr fford; yn nessaf
yr fford kynghaws yr amdiff- ^{defendant}
ynnwr ar y llaw deheu ar y
fford, ar amdiffynnwr yn
nessaf idaw yn y perued, ae
ganllaw or tu arall idaw;
ar rhingyll traegevyn ynteu.
Gwedy darvo eisted yvelly,
kymerer mach ar gyvreith. ^{a surety guarantee}
Sef meichieu a vyd ar dir a
dayar, gwystlon o dynyon,
deu dyn neu a vo mwy o
bob pleit. Ar rei hynny yn
medyant yr arglywyd yd ant. ^{3 pl. Pres.}
^{of mynet}

leg. nessaf.

(Ch. 3). 8 in marg., where it has been written twice, the first entry having been mutilated by the cutting of the margin, 9 on p. 103 the phrase is jny gylch, 10 leg. uy y or the like, 11 after this ydau with a stroke beneath it, 12 after this some letters cancelled, 13 some words omitted which in the text of the Laws are: ar bleit arall y tu arall yr ford yn nessaf yr fford kyglaw, 14 MS. Kemeret, 15 MS. art, 16 some letters cancelled, 17 e over the line, 18 h after a cancelled and r written above it.

gosteg silence, the proclaiming of silence in court
biw f. cattle; a standard of value
camlwrw a fine, penalty for the lesser offences.

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 211

Odena guedi henne e dodir tellued.¹ essev yu hene.² Gostec ar emays. Puipenac a thorro etelleued honno teyr biu³ camluru a tal ne nau ugeint. Ar geyr adeweter guedi er ostec bot hunnu⁴ en diuunyant er neb ay deweto· ac yr keghaus edevether irporth ydau.

Guedi daruo eyste¹ en keureithaul mal y redewes-sam ny vchot ena e may yaun yr egnat deueduit wrth e dupleit ymdeve- duch o keureith weithion. Ac ena may yaun iregnat gouin yr² haulur puy de keghaus³ di a puy de kanllau· ac ena e may yaun⁴ yr haulur ev henwi. Ac ena may yaun eregnat gouin ir haulur a dodycollia kaffayl eneu pen vinteu. Ac ena ema yaun yr haulur⁵ dodav heb eff. Ac ena may yaun eregnat⁶ ac yr kanllau· a sauant huy ydau ef· en erenmay ef enidody arnadunthuy.⁷ Ac

4. Odyna gwedy hynny y dodir tyllwed. Sefyw hynny, gostec ar y maes. Pwy bynnac a dorro y dyllwed honno, teir buw camlwrw a | 5 ? dal neu naw ugeint. Ar geir a dywetter gwedy yr ostec, bot hwnnw yn divwyn- ^{Pres. Sely. Pass.} yant yr neb ae dywetto, ac yr kynghaws y dywetter yr 10 porth idaw.

5. Gwedy darvo eisted yn gyvreithiawl, val y rydywed- assam ni uchot, yna y mae iawn yr ynat dy^wedut wrth y 15 dwy bleit: “ymdywedwch o gyvreith weithyon.” Ac ^{according to law} yna y mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr hawlwr: “pwy dy gynghaws di a phwy dy 20 ganllaw?” Ac yna y mae iawn yr hawlwr eu henwi. Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr hawlwr: “a dody colli a chaffael yn eu pen 25 | x wynteu?” Ac yna y mae iawn yr hawlwr dywedut, “dodaf,” heb ef. Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr kynghaws ac yr kanllaw, a 30

(Ch. 4). 1 *u* over the line, 2 *h* over the line, 3 *i* over the line, 4 *after this did cancelled*

(Ch. 5). 1 *y* over the line, 2 MS. *hýr*, 3 *ke* over the line, 4 *after this eregnat cancelled*, 5 *leg.* haulur deueduyt, 6 *add gouin yr kyghaus*, 7 *h* over the line

ym-Sywedyd To discuss, argue

212 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

ena emay yaun⁸ udunt huin-
theu dewedvyt sauun.

5

Ac guedi hinny emay yaun
eregnat gouin eramdiffenvr¹
puy dekeghaus ditheu apuy
de kanllau. Ac ena emay
10 yaun ydau entehu eu henwi.
Ac ena emay yaun² yr egn-
at gouin ydau entehu a did
ev kolli a kaffayl en eu pen
Ac ena may yaun ydau
15 entheu dewetuyt dodau heb
ef. Ac ena emay iaun³
eregnat devetvit wrth er-
haulur haul di weyton de
haul. Ac ena emay⁴ yaun
20 yhaulur⁵ decreu.

cf. p. 216

Llema essit yaun yr haulur
edewetuyd¹ menegi' yuot
ef en briodaur ar etir hun-
25 ema ardayar. Ac obit
aameuho ydau ef yuot en
briodaur bot kanthau entheu
a kathuo ybriodolder o ach
ac edriu hit emay digaun
30 en ekeureyth. Ay reerru en

briodawr
proprietor,
landowner

lineage, descent
sufficient

(Ch. 5). 8 after this yregnat cancelled

(Ch. 6). 1 e over a cancelled i, 2 over the line, 3 over the line; after this
irhaulur cancelled, 4 e over the line, 5 leg. yrhaulur

(Ch. 7). 1 MS. edewetuyd

savant hwy idaw ef yn yr 3 Pe Pro
hyn y mae ef yn y dodi
arnadunt hwy. Ac yna y
mae iawn udunt hwynteu
dywedut: "savin." 1 Pl. Pres
3 sef yd

6. A gwedy hynny y mae
iawn yr ynat ouyn yr
amdiffynnwr: "pwy dy
gynghaws ditheu, a phwy dy
ganllaw?" Ac yna y mae
iawn ydau⁶ ynteu eu henwi.
Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat
ovyn idaw ynteu, a dyd ef 3 sp. L. in
golli a chaffael en eu pen.
Ac yna y mae iawn idaw
ynteu dywedut: "dodaf," heb
ef. Ac yna y mae iawn
yr ynat dywedut wrth yr
hawlwr: "hawl di weithon
dy hawl." Ac yna y mae
iawn yr hawlwr dechreu.

7. Llyma yssyd iawn yr
hawlwr y dywedut, menegi y
vot ef yn briodawr ar y tir
hwnn yma ar dayar. Ac o
byt a amheuo idaw ef y vot = byd
yn briodawr, bot ganthaw
ynteu a gatwo y briodolder
o ach ac edrif, hyt y mae
digawn yn y gyvreith, ae
descent
lineage

agkeureithiaul yar ybriodolder · ac osid ay hammehuho² emay ydau ef³ ay guyr · yreherru enagkeureithiaul. Ac essev emayentehu⁴ endodi ar ekeureith deleu deuot en keureythaul traykeuen er lle ereherruyd en agkeureithyaul⁵ ohonau.

Oderuit bot rey adewetho dodi keythveid ac guybedyeid or un pleyt Ninni adewedun egellir ene warhandawer atteb er amdiffen-hur.

Heb amdiffen-hur¹ myuy essit briodaur o acch² ac edriu · ac esseu eduyf en guarchadu empriodolder³ val emay goreu edeleauvy y-guarchadu · ac osid ay hamehuo y · am⁴ henni emay ymy ageidu digaun⁵ bot en guir adewedau. A thitheu obuosty ema ty hay-thost en keureythaul odema. Ac osid a hamehuo hinni · emay ymy digaun ayguyr.

(Ch. 7). 2 the third *h* over the line, 3 digawn has probably been omitted, 4 *h* over the line, 5 *r* over the line

(Ch. 9). 1 *leg.* eramdiffen-hur, 2 there is something like an *h* over the second *c*, 3 the third letter seems to have been altered to *p*, 4 *y am*; *leg.* *y mi?* 5 *leg.* digaun ageidu

ryyrru yn anghyvreithyawl v. gyrru
y ar y briodolder. Ac osit if there is
ae hamheuo, y mae idaw ef
digawn ae gwyr y ryyrru yn
anghyvreithyawl. Ac yssef
y mae ynteu yn dodi ar y 3 sg. Pres. of
gyvreith, dylyu dyvot yn 5 gwybed (?)
gyvreithyawl traegevyn yr lle
y ryyrrwyt yn anghyvreithyawl
honaw.

8. O dervyd bot rei a 3 sg. Fut. of darfol
dywetton dodi ceidweid a Pl. of ceidweid witness
gwybydyeid or un bleit, " " gwybydied an
Ninni a dywedwn y gellir,
yny warandawer atteb y¹⁵ 17
amdiffynnwr.

9. Heb yr amdiffynnwr:
" Mivi yssyd briodawr o ach
ac edrif. A sef yd wyf yn
gwarchadw vym priodolder, 20 to guard, protect
val y mae goreu y dylyaf y
warchadw. Ac osit ae hamheuo imi hynny, y mae imi
ageidw^x digawn bot yn wir a digawn a geidw
dywedaf. A thitheu, o buost 25
ti yma, ti a aethost yn
gyvreithyawl odyma. Ac osit
a hamheuo hynny y mae imi
digawn ae gwyr."

* 3 sg. Pres. Snd. of cadw to keep, preserve, main tain

Ninni adewedun ket darfo eramdiffenur rohi atheb kin oyholý ev or haulur bot en anolo er ateb· eny warandao 5 ef· er haul ac odena atebet.

Ac guedy darfo vdunt euduy kegheussayth mal edewedassam ni vchot. Gouenet 10 er egnat udunt aydýgaun hyn adewedassant. Ac gouenet udunt auennant guellau eu kykeussayth.¹ Ac obit ay menno gather² ydau. Ac 15 onibit ay menno kyemeret eregnat euduy kegheussayth³ a dadkanet huy. A guedy estadkano aynt eregneyt allan. ar effeyryhet y gyt 20 ac vy· a. Righyll ygyt aguy· hy eu kadv. Rac douot dynyon ywarandu⁴ arnadunt. Oderuit idyn deuot ywarandau arnadunt huntheu⁵ ev 25 adely talu teyrbuy kamluru hir brenhin. Ac obit ebrenin enemays· ev adele talu kamluru deudeplic am hinný. Ac ena guedy edeystedont 30 huy emay iaun· yr effeyryat· guedya duy ydangos oduy

10. Ninni a dywedwn, kyt darffo yr amdiffynnwr roi ateb kyn noe holi ef or hawlwr, bot yn anolo yr ateb, yny warandao ef yr hawl, ac odyna atebet.

11. A gwedy darffo udunt eu dwy gyngheusaeth, val y a ^{pleadin} dywedassam ni uchot, govynet yr ynat udunt, ae digawn yr hyn a dywedasant, a gouynet udunt a vynnant ^{to improve, amend} gwellau eu kyngheussaeth. Ac o byd ae mynno, gatter idaw. Ac ony byd ae mynno, kymeret yr ynat eu dwy gyngheussaeth, a dadganet hwy. A gwedy ^{recapitulate, rehearse, recite} as dadgano, aent yr yneit allan, ar effeiryeit y gyt ac wy, ar ringhyll y gyt ac wy y eu kadw, rac dyvot dynyon y warandaw arnadunt. O dervyd y dyn dyvot y warandaw arnadunt wynteu, ef a dyly talu teirbuw kamlrw a ^{fine} yr brenhin. Ac o byd y brenhin yn y maes, ef a dyly talu kamlrw deudyplic am hynny. Ac yna gwedy yd eistedont hwy y mae iawn 3 ^{Pl. Pr. Subj.} ^{double two fold'}

(Ch. 11). 1 *ky* over the line, 2 *h* over the line, 3 *ssa* over the line, 4 *leg.* ywarandaw, 5 the second *h* over the line

geir cyfarch a supplementary question asked after the trial, before the verdict is given.

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 215

er yaun⁶ udunt. Akanu onadunt huyntheu eu pader. Ac guedy epader emay yaun yr egnat dadkanu eduykeg-hessaith eylweyth.

Ac o deruit bot enreyt¹ egeyr keuarch. Elleger deu oy ouyn. Ac obit reyt yr bleyt egouener egeyr keuarch ydy vrth kemyrit keghor² aynt tuy kan kanyat³ yr egneyt hyeu keghor ac essev edant ynýuer ebuant en eukehussayth heb auo muy aguas yr argluyd ygyt aguy yeu kadu Rac deuod neb yeu keghor ygyt ac huy ac odau neb atadunt ay keghoro talet ef kamluru er brenin a bot en anolo ekeghor. Ac guedy edarfo ekeghor deuent edeu hinný ar eregneyt⁴ adatkanent egneyth⁵ ekeghor.

Oderuit nabo reyt urth eyr keuarch yaun yu gadayl udunt vintheu eu ardelu.

(Ch. 11). 6 u over the line

(Ch. 12). 1 some MSS. add wrth, 2 h over the line, 3 y over the line,
4 the second e over the line, 5 n over the line; leg. eregneit

yr effeiryat gwediaw Duw y dangos o Duw yr iawn udunt. A chanu onadunt wynteu eu pader. A gwedy y pader y mae iaun yr 5 ynat dadganu y dwy gyng-heussaith eilweith.

12. Ac o dervyd bot yn reit y geir kyvarch, ellynger deu oe ovyn. Ac o byd reit 10 yr bleit y govyner y geir kyvarch idi wrth gymryt kynghor, aent wy gan ganyat ^{canyad permission, consent} yr yneit y eu kynghor. Ac yssev yd ant, y niver y buant 15 yn eu kynghessaeth, heb a vo muy, a gwas yr arglwyd y gyt ac wy y eu kadw rac dyvot neb y eu kynghor y gyt ac wy. Ac o daw neb 20 attadunt ae kynghoro, talet ef gamlwrw yr brenhin, a bot yn anolo y kynghor. A gwedy y darffo y kynghor, deuent y deu hinný ar yr 25 yneit a dadganent yr yneit y kynghor.

13. Odervydna boreit wrth eyr kyvarch, iawn yw gadael udunt wynteu eu hardelw, a 30 a voucher

v. f. 214

mwynhāu to use, employ, enjoy, profit
defnyd m. material, element, substance, cause ; pl. defnyd̄eu,
defnyd̄eu witnesses, guarantors etc. in a lawsuit

216 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

agerru deu youyn puy eu-
gubideyt ac eu kedweyt a
phale emaynt odewedant eu
bot ene mays munaher vynt.
5 odewedant¹ eubot en² un ke-
mut ac vy rodher oyd trideu³
udunt. Odewedant eubot en
ereil kemud rodher oyd
naunȳeu udunt. Odewetant
10 eubot egulat arall vynt⁴ neu
lanu neu trey ereghunt ac
vy oyt pethenos or did
hunnu os kin hanner did
vit os guedy hanner did
15 pethenos odranoyth ar did
hennu endyd kolli akaffayal.
Abot eguystlon egkarch⁵
brenin hit edid hunnu ac
erchi y paup deuot ay devni-
20 dev kanthau edid hynnu
hit ar etir. Kenebo duun
kan edu bleyd hinny. Neu⁶
edyu endid keuereit bar-
nedic.

25

En etredebet guedi edele-
Pres. Subj. Past. of dyfed her vyneb¹ iaun yu i paup
eistet enelle mal ereystedus
edid kint ac obetant meiru
30 rey or guir auu en ekeg-

gyrru deu y ovyn pwy eu
guibydyet ac eu keidweit, a
pha le y maent. O dywedant
eu bot yn y maes, mwynhaer
vynt. O dywedant eu bot
yn un kymwt ac wy, rodher
oet tridieu udunt. O dywe-
dant eu bot yn yr eil gymwt,
rodher oet naw nieu udunt.
O dywedant eu bot yg gwlat
arall neu lanw neu drei
yryngthunt ac wy, oet
pythewnos or dyd hwnnw,
os kyn hannerdyd y byd.
Os gwedy hannerdyd,
pythewnos o dranoeth, ar
dyd hwnnw yn dyd kolli a
chaffael. A bot y gwystlon
yg karchar y brenhin hyt y
dyd hwnnw. Ac erchi y
bawp dyvot ae devnydeu
ganthaw y dyd hwnnw hyt
ar y tir. Kynnybo duungan y ^{accordant}
dwy bleit hynny, neud ydiw
yn dyd kyvreith barnedic. ^{agreeable} decided, fixe

14. Ynytrydyd dyd guedy
y delher wyneb yn wyneb
iawn yw y bawb eisted yn y
lle, val y ryeistedws y dyd
kynt. Ac o bydant meirw

(Ch. 13). 1 ed over the line, 2 over the line, 3 e over the line, 4 omitted
in several MSS., 5 leg. karchar e, 6 written twice over ; leg. neud

(Ch. 14). 1 leg. vyneb en vyneb ; there are remains of the missing words
on the margin

cymniq to propose, proffer, suggest

dodi you when over to suggest, submit, entrust, hand over

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 217

kussaeith doder ereill en eu
lle · a guedi er² eisteter ena
emaе yaunt yr haulur · kenic
y devnidieu iam etestion ay
keidveit³ adeueduit evot ef
en paraut. Ac ena emayyaun
ir⁴ amdifinnur gurtheb ac esev
ateb a dere · deueduit yvot ef
en paraut · ay defnetyeu
kanhau val y hedeuis ac
ena emae yaun yr brenin
hercki dankos eguestelon en
emays · kanys vint essit
vechieu.⁵ ⁶Ac ena emay yaun
ir egnat deuedut kosb er
anostec · esseu eu hene teir
biu camluru abot en anolo
egeir adeueter. *punishment, fine*

rei or gwyr a vu yn y gyn-
gheussaeth, dotter ereill yn
eu lle. A gwedy yr eistether,
yna y mae iawn yr hawlwr
kynnic y devnydyeu y am y ^{5 including (?)}
dystyon ae geidweit, a
dyuedut y vot ef yn barawt.
Ac yna y mae iawn yr
amdiffynnwr gwrtheb. Ac
yssef atteb a dry, dyuedut ^{8 answer, reply} _{to} ^{Pro. of dy-rod}
y vot ef yn barawt, ae
devnydyeu ganthaw, val y
hedewis. Ac yna y mae ^{promised (a)}
iawn yr brenhin erchi dangos
y gwystlon yn y maes; ¹⁵ _{ie. of much surety,}
kanys wynt yssyd vechieu. _{guarantor}
Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat
dywedut kosb yr anostec. ^{disturbance,} _{disorder}
Sef yw hynny teir buw
kamlwrw a bot yn anolo y 20
geir a dywetter.

15. Ac yna y mae iawn yr
hawlwr dodi ym pen yr yneit
panyw efo a edewis yn
gyntaf dystyon a cheidweit, ^{use} ₂₅
a dylyu ohonaw ynteu eu
mwynhau yn gyntaf. Ac
yna y mae iawn yr yneit
erchi idaw ynteu dwyn y

(155(a)(B)) Ac ena emae yaun irhaulur
dodi em pen er eneyt pan niu
effo adedeuis¹ en kentaf
testion · akeitueit · a deleu
ohonau enteu² muenhau en
kentaf Ac ena emay yaun
yr eneit erchi ydau enteu
duyn y keditveit³ ay testion

(Ch. 14). 2 some MSS. yd, 3 the second i over the line, 4 after this
brenin *cancelled*, 5 *kanis*—*vechieu* interlined, in part on the margin and
illegible, 6 *there seems to be a lacuna here*; some MSS. have: Ac ena
gwyd dangosser y gwystlon y mae iaon yr brenhin erchi yr righyll dodi
gostec ar y maes

(Ch. 15). 1 *leg.* aedeuis, 2 *leg.* enteu eu, 3 *leg.* keidveit

breint (bryein, bren) *m. privilege, prerogative; state, condition.*
treſ-ſadawg *m. an inheritance*

218 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

y eu muinahu. Ac ena
emae yaun idau enteu eu
duin huy ene keuil⁴ ef ac
eudangos· esseu eu rei
5 aedeueis⁵ ef erei a enguis
en edit kyntaf Ny dele er
amdifennwr llessu yrun ona-
dunt kanivir⁶ nabo da idau
adeueduit.⁷ Ar hun a llesso
10 onatuant kin guibot bet
aduedoent⁸ bit sauedc⁹
hunu· er amdifenur aeil
gouin¹⁰ aoes breint yr rei-
hinny. Ac obit doent rac-
15 dunt· esseu pa achaws¹¹
egeill ef gouin hinny vrth na
eill alldut bot en vybitiat ar
a foreigner, alien; exile
treſtadauc. Ac na eill
gureic· ar gur. Ac ekit
20 ahene ni heill llauer o
deneon bot yn vibetiet nac
en kedueit heruit breint ar
amdifenur ni lluger arnau
deueduit hinny.

25

Oderuit ir amdifenur
readau testion auo gwell no
rei aedeuis er haulur· ae ouot
en guell yu breint ay o bot
30 en amlach Amennu ohonau

geidweit ae dystyon y eu
mwynhau. Ac yna y mae
iawn idaw ynteu eu dwyn
hwy yny kyvyl(?) ef ac eu
dangos. Sef yw rei a edewis
ef y rei a enwis yn y dyd
kyntaf. Ny dyly yr am-
diffynnwr llyssu yr un on-
adunt, kany wyr na bo da
idaw a dywettont. Ar hwn
a lysso onadunt cyn gwybot
beth a dywettont, bit savedic
hwnnw. Yr amdiffynnwr a
eill ovyn a oes breint yr rei
hinny. Ac o byd, doent ^{39.8. imp.}
racdunt. Sef pa achaws y
geill ef ovyn hinny, wrth
na eill alltut vot yn wyby- ^{eye-witness}
dyat ar drevtadawc, ac na
eill gwreic ar wr. Ac y gyt
a hinny ny eill llawer o
dynyon vot yn wybydyeit
nac yn geidweit herwyd
breint. Ar amdiffynnwr ny
lwgyr arnaw dywedut hinny. ^{harm, damage}
^{disadvantage}

16. O deruyd yr amdiffynn-
nwr ryadaw tystyon a uo asaw ^{promise}
gwell nor rei a edewis yr
hawlwr—ae o vot yn well eu
breint ae oe bot yn amlach—

(Ch. 15). 4 *some MSS. have kylch*, 5 the second *e* over the line;
leg. aedewis, 6 the second *i* over the line, 7 *leg. adeueduit*, 8 *o* over
the line, 9 *leg. sauedic*, 10 *i* over the line, 11 the second *a* over the line

cynghellawr m. a chancellor, the king's principal steward or reeve
ysgolherg scholar, clerk, priest

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 219

kannal hinny. Iaun eu¹ dangos aguedi dangosso ef etestion nityaun² yr haulur eu llessu vyntheu. Ena emai iaun yr enat gouin yr haulur may breint de destion dŷ. Ac ena emay yaunt yr haulur deueduit breint y testion ae vntoe en veirri neu en kegheoron³ ae vnteu en veneich⁴ neu en ahtraon ae vnteu en efferiet neu en escoleicion ae vinteu en lleecion breinaul. Guedi daruo ir enat gouen ir haulur breint etestion iaun eu yr enat gouin^a yr amdifensur breint y testion. Ac ena emay yaunt yr amdifensur deuedut ebreint goreu avo oy testion. Ac ena emay yaunt yr enat datkanu deubrein yreduedasant eduyleit yeu testion.

Ena emay yaun yr enat gouin ir duipleit¹ a sauant huy hen erhen ededis en y dodi en eu pen^b llema paup or guebethit en deueduit

a mynnu ohonaw gynnal hynny, iawn yw eu dangos. A gwedi dangosso ef y dystion, nyt iawn yr hawlwr eu llyssu wynteu. Yna y 5 mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr hawlwr: "Mae breint dy dystyon di?" Ac yna y mae iawn yr hawlwr dywedut breint y dystyon, ae wynteu 10 yn veiri neu yn gynghellorion, ae wynteu yn veneich neu yn athrawon, ae wynteu ^{teachers} yn effeiryeit neu ysgoleigion, ae wynteu yn lleygion brein-15 ^{privileged} niawl. Gwedy darvo yr ynat govyn yr hawlwr breint y dystyon, iawn yw yr ynat ^w _b govyn yr amdiffynnwr ^b breint y dystyon. Ac yna y mae 20 iawn yr amdiffynnwr dywedut y breint goreu a vo oe dystyon. Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat dadganu deu vreint y rydywedassant y 25 dwy bleit y eu tystyon.

17. Yna y mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr dwy bleit a savant hwy yn yr hyn yd ydys yn y dodi yn eu pen. 30 ^X Llyma bawb or gwybydyeit

(Ch. 16). 1 *leg.* eu eu, 2 *t* over the line, 3 *leg.* keghelloron, 4 MS. venich

Ch. 17). 1 There is a smudge between *p* and *l*

dygyn hard, severe; a test, proof. dwyrn yr dygyn to affirm on an
creirhau to cause to swear by relies

220 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

esauhant llema popun or
duipleit yn amheu guibytied
y kilit nasdegant yr degin.
ket as deuetoeant ar eutauaut
5 leuerit jaun eu yr eneit ena
ev kreirhau ac guedi askreir-
hauont emay yaun vddunt
menet allan. Ac edrych² er
hyn jaunaf aueloent vrth a
10 gluassant. Ac oguelhant bot
en vell testion eneill rei noe
gilit diuarnent huy eguae-
thafe testion. Oderuit bot en
kestal eutestion diuarner er
15 amdifennur. kanys etheus
ef testion a vey guell noc
aoet kan ellall. Ac nis
cauas. Ac ena emay jaun
yr egneit barnu deuot er
20 haulur ar etir ar e breint
edoet pan kechuinus³ en
agkaefreithiaul yarnau

25 Ac guediheni emay¹ yr
eneit provi ekedueit² y edric
a duc pop rey onadunt huy
bot en priodaur ebleit emaent
enika³ helu a deueduit o
30 keitueit pop rey eu bot
en priodaur Ac odamheuir

(Ch. 17). 2 h over e, 3 h over the line

(Ch. 18). 1 leg. emay iawn, 4 MS. ekeuit

yn dywedut y savant. Llyma
bob un or dwy bleit yn
amheu gwybydieit y gilyd
nas dygant yr dygyn, kyt as
dywettont ar eu tavawt
leveryd. Iawn yw yr yneit
yna eu kreirhau. A gwedy
askreirhaont y mae iawn
udunt vynet allan, ac edrych
yr hyn iawnaf a welont wrth
a glywassant. Ac o gwelant
bot yn well testyon eneill rei
noe gilyd, divarnt hwy y
gwaethaf y dystyon. O
dervyd bot yn gystal eu
tystyon, divarner yr amdiff-
ynnwr; kanys edewis ef
tystyon a vei well noc a oed
gan y llall, ac nys kauas. Ac
yna y mae iawn yr ygneit
barnu dyvot yr hawlwr ar y
tir, ar y breint yd oed pan
gychwynws yn aghyvreithy-
awl y arnaw.

18. A gwedy hynny y
mae iawn yr yneit provi y
keidweit, y edrych a dwng ^x
pob rei onadunt hwy bot yn left sides
briodawr y bleit y maent yn
y chynhelu; a dywedut o
geidweit pob rei eu bot yn

x lwing 3 sg. Pr. Snd. of lynyn to swear, take an oath.

vntheu yaun eu eucrheirhau
ar nep akellio y kedueit
onaduunt y vrht ellu kollet
etir· o seif ekeitueit or due-
pleit kehedet yv · ar lle ebo
kehedet deuhanner vit.

Ked barner ydau deuod
yr tir · nikelcuuin egur aoet
ene mediant kynt erdau
okeill kaffael · tu · atal · ydau
en er un lle ac en kastal
edeudir vrth na burir odena
ef. Ac nideleir talu tir
ambreinaul en lle tir abreint
ohonau val kegkalloraith
neu vaerony neu redit.

Ac ena emay yaun er
egneit deuot traceukeuen y
eu braudle ac ena emay
yaun vdunt kemrit keder-
nit a¹ bot vrth ebraut a
kamrit mach areugober. Ac
ena edeleant er eneit datcanu
eduy kegheusaeh · a guedi
hene datcanu eu uaraut² ac
ena ebrenin adele redhau
eguestelon · oeu carcar.

(Ch. 20). 1 leg. ar, 2 leg. braut

briodawr. Ac ot amheuir Pres. Ind. Pass.
wynteu, iawn yw eu kreir- ^{of auncen to}
hau. Ar neb a gilio y geid- ^{doubt, dispute,}
weit onadunt y wrth y llw, ^{call in question ·}
kollet y dir. O seif y keidweit 5
or dwy bleit, kyhyded yw. ^{quality, parity}
Ar lle y bo kyhyded deu-
hanner vyd. ^{divided in two equal halves}

19. Kyt barner idaw dyvot
yr tir, ny chychwyn y gwr a 10 move
oed yn y medyant gynt
yrdaw, o geill gaffael tu a ^{an equivalent?}
thal idaw yn yr un lle ac yn
gystal y deu dir, wrth na ^{because - - not (?)}
vwryir odyna ef. Ac ny 15
dylyir talu tir ammreiniawl ^{without privilege}
yn lle tir a breint ohonaw,
val kynghelloraeth neu vae-
roni neu rydit.

20. Ac yna y mae iawn yr 20
yneit dyvot tracheukevyn y
eu brawdle. Ac yna y mae
iawn udunt kymryt kedernit
ar vot wrth y vrawt, a
chymryt mach ar eu gobyr. 25 ^{a fee, pay}
Ac yna y dylyant yr yneit
dadganu y dwy gynghedu- ^{a pleading}
saeth, a gwedy hynny dad-
ganu eu brawt. Ac yna y
brenhin a dyly rydhau y 30
gwystlon o eu karchar.

V. THE PRIVILEGE OF ST. TEILIO.

The following Latin Charter (Lib. Land., page 118) deals with the same subject, and illustrates the Welsh:

Priuilegium Sancti Teliaui est et ecclesiae sua Landaniae, datum sibi et omnibus successoribus suis in perpetuo a regibus istis et principibus Britanniae, confirmatum apostolica anctoritate, cum omnibus legibus suis in se plenariis sibi et terris suis, libera ab omni regali seruitio, sine consule, sine proconsule, sine conuentu intus nec extra, sine expeditione, sine uigilanda regione. Et cum omni institia sua; de fure et furto, de rapina, de homicidio, de arsione, de rixa, de sanguine, de refugio niolato ubique in terra sancti, de assaltu uiarum et extra vias, de faciendo iudicio et patiendo, de omni populo Sancti Teliaui in curia Landaniae; de communione aquae et herbae, campi et siluae populo ecclesiae Sancti Teliaui; cum mercato et moneta in Landauia; cum applicatione nauium ubique per terras Sancti Telianii libera pro regibus et omnibus nisi ecclesiae Landauiae et episcopis eius. De opprobrio et omni iniuria quod rex Moreanhuc et sui homines fecerint episcopo Sancti Teliaui et suis hominibus, idem rex Moreanhuc et sui homines rectum faciant episcopo et suis hominibus, et iudicium patientur in curia Landauiae. Omnis lex quae fuerit regali, omnis etiam et in curia plenarie episcopali Landauensi.

5 Lymma y cymreith ha
bryein eccluys Teliau o
lanntaf arodes brenhined
hinn ha touyssacion Cymry
10 yntrycygidaul dy eccluys
teliau hac dir escip oll gueti
ef amcytarnedic o audurdaut
papou rumein y holl cyfreith
didi hac dy thir hac di dair.
15 ryd o pop guasanaith bren-
ennin býdaul heb mair.
heb cýghellaur heb cýhoith.
dadlma ýmeun gulat hac ny
dieithyr heb luýd heb
20 gauayl heb guylma ýcýf-
reith idi ýnhollaул o leitýr
o latrat o treis odýnnýorn.

Llyma y gyvreith a breint
eglwys Deilaw o Lanndaf, a
rodes y brenhined hynn a
thywysogyon Cymry yn dra-
gywydawl y eglwys Deilaw
ac yr escyp oll gwedy ef,
amgadarnedic o awdurdawt
pabeu Ruvein. Y holl
gyvreith idi ac y thir ac y
dayar; ryd o bob gwasanaeth
brenhin bydawl; heb vaer,
heb gynghellawr, heb gyhoed cyhoed
dadylva y mewn gwlat ac yn
y dieithyr; heb luyd, heb
avael, heb wylva. Y chyv-
reith idi yn hollawl o leidyr,
o ladrat, o dreis, o dynyorn,

dyn-y-orn (cf. Gr.
duin-orgum), homicide, murder

④ dadyl-ja a meeting-place, court
llu-ys a hosting, military expedition
gafael a seizing, holding; seizure
gwyl-ja festival, watch, ward

Cynllwyn an ambush, way laying

camgwl a fine, penalty

losg arson

llyd a host, household, community

dirwy b. a fine, mulct

THE PRIVILEGE OF ST. TEILIO

223

o cynluyn hac o losc · o amryson canguayt aheb-
guayt · y diruy hay camcul yndi didi yn hollau · o dorri
naud ynn lann hac yndieythyr lann · orachot ynn
luhyn hac dieithyr luhyn ·
o cyrch y popmynnic artir
teliau hay guir · hay braut
dý lýtu yr ecluys ygundý
teliau ynn lantaf · hac ný lýs ·
dusfyr ha guell · hac choyt ha
mays yncfrýtin dý lýtu
teliau · cýfnosut habathori-
ayth ynn lanntaf hac aperua
ardir teliau dýr loggou adis-
cynno nýthir y pop mynnic
yt uoy rýd rac brennin arac
paup namyn dý teliau aý
eccluys lantam · ha dý escýp ·
har mefyl har sarhaýthar cam
har ennuet a gunech¹ brenn-
hin morcannhuc hay gur hay
guas dý escop teliau hac dý
gur hac dý guas · dýuot
brennhin morcannhuc y-
gundý teliau yn lanntaf · dý
gunethur guir ha cýfreith ·
ha diguadef braut diam
y cam a diconher dý escop
teliau ha dý gur ha dý guas ·
ýthir hay dayr dý luýd
dý uuner digauayl · ha pop

o gynllwyn ac o losc, o amry-
son gan waet ac heb waet.
Y dirwy ae chamgwl yndi
idi yn hollawl o dorri nawd
yn llann ac yn diéthyr llann, 5
o ragot yn llwyn ac diéthyr
llwyn, o gyrch []
ar dir Teilaw. Ae gwir ae justice, right
brawt y deulu yr eglwys yg llyd
Gwndy Teilaw yn Llandaf 10
ac yny llys. Dwvyr a gwellt gross
a choet a maes yn gyffredin
y deulu Teilaw. Cynnewit coin, merchandise
a bathoriaeth yn Llandaf, ac mintage, mint
aberya ar dir Teilaw yr 15 barbwr,
llongeu a discynno yny thir
pa le bynnac y bo, ryd
rac brenhin a rac pawb
namyn y Deilaw ac eglwys
Landaf ac y hescyp. Ar 20
mevyl ar sarhaet ar cam ar
enywet a wnel brenhin Mor- gwnel 35. R.
gannic ae wr ae was y escop
Teilaw ac y wr ac y was,
dyvot brenhin Morgannic y 25
Wndy Teilaw yn Llandaf y
wneuthur gwir a chyvreith a
diodef brawt yam y cam a
digonher y escop Teilaw
ac y wr ac y was. Y thir ae 30
dayar di luyd^④ divuner
diavael. A pob cyvreith a
vo y vrenhin Morgannic yn

mefyl f. & m. disgrace, shame, insult
Sarhaet f. an insult, affront
cam wrong, injustice
enywet damage, injury

di-afael exempt from seizure

cyfreith auo dý brennin
 morcannuc ýn lýs · ou bot
 oll ýn hollaul dý escop teliau
ny lýs yntou · hay bot
 5 ýnemelldicetic hac ýn ýscumunetic
ýr neb aitorro hac
 aý dimanuo ý brýeint hunn ·
 hac ef hay plant guety ef.
Hýnn bendicetic hac ef hay
 10 plant aý enrydedocao ý-
 breint hunn hac aý cat(wo).²

Amen.

1. leg. gunel. 2. o added in later hand.

[y] lys, eu bot yn hollawl y oll
 escop Teilaw yn y lys ynteu.
 Ae vot yn emelldigedic ac accused
 yn yscumunedic y neb ae
 torro ac ae divanwo ^x y breint
 hwnn, ac ef ae blant wedy
 ef. Yn vendigedic ac ef ae
 blant ae enrydedockao ^o y
 breint hwnn ac ae katwo.
 Amen.

^X 3rd sg. Pres. Subj. of di-fans (O.W. dimanu) to disparage, slight

^o 3rd sg. Pres. Subj. of enrydedu to celebrate

v. Jackson, Early Celtic Nature Poetry, p. 63.

VI. MORAL VERSES.

~~falling?~~ Kalan gaeaf, kalet grain, grain, "berries"
~~trust~~ deil ar gychwyn, llynnwynn llawn: a pool
y bore gynn noe vynet 'the morning before his going was to him who
gwae a ymdiret y estraen. visits a stranger'

~~beautiful, fair, delightful~~ Kalan gayaf, kein gyfrin; a confidant "fins is a secret shared"
~~equally swift~~ kyfret awel a dryckin: (drag him) foul weather 5
~~skillful, ingenious; an artist~~ gweith keluyd y kelu rin.

~~lean, thin, emaciated~~ Kalan gayaf, cul hydot, pl. of hyd a stag
~~bird-trees~~ melyn blaen bed, gved hauof: gwe deserted, desolate, lonely
~~haedur to deserve, claim, merit~~ gae a haed meuyl yr bychot. a trifle 10

~~wicked~~ Kalan gayaf, crwm blaen gyrysc, the smaller branches of a tree
~~gift, material endowment~~ gnaeth o benn dirieit teruysc: trouble, conflict, uproar
He ny bo daen ny byd dysc. "where there is no natural gift there will
be no learning."

~~rough~~ Kalan gaeaf, garh hin, weather
~~unlike, dissimilar to~~ anhebic y gynteuin: beginning of summer (L. collemuin)
namwyn Du^h nyt oes dewin. a magician 15 "diviner"

~~hard~~ Kalan gaeaf, kein gyfreu X
~~provision~~ adar, byrr dyd, ban cogeu: pl. of cog a cuckoo
trugar daffar Du^h goreu. ✓ "the merciful providence of God is best"

~~hard, dry~~ Kalan gayaf, kalet cras, "what is parched is hard" 20
~~boras stant, fat~~ purdu bran, buan o vras: "swift is the sturdy"
am gwynp hen chwerdit gwen gwas. "the youth laughs when the old
man stumbles"

P gwynp n. a fall

* gyfreu 'words, song' v. Cwm Llywarch Hen. p. 162.
(cf. p. 229 infra)

MORAL VERSES

3g. Pr. Ind. of gerr to be
angry, frown kindness

"The plough is in the
furrow" 5

Kalan gaeaf, cul kerwyt, ^{to burn}; a plur. or collective termination?
gwae wann pan syrr; byrr vyd byt:
gvir gevell hegarvch no phryt. "clemency"

Kalan gayaf, llwm godeith, ^δ a ~~beast~~ ^{bonfire}
aradyr yn rych, ych yg gweith: an or
or kant odit kedymdeith. "from a hundred scarcely a
friend"

rihyd splendor, splendid?

rhwysa

amnæd shifful, fine

? adfel ?: powerful, strong

227

[cf. Lewis, Hen Gerddi Crefyddol, pp. 11-13]

VII. DOOMSDAY.

Deus Du⁶ delwat,

creator

< delw + -iad

G⁶ledic, g⁶aed neirthyat.

a strengthener, stay

Crist Jessu g⁶yliat,

a guardian

sway

R⁶ysc rihyd amnat

?

Aduelach kaffat. prot. pass. of caffel to get ¹⁴⁵ 5

Nym g⁶nel heb ranned

Moli dy trugared.

Ny dyfu yma,

G⁶ledic, dy gynna.

gynna, equally good, pecr

v. W. G. 246

Ny dyfu, ny dyfyd

Neb kystal a Douyd.

Ny ganet yn dyd pl⁶y⁶

people

Neb kystal a Du⁶.

Nac nyt adef

adef to admit, acknowledge, allow

Dwyw

Neb kystal ac ef.

Vch nef, is nef

Nyt g⁶ledic namyn ef.

Vch mor, is mor

Ef an cre⁶ys. cre⁶u to create; -wys v. p 132 (d)

[Ior]

v. p. 91

v. p. 93

Pan dyffo De⁶s,

20

Ef an gwnaho m⁶br tr⁶s. = tr⁶st noise?

Dyd bra⁶t yn echwrys. violent, fierce

Kennadeu o dr⁶s

Gwynt a mor a than,

Luchet a tharyan,

25

Eiryf ab¹ g⁶engan.

white and fair

L⁶yth byt yg griduan

gridjan to groan, a groaning

Ergelab^r, dygetab^r ll⁶thethan.*

Fut. End. Pass. of dwyjan to take, carry, bring, capture { 129 (n)

Ergelhab^r mor a syr²,

"will be led"

1. leg. eiry fab? 2. leg. ser.

* = ll⁶thethan one of the constellations (a popular etymology for Leviathan) but see Lewis.

leg. Engelawer [huau] 'the sun will be hid'

?* ~~and~~ cf. crynu to tremble, shake

Pan discynho Pater

Y dadyl ae nifer, a number, host, retinue

A chyrn* gopetror go-bedr-on the four corners (of the world)

Ac ennynnu mor. to handle, fire; be inflamed

Llôyth byt lloscetab will be burned 8130 ? llosceter /:

5

8152

8130 (3sg. Fut.)

10

?

woe to him who
3sg. pr. subj. of tardu to flee, run
away, start
tardu 3sg. pr. ind. of tardu
red, ruddy 15
outside of, beyond?

Saint Peter

20

Hyny ubyn marwab, cinders

marrow

loscaet ynyal ran desert, wild

Rac y vaer varan. varan wrath, fury

Ef tynho aches flood-tide (L. accessus)

Rac y varanres. varan-res [rank of soldiers, host] v. Lewis 152

Diffurn dyd reges ebb-tide; adversity

Gbae ae harhoes. 3sg. perf. of aros to await, expect, wait

Ef tardho talab; ? pl. of tal (= "myndedd" yma? Lewis)

terdit nef y labr. = fields

Gbynt rud dygetab v. l 28

Ech y gadwynab. pl. of cadwyn chain

Neu byt mor wastat

Mal pan great. pret. pass. of creu, to create

Seith Pedyr ae dywaet, 8133 (b)

Dayar diwarnaet. 3sg. perf. of di-farnu to judge, decide against

Dywaet dub Sadern on Saturday

Dayar yn vn ffern. a furnace

Sadern vore rwyd rwyd easy, propitious, favourable

In gonaho ny Culwyd. Culwyd God

Tir bydaet tywyd, tywyd a tempest, storm

Gbynt y todo gwyd. gwyd wood, trees

Ebryn pop dyhed, ?

Pan losco mynyded.

Atuyd triganed a trumpet blast?

A chyrn rac rihed. ? reg. rhiedd = his Majesty? Lew

Kyfoetha~~bc~~ ae henuyn, 3sg. pr. ind. of anfon send, dispatch

Mor a tir a lyn.

Atuyd cryn dygrym terror

adj. fyd 3sg. fut. of ad-fod to exist, be

30

powerful, wealthy

a trembly, quaking

A dayar gychwyn. ^{an earthquake}
 Ac uch pop mehyn ^{place, country?} (dimin. of ma 'place': Lewis
 A mar⁶ mein uudyn. ^{(uudyn) ?}

<sup>to bundle, fire is be
inflamed</sup>
 Eryf argelch ^{concealment, seclusion}
 Ac enynnu llôch. ^{a lake} 5

^{a wave}
 Ton aghyolch,
 Thunder
 moring, in motion * Teithyâb^c afar ^{m. grief} * but v. Lewis

Ac eryf trôy alar ^{galar} sorrow
 Ac enynnu trôy var ^{var m. wrath, anger} 10

Rwg nef a dayar.
 Pan dyffo Trindaôt ^{3 sp. Pl. Subj. of dyfed § 141, n. b.}
 Y maes maestaôt, ^{= field of judgment. But v. Lewis 144-5.}
 Lu nef ymdanaô, § 53, 164

<sup>call'd a song, play,
year</sup>
 Lôyth llydan attâb,
 Kyrd a cherdoryon, ^{eyrd} pl. of eyr craft, art, song
 A chathleu eglyyon.
 Drychafant o vedeu;
 Eirant o dechreue.

<sup>they will rise; v.
Re VI, 27</sup>
 Eirant kôn coet,
 Ar gymeint adoet. ^{ad-oed appointed time; destiny, § 20}
 A rewinyôys mor ^{39. perf. ind. act. of rewinyau to cause to perish, destroy,}
 A wnant mab^r gaôr, ^{ruin} 9^r ?

^{when}
 Pryt pan dyffo
 Ef ae gôahano. 25
 "Y saôl a uo meu,
 Ymchoelant o deheu.

^{camwedau, dignity}
 A digony^b kamwed, ^{beginn, 15 fr. digon if to be able, effect, do, accomplish}
 Ymchaelent y perthgled. ^{= perthgled left-hand side}
 Ponyt erlys dy gyfreu * ^{en-lysu to repeat, deny} (? see Lewis) 30
 A lefeir dy eneu?

^{nonne} || Dy vynet yn du hynt yn nanheu ^{pl. of nant a valley}
 Yn tywyll heb leuuereu. ^{pl. of lluufer light}

* hyfren words, song v. Cam hlywarch Hen, p. 162
 (of. p. 225 supra).

Ac ym oed y ereu, ? (g)eircu
 Ac ym oed i ieitheu,
 Ac ym oed i ganwlat a hundred countries
 Ac eu cant lloneit. fill, the full of anything
 Canuet gōlat present the present world
 Nŷ bum heb gatwent. cadwent battle, fight, contest
 Oed mynch kyfar chwerb trouble, anger
 Yrof am¹ kefynderb. ⁵ cousin
 Oed mynch kyrscōydat a quarrel, contention?
 Yrof y am kywlat. compatriot
 Oed mynch kyflafan an outrage, slaughter
 Yrof i ar truan.
 Am goryb hōn vyth;
 Nym gōnaei dyn byth. ¹⁰ 3rd sp. Impf. 2 Conditional
 Am gyrrōys yg croc,
 A wydōn yn oc. ?
 Am gyrrōys ym pren
 Dipynōys vym pen.
 Tafab¹⁵ ti vyn deu troet, ¹⁵ 2nd sg. Imperf. meaning?
 Mor tru eu hadoet. as-ocd appointed time; destiny, fate.
 Taua¹ dy 'r boenet, = "lēimla di mor boenus yw esgyrn
 Escyrn vyn traet. by nbraed"
 Taua¹ dy vyn dōy vreich;
 Ny ny dybyd eu beich. ²⁰ 141
 Taua¹ dy vyn dōy yscōydyd;
 Handit mor dyuyd. ²⁵ v. Lewis
 Taua¹ dy 'r cethron a spike
 Y myōn vyg gallon.
 Taua¹ dy gethrabt leg. gethrat < ceth 'nail'
 Yrwg vyn deu lygat.
 Taua¹ yr da allat,
 Coron drein ym iat. ³⁰ iad the upper part of the head
 Taua¹ dy oestrū,
 1. MS. eim.

= canfed hundredth,
hundredth part 5

between me; 653 10

3rd sp. Pr. of gar-fod,
 overcame, conquer

15 1st sp. Sufp. of swy Ged

dylynen to hang down

sed, wretched 20

v. Lewis

25

30

v. Lewis

v. Lewis

* Lewis: = "O Dywyseg, ni wyddem mai ti a grogem. Dywyseg
naf a phob gwlad, ni wyddem ymble y byddoit. Pe baen ni'n
gwybod hynny, Grist, fe giliem oddi wrth y t."

DOOMSDAY

231

A <u>wanþyt</u> vyn tu.	<u>gwanþwyd</u> past ind. pass. of <u>swan</u> to pierce
Teu yþ chitheu	8134(7)
Mal yr ych llab deheu.	
Ioch ny byd madeu	
Vy gwan a <u>bereu</u> ."	<u>ber</u> a spike, lance. 5
"A wledic, ny <u>wydyem</u>	1 Pl. Superf. of <u>gwylod</u>
<u>Pan oed</u> ti a grogem.	
Gôledic nef, gôledic pop <u>tut</u> ,	<u>tud</u> people, country
Ny wydem ni, Grist, <u>tut vyhut</u> .	vt. henris.
Bei <u>ath wybydem</u> ,	10
Crist, <u>ath athechem</u> ."	denial
"Nyt <u>aruollir</u> gât	<u>arfall</u> to entertain, receive
Gan lôyth <u>eissyflat</u> .	? accursed (v. henris)
Digonsauchi anuat	<u>an-fad</u> evil, crime
Yn erbyn Dofydyat.	<u>Dofydyad</u> the lord
Can mil egypton	15
Yssyd imi yn tyston,	
A doeth ym <u>kyrcha</u>	
Gôedy vyg crogâb.	
Yg croc yn <u>greulet</u>	<u>creulod</u> f. of <u>creulod</u> blood-stained, gory
Myhun ym <u>gôaret</u> .	20
Yn nefoed bu <u>cryt</u> ,	<u>to succour, help, rescue</u>
Pan ym <u>crogysyt</u> .	<u>cryd</u> a trembling, tremor
Pan <u>orelwis</u> <u>Keli</u>	rene requires <u>crogysyt</u>
Dy Culwyd vch keli.	God
A chenþch deu <u>Yeuau</u>	<u>Culwyd</u> God <u>eli</u> the heavens
Ragof y deu <u>gynran</u> ,	25
A deu lyfyr yn ach llab	<u>gynran</u> a first or chief part; a leader
Yn eu <u>darlleab</u> .	
Nys <u>deubi</u> <u>ryrys</u>	to read
Rygossy rygossys.	?
Ac aþch bi <u>wynnyeith</u>	?
Gôerth aþch ynuyt areith.	<u>gwynnyeith</u> = cost, dial (< L. <u>vindicta</u>)
	<u>ynfyd</u> foolish <u>areith</u> a speech

Fut. Ind. Pass. of caeu
to slant, close.

Perf. sg. 3 of seilaw to
find, establish; remain? § 144

lewydien to shine;
leg. lewychei? § 144

size, number
the present world 10
cf. awch bi 231, 32
~~cyE~~ though § 205

orig. a short hour
(dimin. of awr.)

Kayator y dyleith "clo new far ar ddrews"
Arna&ch y vffern lleith." death

Crist Jessu uchel ry seilas trycha[n] mil
bl6ydyned,

5 Er pan yty6 ym buched. buched life, salvation

Ac eil mil kyn croc

Yt lewychi Enoc. = ? Boin (s) of Enoch

Neu nyt atwen drut drud bold, arrogant, wicked

Meint eu heissyllut. progeny, followers

G&lat present yth ermit, ?

A chyt a&ch bei odit. scarcely, hardly, rarely

Trychan mil bl6ydyned namyn vn

Oric odit buched tragywyd. tragywyd eternal

IX. CYNDDELW TO RHYS AB GRUFFUDD.

(*) BLACK BOOK, page 39b.

Assuŷnaw naut Duv diamhev¹ ý daun
 ae donýauc wiffinnhev.
 ar dý guir erir aerev.
 ar dý gulad guledic dehev.

5 Assuinaf archaf eirchad ýmgelwir.
 naut kýuir kýgwastad.
 ar dý drissev aer. drussad.
 ar di drissaur gvaur gwenvlad.

Assuinaw archaw arch vaur ý periw.
 10 a peris new a llaur.
 naut rac dý uar car kertaur.
 ar dý pirth ar di porthaur.

Assuinaf naut haut haelon deheuparth
 diheuporth kertorion.
 15 ath turuf oth tarianogion.
 ath torýf oth teern meibon.

Assuinaf ých naut na cheluch ých porth.
 can perthin attreguch.
 gostecwir llis gosteguch.
 20 gostec beirt bart aglýwuch.

Assuinaf naut haut² haelvonet worsset.
 nýth orsseiw teernet.
 ar dý torif corýf kýwrisset
 ar dý teulu teilug met.

1. MS. diamehv. 2. MS. haut naut *with marks of transposition.*

Metcuin ev gwiraud metkirk a gwallav. *to serve liquor*
 ? gwelling to distrubute ae gwellig in eurdirl.
 a gloev ȳ ved in edirl.
 a gliv deur. a glev teeirl.

Teernweilch Pridein prýdaw ých priwgert. 5
 ých priwclo a digaw.
 ých bart ých beirnad výtaw.
 ých porth perthin ýv ataf.

Attep a ganaw ar canhuýw vý argluit·
 ergliv. wi. can dothuif. 10
 Heissaun IIiw IIev gliv glevrvit.
 Haessa di var di bart wif.

Viw kertaur im ruw. ruisc. morkimlaut gurt.
 ruisfirt kirt kert. vahaut.
 assuin asserv herv hirvlaut. 15
 assuinaf ar wut naw. naut.

*uñ a land, king,
The Land*

*intercession,
invocation*

(b) RED BOOK.

Dadolch Rys vab Gruffud. Kyndelô ae cant.

Assýynaf nað Duð (diamheu dy daðn,
 giflid endowed ath donyaðc 6yf inneu)
 before? ar dy wyr, eryr aereu, 20
 ar dy wlat, wledic deheu.

Assýynaf, archaf arch vaðr y berif *berif the Creator*
 a beris nef a ñaðr,
 naðr rac dy var, car kerdaðr,
 ar dy byrth, ar dy borthaðr. 25

Assýynaf, archaf (eirchat ym gelwir) *a suitor, suppliant*
 naðr kywir kyngwastat *constant*
 pl. of dwrs cloer, ar dy drysseu, aer drýssyat, *trwssyad* one who arranges, disposes
 entrance ar dy dryssaðr, gðawr gðenwlat.

gostégyn : to proclaim silence ; *gostégwyr* a silencer

gwirawd a beverage, drink

gwyrd green, fresh, vigorous

236 CYNDDELW TO RHYS AB GRUFFUDD

Assvynaf a&ch na&nd, na chelvch a&ch porth,
appropriate, pertinent *h*an perthyn attregvch. *a stopping, delay*
Gostecwyr llys, gostegvch:
“Gostec, beird! bard a glywch.”

5 Ass6ynaf na6d ha6d haelon deheubarth, pl. of hael
 firm support (dihen undoubted, diheuborth kerdoryon,
 certain) ? doryf ath daryf oth duranogyon, taryanogion pl. of taryanawig m.
 toryf multitude, host ath doryf ath deyrnueibyon. teyrn - tab a king's son

Ass6ynaf na6d ha6d haeloned worsaf gwer-saf support, bulwark
 (nyth orseif teyrned) ? brings do not withstand the
 ar dy doryf, koryf kywryssed, cy-wryssed contention, strife
 ar dy deulu teil6ng med.

a mead banquet gwarthadw to guard, protect ruler	15	Medgwyn eu gwyn eu gwirabt, medgyrn ae gwarchae, ^{to besiege} ae gwercheidw yn eurdyn, pl. of eurdyn golden- ^{landed, liberal} a gloeb yfet yn etyrrn, sovereignty, supremacy a glyb devr, a gleb deyrn.
--	----	---

teyrnweilch, a royal hawk, her bird of praise, emblem Teyrnweilch Prydein, prydaf ach prifgerd, prydaf ach prifglot a dygaf, prydaf ach bard, prydaf ach beirnyat vydaf, prydaf ach porth perthyn yu attaf.

Atteb a ganaf a ganbyf; arglwyd, 1sp. Pl. Subj. of canu
erglyf vi, kan dothlyf. 1sp. Perf. of dynot ; w. p. 91

Leissabn ԸԵ, ԱԵ ցլԵ ցլԵ ԹԵՖ, ա րԱՆ, հԱՆ
Խասս դԵ ՎԱՐ, դԵ ՎԱՐ ԵՖ. ԵԱՐ ՎԱՐ, անց

sway 25 Wyf kerdaðr ym rþyf rþyf morgvmlaðd gþyrd, ^{the rising of}
cyrð ^{of cerßcraft, art, song} rþyf fþyrd, kyrd kerd wahæðd. ^{the sea} gwahawd to invite
bright, brilliant Assvyn asserv herþ hirvlaðd, ^{a plundering, pillaging} assvynaf ar ud naðd. ^{the Lord}

his flaws a long tunnel

X. A RELIGIOUS POEM.

BLACK BOOK.

In enu domni
meu ý. voli.
maur ý uolaud.

Molawe douit.
maur ý kinnit
ar ý cardaud.

Duu an amuc.
Duu an goruc.
Duu an guaraud.

Duu an gobeith.
teilug pirfeith.
tec ý purfaud.

Duu an dýli.
Duu issi vrý.
vrenhin trindaud.

Duu a broued
in ý truýted
in¹ ý trallaud.

Duu a dýfu.
oe garcharu
gan vuildaud.

Guledic deduit
an gunel in rit
erbin dit braud.

RED BOOK.

Yn enü Dñi,
meu y moli;
maðr y molaðt.

Molaf Douyd,⁵ the Lord, God
maðr y gynnyd ^{cynnysd} increase, prosperity
ar y cardaðt. charity, alms.

Duð an hamuc, ^{3 sp. pret. of am-wygn & protect} 613316
Duw an goruc,

Duð an gvaraðt. ^{10 3 pret. of gwa-red} success, deliver

Duð an gobeith,
teilong perfeith,
tec y purffaðt. ^{pure/}perfect happiness

Duð an dýly,
Duð yssy bry, ^{above} 15
brenhin trindaðt.

Duð a prouet
ynn yn dróydet ^{trówyd} to visit, pass, sojourn
dróy y drallaðt. ^{trallað} f. persecution, ^{trial}

Duw a dyuu ²⁰
oe garcharu ^t
gan uvullðaðt.

Guledic detwyd ^{dedwyd} happy, blessed,
an gñel ni yn ryd ^{virtuous}
erbyn dyd brað[t]. 25

35. P. Subj. of
dwyrr & take, carry,
bring, capture

An duch ir gulet
ir y varet.
ae werindaud.

An dūc yr wled ^{25. Imper. of}
yr y wared ^{dwyrr} ~~gwared~~ meekness
ae werindaðt. gwendarð ^{virginity}

5 Ym paraduis.
im pur kynnus ^{pure, perfect}
rac puis pechaud.

Ym Paradys,
ym pur gynnys ^{to receive, adm. of}
rac pôys pechaðt.

Q 51

An gunel iechid
ir y penid
ae pimp dirnaud.

An gônel iechyt ^{may He work}
yr y penyt ^{salvation for us}
ae pym dyrnâðt.

10 Dolur eghirith. ^{grief, anguish}
Duu an diffirth
ban kymirth cnaud.

Dolur ⁱⁿ eghyrth— ^{terrible, painful}
Duu an diffirth,
pan gymerth knaðt.

15 Din a collei
bei nas prinhei
duei devaud.

Dyn a gollei ^{wd. be lost}
pei nas prynei—

crog f. cross

Or croc crevled
y deuth guared
ir vedissýaud.

Or groc greulet ^{crevled f. of}
y deuth gwaret ^{crevlyd bloodstain}
yr vedissýaud. ^{gory}

vedissýaud f. universe

Kadarn bugeil
Crist nid adweil.
y teilygdaud

Cadarn ugeil
Crist nyt agueil
y teilyngdaðt.

adweil ^{to} 20
decline, decay

XI. A DIALOGUE BETWEEN UGNACH UAB
MYDNO AND TALIESSIN.

“Marchauc a girch y dinas,
ae cun gwinion ae cirl bras,
nýth adwaen, mi ryth welas.”

upon “Marchauc a kirch ir aber
y ar march cadarn kadfer,
dabre genhiw; ným gwatter.” ^{Pn. Subj. Pass. of} ^{5 cad-ffer strong}
^{in battle}
^{gwadu to deny, refuse.}

goden purpose, design “Mi nýd aw ina in aur,
gotev gueith y godriccaur :
elhid bendith new a llaur.” ^{go-driccausr a ligerer, sojourner} [?]

þeunyð, beunyð daily, “Y gur nim guelas beunit
y¹ tebic y gur deduit, ^{10 dedwyð happy, blessed, virtuous}
ba hid ei dý? a phan doit?” ^{2 sg. Pl. Subj. of dyuot (v. p. 90, 614; n. 1)}

v. { 225 “Ban deuaw o Caer Seon v. p. 249, 2. 3
o imlat ac Itewon,
it aw Caer Lev a Gwidion.”

15

? { 51 “Dabre de genhiw ir dinas,
ath uit met ara phellas, v. Gloss
ac eur coeth ar di wanas.”

, am eter. “Mi nýd adwaen y gur hy bold
a metev tan a gveli : 20
tec a chuec y diwedi.” chuec sweet.
1. leg. *vyt.*

edew 3 sg. Pn. Ind. of adaw to promise

A DIALOGUE

“Dabre genhiw im tino, ^{valley, vale}
ath uit guin gorýsgelho, ^{3rd sg. Pr. Subj. of} <sup>*gor-ýsgelh¹ ^{to}
Vgnach ýw vý heno mab Mýdno.” ^{overflow (the bowl)}</sup>

“Vgnach, bendith ith orsset! ^{son of seal, throne, count}
ath vo rad ac enrydet!
Taliessin viw inheu, talaw itti dý
gulet.”

“Taliessin, penhaw or guir,
beitad ýg kert kýuergir, ^{a conflict, contest}
tric ima hid dý merchir.² ^{on Wednesday}

“Vgnach, mvihaw ý alaw,
ath vo rad ý gulad pennhaw:
ný haetaw kabil, ny thrigiaw.³ ^{reproach}

2. ir added in a later hand.

pennaf foremost, chief
beitad a challenger

10

increase, augment

q51

? maedn to deserve, claim, merit

llurn bare, poor
llugur to corrupt, mar, spoil, violate; 241, 3 to become foul, destroy
gwael an outcry, cry of distress; pl. -eu
breis hardly, scarcely
cawn m. (coll.) reed grass, stalks, coarse grass; sg. conin

v. Jackson, Early Celtic Nature Poetry, p. 50

XII. WINTER.

been, sharp
-an-laws

v. § 97 (c) 1

toid toluid 3rd Pres. of
toi to cover
 very high/round
 hill, promontory

"bed of the lake"

battalions, boisterous
 pl. of bysg a fish
 ice a sheet of ice
diwedyd evening

acti to snow
 pl. of cad-wr a warrior
lluis colour, hue

disengaged, idle

on the tip of (gwernthaf
 upper part, surface)
 3sg. Pres. Ind. of to sweep
go-sgubas to sweep
cadys strong, firm

Llwm awel, llum brin, brym a hill, mount
 anhaut caffael clid: a shelter
llicrid rid, reuhid llin, rewlid 3rd Pres. of rewi to freeze.
ry seiw gur ar vn conin. a man can stand on a single stalk

Ton tra thon toid tu tir,
goruchel guaeget rac bron baney pl. of ban a height
bre: breit allan or seuir. pres. pass. of gar-safell to withstand, stand

Oer lle lluch rac brythuch tumult, storm
 gaeaw, crin caun, calaw truch, cut, broken
kedic awel, coed in i bluch. X 10

Oer guely pisscaud yg kisscaud gyfawd shade, shelter, shadow
iaen, cul hit, caun barwyhau, barwyhau to grow a beard
 birr diuedit, guit gvyrhau. bends (v. § 129) gvyrhau to incline, bend.

Ottid eiry, guin y cnes,
 nid a kedwir oe neges,
 oer llinnev, eu lluyu heb tes. bear, hot weather, ¹⁵ sunshine "warmth"

Ottid eiry, guin aren, (arien) hoar-frost
segur yscuid ar iscuit hen, yscuid a shield }
 ryuaur quint, reuhid dien. yscuid a shoulder }

Ottid eiry ar warthaw rev¹, rew frost, ice
goscupid quint² blaen guit tev, tev thick, dense
 kadir yscuid ar yscuit glev. glev brave, stout; a brave man, hero

1. In MS. res has been altered later to reo.

2. MS. gint

Q calaf (coll.) stalks, reeds gwyl (coll.) wood, trees.

for 3rd sg. Pres. Ind. endings in -id v. § 129

WINTER

v. di-frysio to hasten, speed (for ending v. §129)

gorwyd a steed, war horse

v. annwyd native, temper

"timbers"

v. llwfyd. a coward

Ottid eirý, tohid istrad, istrad a vale, valley
diuryssint vy keduir y cad,
mi nid aw, anaw nim gad. "I do not go, a wound does not
allow me"

Ottid eirý o dv riy, riw a slope
karcharaur goruit, cul biv, biv cattle
nid annuýd hawdit hetiv. = haf-dyd a summer's day

Ottid eirý, guin goror a border, side
mýnit, llum guit llog ar mor: gwyd = mast of a ship (lo
meccid llwyd'r llauer kýghor. "a coward fosters many
plans"

meccid 3 sp. Pn. Ind. of magan to nourish, (§129)
rear, bring up, engender, conceive

Glossary



GLOSSARY

The paragraphs refer to the Grammar. voc. = causing vocalic mutation (lenation). nas. = causing nasal mutation. spir. = causing spirant mutation. coll. = collective. n.l. = nomen loci. chw follows e, ð follows d, ng follows g in the order of the alphabet.

1. a (voc.) rel. part. § 82 ff. With pers. pron. (§ 48 ff.) sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath (voc.), sg. and pl. 3 ae, ay, as, pl. 1 an, pl. 2 ach.

2. a (voc.) interr. part. § 239. With pres. of copula ae, ae, ae whether.. or. *o aether* --- or

3. a (voc.) interj. § 243.

4. a (spir.) prep. *with*, see 1. ac.

5. a (spir.) conj. *and*, see 2. ac.

6. a (voc.) prep., see 1. o.

6. a used to infix pronoun. § 94. With pers. pron. sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath, sg. and pl. 3 as.

abad m. *an abbot*; pl. -eu.

aballu *to perish*. 158, 15.

aber *a river-mouth, estuary*.

aber-fa f. *harbour, harbourage*.

abert *sacrifice*. 150, 17.

abid f. *a habit, monastic dress*.

abreið *scarcely, hardly*. 159, 10.

197, 200, 17.

1. ac, a (spir.) prep. *with*, § 162. With art. ar; with poss. adj. sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath (voc.), sg. 3 m. ae (voc.) f. ae (spir.), pl. 1 an, pl. 2 ach, pl. 3 ae.

2. ac, a (spir.) conj. *and, as*. § 198. With art. ar; with poss. adj. sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath (voc.) etc. ac . . . ac both . . . and.

1. ach (awch, ych) *your*. §§ 57, 58.

2. ach *lineage, descent*; pl. -oeð.

3. ach, see 1. a, 1. ac, 2. ac.

achaws m. *cause, reason*. pa a. why? 218, 16. o a. because § 199. Cf. achwysson.

achenocid, see anghenocid.

aches (from Lat. accessus) *flood-tide*. 228, 9. See CZ. V, p. 566.

achlan *entire, all*. 202, 22, 23.

achub *to occupy, seize, precipitate oneself, snatch*. 151, 5, 180, 19, 199, 12, 201, 20 (see cyfarth). 207, 17.

achubeid *to seize*. 152, 8.

achwanecäu *to augment, increase*.

achwaneg *more*.

achwanegu *to increase*.

achwysson (pl.) *causes*. 161, 15.

achyfyeith, see anghyfyeith.

adan f. *a wing*; pl. -eð. 203, 19.

adar (coll.) *birds*; sg. ederyn.

adaw *to leave, allow*. pres. ind.

pass. edir. 152, 4. 158, 8. 193, 10.

adeilad *to build, a building*; pl.

-eu. 139, 3.

ad-feilaw *to decay, decline*. 238, 20.

ad-fod *to exist, be*. fut. ind. sg. 3

adfyð 228, 29, 33.

ad-libin *a wretched remnant*. 153,

28.

ad-na-bod *to recognise, know*. § 144.

pres. ind. act. sg. 1 adwaen.

ad-newyðu *to renew*. 155, 4. 184, 20.

adolwyn *to beseech*. 142, 31. pret.

pl. 3. adologyssant. 149, 10.

adref *homeward*. 196, 9. atref

198, 29.

adwaen, see adnabod.

adwy *a gap, opening*; pl. -eu. 175,

17.

adás *fit, meet, suitable*.

adassu *to fit, adjust*. 150, 26.

adaw *to promise*. 170, 147, 177, 7.

218, 27. pres. ind. sg. 3 edew 239, 20.

adef *to acknowledge, admit, allow*. 227, 14.

adfelach? 227, 5.

ad-fwyn-der m. *gentleness, nobility, honour*. 181, 24.

ad-oeð m. *appointed time; destiny, fate*. 229, 21, 230, 20.

adurn *adornment*. 163, 29.

adurnaw *to adorn, decorate*. 155, 5.

1. ae, see 1. a. 2. ae, see 2. a.

3. ae, see 1. ac. 4. ae, see 2. ac.

aed, see myned.

Aeð (Ir. Áed) n. pr. m. 201, 14.

aeðfed *ripe, mature*. 165, 20.

aer *slaughter*; pl. -eu.

Aer n. pr. m. 195, 26.

aer-fa f. *slaughter*; pl. -eu.

in
adu

30/

GLOSSARY.

aer-glwyf *dealing wounds in battle.* 233, 5.
 aer-llew m. *lion of battle.* 233, 6.
 aeth, see myned.
 aeth-lym *keen and sharp.* Aeth-lem
 f. *the name of a sow.* 207, 8.
 af, see myned.
 Afallach n.l. *Arallon.*
 asar m. *griff.* 229, 8.
 af-lonyēu *to incommod.* 209, 23.
 aflynyðwch *disturbance.* 148, 6.
 afon f. *a river;* pl. -oeð.
 aforý *to-morrow.* 203, 28.
 Affric *Africa.*
 affwys m. *an abyss, deep, Lottom.*
 197, 29. 206, 32. 207, 2.
 agalen f. *a whetstone.* 194, 14.
 agori *to open;* part. agoredig.
 agos *near;* comp. nes; sup. nessaf.
 angel *an angel;* pl. engylion.
 angerð m. *rechement, force.* 151, 17.
 184, 24. 186, 4.
 anceu, see anheu.
 anghad f. *hand.* 233, 20.
 anghaead *unclosed, open, liberal.*
 233, 19.
 anghen (agen) m. *need, necessity;*
 a. yn a. *by sheer necessity* 206, 14;
 cf. Hg. II. 197, 25.
 anghenoctid (achenocid) *want,*
indigence. 142, 20. 146, 3.
 angheu (agheu, ageu) f. *death.*
 150, 15.
 anghewawl *deadly;* *mortally*
wounded. 159, 8. 18. 183, 26.
 anghlywedig *unheard of, unusual.*
 anghreift (agreift, agriff) *example.*
 165, 12. 156, 5. 181, 19.
 anghyf-nerth *helplessness, im-*
potence. 143, 6.
 anghyf-reith *injustice, wrong.*
 anghyfreithiaawi *unjust, wrongful.*
 anghyfrwys *untrained, unskilled.*
 anghyf-yeith *alien in speech,*
foreign. 191, 19. pl. -yðyon. 153, 17.
 anghyolwch? [?] 229, 6.
 aho, see myned.
 alaf *wealth;* pl. -oeð. 164, 9.
 Alban *Scotland.* yr A. 141, 7.
 allan *out, outwards, outside.* o
 hynny a. *thenceforth.*
 allt *a cliff.* A. Clwyd (wrongly,
 instead of Clud) *Dumbarton.*
 all-tud *a foreigner, alien; exile.*
 am (voc.) *prep. about, on account*
of. § 164. am hynny *therefore.*
 am-blygu *to embrace.* 148, 12 v. l.

amcawð *said (he).* amkeuðant
said they. § 133 (b).
 am-ðiffynto *defend, protect; defence.*
 amðiffynwr m. *a defendant in a*
lawsuit.
 am-gadarnedig *confirmed, ratified.*
 amgen *different.* nyd a. *namely.*
 amherawdýr m. *an emperor;* pl.
 amherodron.
 amherodraeth f. *empire, domi-*
nion.
 amheu *to doubt, dispute, call in*
question.
 amlach, amlaf, see amyl.
 amlwg *clear, manifest.*
 amreiniawl (ambreiniawl) *without*
privilege. 221, 16.
 amnad? [?] 227, 4.
 amod m. *a covenant, compact.*
 149, 17. 150, 20. 158, 24. 159, 10.
 amryfael *various, different;* pl. -on.
 amryson *a quarrel.* 223, 2.
 am-ryw *various, divers.*
 am-sathyr *a treading, moving of*
feet. 193, 15.
 amser m. *time;* pl. -oeð.
 amug, see amwyn.
 amws m. *a stallion;* pl. emys.
 am-wyn *to protect.* § 133 (b). pret.
 ind. act. sg. 3 amug.
 Amwythig Shrewsbury. 161, 31.
 amyl *frequent; numerous;* comp.
 amlach; sup. amlaf.
 amylder *plenty, abundance, multi-*
tude. 145, 23.
 amylhäu *to increase, augment.*
 1. an (yn) our. § 57.
 2. an, see 1. a.
 3. an, see 1. and 2. ac.
 anadyl *breath.*
 anaf m. *a blemish, wound.* 242, 3.
 anaw *poetry, muse.* 233, 13.
 anawð, see an-hawð.
 an-dylyedus *illegal, wrong.* 167, 26.
 an-eiryf ^{146, 13} *innumerable, countless;*
a countless number. 184, 27.
 an-fad *evil, crime.* 231, 14.
 an-feidrawl *immense.*
 anfon *to send, dispatch.* pres. ind.
 sg. 3 enfyn 228, 31.
 Angiw *Anjou.*
 an-hawð *not easy, difficult.* 241, 2.
 anhebig (y) *unlike, dissimilar (to).*
 225, 15.
 anheilwng *unworthy.*
 anher, see hanher.
 anifeil m. *an animal, beast;* pl. -eid.

Agriff

hend, host (v.)

Pedder Keine, 242, 248)

246, 11

GLOSSARY

ardrychafel 169, 27 247

annerch *to greet, address*; pl. -eu
greetings. 143, 8.

annobeithaw (o) *to despair (of).*

annod *delay.* 171, 27.

annoeth (anoeth) *a precious thing* ;
pl. -eu. 165, 13. 187, 13. Cf. Arch.
I, p. 453.

annog *to urge, encourage, recommend,*

annwyd *nature, temper.* 242, 6.

anolo *void, worthless, nugatory.*

an-osteg f. *disturbance, disorder.*

anreg f. *a dish of meat*; pl. -yon.
163, 31 (*fercula*).

anreithaw *to plunder, ravage.*

anreithwr m. *a plunderer.*

anrydeð, see enrydeð.

ansawð f. *condition, nature, quality,*
state, station. 160, 10. 180, 6. 181, 22

ansoðedig *established, founded.*
ant. see myned.

an-udonawl *perjured, treacherous,*
wicked. 149, 31 v. l. 190, 10

an-uundeb (-dab) *discord, disunion,*
conflict. 167, 30.

an-waethach *no less.* 145, 20 v. l.

anwyl *a friend*; pl. -yd. 160, 26.

anyanawl *natural, native, innate.*

1. ar (voc.) prep. *on, over, for, before.*

§ 165. *within* 146, 25. ar hynt *there-upon.* *About to, on the point of.*

ar gychwyn 225, 2.

2. ar, see 1. and 2. ac.

3. ar=a (rel. part.) + ry, see § 95
note.

4. ar, see 1. o.

aradryr *a plough.*

araf *slow, gentle, mild.* 155, 27.

arall *another, other*; pl. ereill.

§ 68. ereill . . . ereill *some . . . others.*

arbed *to spare, save.* 153, 23.

ar-benhirg *chief, principal.*

arch f. *a request.* 153, 34. 234, 9.

arch-esgob m. *an archbishop*; pl.
archesgyb.

archesgobaeth *an archbishoprie*;
pl. -eu.

archesgobawd f. *an archbishoprie.*

archesgob-dy m. *an archbishop's*
palace.

archyssant, see erchi.

ar-dymheru *to temper, warm.*
143, 13.

ar-ðelw *a voucher.* 215, 30.

ar-ðerchawg *exalted, noble, illustri-*
trious.

ar-ðerchocäu *to exalt, honour.*

ar-ðyrchafel to raise, exalt; part.
ar-ðyrchafedig.

areith f. *a speech.* 231, 33.

aren (arien) *hoarfrost.* 241, 17.

arf m. *a weapon*; pl. -eu.

arfawg *armed.*

ar-fer to be wont, be accustomed;
use, wont.

arferu (o) to use, employ, enjoy, be
accustomed.

arfoli to entertain, receive. 148, 10;
231, 12.

ar-gelwch *concealment, seclusion.*
229, 4.

ar-gledyr m. *a protector.*

arglwyð m. *a lord*; pl. -i.

arglwyðes f. *a lady, mistress.*

arglwyðiaeth f. *lordship.*

ar-gyfreu *a marriage portion.*
140, 12. 24.

ar-gywedu (y) *to injure, hurt.*

arnaf etc., see ar § 53.

aros to ariat, expect, wait. past
subj. sg. 3 arhoei; pret. sg. 3 arhoes.

arth m. *a bear.* 172, 27.

aruthred *terror, fear.* 172, 28.

aruthyr *terrible, fearful.* 172, 29.

ar-weðu to bear, wield. 159, 3.

arwein to carry, bear. 163, 3. 10.

arwyð f. *a token, mark; a battle-*
standard; signal; pl. -on. 150, 26.

158, 32. 180, 4. 183, 8. 194, 22.

arwyðocäu to signify, imply.

aryant *silver.*

as (es), see 1. and 6. a.

assegill a wing; pl. esgyll.

assegill-wrych m. spray. 154, 18.

asgrifenu, see ysgrifenu.

asgwrm a bone; pl. esgyrn.

asserw bright, brilliant. 235, 15.

assw (asseu) left.

asswyn an invocation. 235, 15.

asswynaf I invoke, entreat.

at (voc.) prep. to. §§ 53, 166.

attal to restrain, withhold, hinder.

atteb (at-heb) m. to answer; an an-
swer, defence; pl. -yon. 167, 19. 169, 1.

attregwch a stopping, delay.
234, 18. 236, 2.

1. ath, see 1. and 6. a.

2. ath, see 1. and 2. ac.

athechem? 231, 11.

athoeð, see myned.

athraw a teacher; pl. -on. 145, 3.

161, 11. 219, 13.

awdurdawd m. authority. 222, 7.

awch, see ach.

GLOSSARY.

Bifrontiscani name of a god 144, 12

awel m. *a breeze, wind.* 241, 1.
 awn, see myned.
 awr f. *hour.* yn a. *now.* 239, 7.

yr a. hon *now.* 142, 15.
 awssen *absence.* 177, 6.
 awst *August.* 166, 16.
 1. ay, see 1. a.
 2. ay, see 1. and 2. ac.

ba, see pa.
 bach a *bend, angle.* 198, 8.
 baeð m. *a boar.* b. *coed a wild boar.* 184, 12; pl. beið. 201, 16.
 Baðon n. l. *Bath.* 179, 31.
 bagyl f. *a crook, crutch.* Cwrr y Fagyl n. l. 204, 4.
 1. ban *loud.* 227, 18.
 2. ban, see pan.
 bann *a height;* pl. baneu 241, 6.
 b. y gaer *battlement;* 196, 1.
 banw *a pigling.* porchell . . hyt tra no en denn . . ac o henre eny el e moch yr coet banu vyt BCh. 92, 28.
 bar m. *wrath, anger.* 229, 10.
 233, 1.
 baraf, see baryf.
 baran *wrath, fury.* 280, 8.
 baran-res *rank of soldiers, host.* 228, 10.

Barberflio n. l. *Barfleur.*
 barð m. *a poet, bard;* pl. beirð.
 barð-eir *song, panegyric.* 235, 14.
 barfawg *bearded.* 199, 31.
 barn *judgment.* 188, 6 v. l.
 barnuto *judge, decide, fix, pass judgment, deem.* past. part. barnedig.
 barwn m. *a baron;* pl. -eid, -yeid.
 baryf (baraf) *a beard.*
 baryfhäu *to grow a beard.* 241, 12.

Cf. baryf-lwyd rew FB. 244, 9.
 bathoriaethf. *mintage, mint.* 223, 14.
 bedissyawd f. *the universe.* 238, 18.
 bedw f. (coll.) *birch-trees.* 225, 9.
 Bedwyr n. pr. m.
 beð m. *a grave;* pl. -eu.
 1. bei, bey, see bod.
 2. bei *a fault.*
 beich *a burden, load.* 230, 24.
 beiðad m. *a challenger.* 240, 9.
 beirnad (beirnyad) m. *a judge.* 235, 7. 236, 19.
 bendigedig *blessed.*
 bendyfth (bendith) f. *a blessing.*
 bennwig f. *a young sow.* 205, 19.
 ber *a spike, lance;* pl. -eu. 231, 5.
 beth, see peth.
 beunyðawl *daily.* 190, 9.

biw f. *cattle.* 242, 5; *a standard of value.* teirbuw 211, 5.
 blaen m. *point, top, end, front,* or b. *in front, oe f. before him,* ym b. *pawb before any one else,* yn ol ac ym b. *behind and before.*
 blaen-wéo *highest state, summit.* 169, 21. RB. II. 41, 33.
 blawð *tumult, commotion.* 235, 15.
 bleið-ast f. *a she-wolf.*
 blin *weary, wearisome.*
 blinaw *to weary, molest, harass.*
 blinder *weariness.*
 blodeuaw *to flourish, prosper.* 186, 1.
 blwch? 241, 10.
 blwydyn f. *a year;* pl. -ed.
 blynghäu *to become angry, to frown.* 140, 7. 177, 23.
 blyneð f. *years (after numerals).*
 bo, see bod.
 bocsach f. *a boasting, raunting.* 174, 13.
 boch, see bod.
 bod *to be, state of being* (verb subst. and copula) § 152 ff.
 boð *goodwill, pleasure.* oceu b. *of their own free will.* 156, 6. 12.
 boði *to drown.*
 bogel f. *the navel.* 174, 25.
 Bolwyn n. l. *Boulogne.* 184, 31.
 bon *stem, root, stump;* pl. -eu.
 boneð *lineage, noble birth.* 162, 1.
 bonheðig *hereditary, innate* 180, 15; *noble;* pl. -yon; superl. bonheðickaf.
 bore m. *morning.* y b. *in the morning.* 225, 3.
 brad m. and f. *treachery, plot.*
 bradwyr m. *a traitor;* pl. bradwyr.
 bran m. and f. *a raven;* pl. brain.
 bras *stout, fat.* 241, 2. 227, 20.
 Cf. Gnawd bran o vain, gnawd buan o vras MA. 845^b 15.
 brath m. *a stab, wound.* 188, 21.
 brathu *to wound, stab, spur.* impf. ind. act. pl. 3 brethynt; impf. ind. pass. brethid; part. brathedig.
 1. brawd f. *judgment, day of judgment.* 185, 16.
 2. brawd m. *a brother;* pl. brodyr, broder.
 brawd-le m. *a judgment seat.*
 bre *hill, promontory;* 243, 7.
 Redyn-fre n.l.
 breich m. and f. *an arm.* 230, 23.
 breið *hardly, scarcely.* 241, 7.
 breiðwyd f. *a dream, vision.* 173, 6; v. l. ib. 14.

218, 14
breiniawl *privileged*. 219, 14.
breint (*bryein*, *brein*) *m. privilege, prerogative; state, condition*. 220, 22.
breisg *stout*. 233, 10.
brenhin, (*brenhin*, *brennhin*, *brennin*) *a king*; *pl. -eð*.
brenhinawl *kingly, royal*.
brenhines *f. a queen*.
brenhin-wisg *royal robe*; *pl. -oeð*.
brenhinyaeth *f. kingdom*.
brethid, *brethynt*, see *brathu*.
breu *brittle*. 200, 1.
breuan *f. a handmill, quern*. 206, 31.
briwawa *to break in pieces, shatter, destroy*, past part. *briwedig*. 147, 3.
broder, *brodyr*, see *brawd*.
bron (*bronn*) *breast*; *pl. bronnoeð*;
dwy-fron *breasts*. *rac b. before, in front of*; *ger b. before*; *ym b. y dyð* *towards day*; *cf. ymron y gorfien* Hg. II, 248, 17; *dynyon ymron agheu*, *ib. 201*, 34.
brwysg *strong, impetuous, swift*. 233, 10.
bry *adv. above*. 237, 15.
bryd *mind, thought*; *o un f. with one accord*. 175, 10.
bryn (*brin*) *m. a hill, mount*.
brys *m. haste*; *ar f. in haste*.
bryssyaw *to hasten*.
Brytaen *f. Britain*, **B. Fechan** *Brittany*, **Brytanied** *Britons*.
brythwch *tumult, storm*. 229, 7; 241, 8. *brythwch gaeaf* M.A. 189a⁴⁶.
bu, see *bod*.
bual *a drinking-horn*.
buan *swift, rapid*. 151, 21. 225, 21.
buanned *swiftness, fleetness*. 158, 29.
bucheð *f. life, salvation*. 150, 15.
bucheðu *to live*. 165, 9.
buðugawl *victorious, gifted*. 164, 28.
buðugolyaeth *f. victory, triumph*; *pl. -eu*. 144, 5.
buðyn? 229, 3.
bugeil *m. a shepherd*. 238, 19.
bwlch *a gap*; *pl. bylcheu* *embasures*. 164, 22.
Bwlwyn *n. l. Boulogne*. 162, 14.
bwrð *m. a table*; *pl. byrðeu*.
Bwrgwyn *n. l. Burgundy*.
bwrw *to throw, cast, strike, hit, overthrow*. *impf. ind. act. sg. 3*
byryei; *pret. ind. sg. 3 byryawð*. *l. 295*

239/

bwyell-ig *a small hatchet*. 201, 21.
bwyd *m. meat, food*.
bwyta *to eat, act of eating*.
bwyttal *viands*. 203, 2.
bychan *small*.
bychad *a trifle*. 227, 10.
l. byd m. world. **gwyn y f. happy he!** 170, 18. *goren yn y b. best of all*; *gwas yn y b. any youth*.
2. byd, see bod.
bydawl *earthly*. 222, 11.
byðin *f. a troop, division of an army*; *pl. -oeð*.
byðinaw *to array in troops, to draw up in battle array*.
byhud? 233, 9.
bylchau, see *bwlch*.
byrr (*birr*) *short, brief*.
byryei, see *bwrw*.
byth (*fyth*) *ever*.
byw (1) *alive*; (2) *life*.
bywyd *life*. 193, 9 v. 1.

cabil *reproof*. 240, 13.
cad *f. (1) battle, roði c. ar faes to give battle*; (2) *a battalion*.
cadarn *strong, firm, powerful*.
cadarnhäu *to strengthen, fortify, confirm, ratify, affirm*.
cadeir *f. a chair, seat*.
Cadell *n. pr. m.*
cad-ffer *strong in battle*. 241, 5.
cad-lys *f. a fortified court*. 195, 5.
cadw *to keep, preserve, maintain*.
Cad-wallawn *n. pr. m.*
cadwent *f. battle, fight, contest*. 198, 20; 230, 6.
cad-wr *m. a warrior*; *pl. cedwyr*. 241, 15. 242, 2.—*n. pr. m.*
cadwyn *a chain*; *pl. -awr*. 228, 16.
cadyr *strong, firm*. 241, 22.
cae *m. an enclosure, fence*. 149, 6.
cael see *caffel*.
caer *f. a citadel, fortress, city*. *pl. ceyrð* 156, 31. 193, 2. **C. Alclud** (Ir. Ail Cluaidhe) *Dumbarton*, **C. Efrawg** *York*, **C. Faðon** *Bath*, **C. Fuðei** *Silchester*, **C. Geint** *Canterbury*, **C. Idor** *Dorchester*, **C. Lew** *Dinas Dinlle*, **C. Loyw** *Gloucester*, **C. Lyr** *Leicester*, **C. Lleon** *Chester*, **C. Llion** *ar Wysc* *Caerleon*, **C. Lwydcoed** *Lincoln*², **C. Seon** *Segontium*³, **C.**

¹ See Rhys, *Celtic Heathendom*, p. 406.² According to Holder, *Alt-keltischer Sprachschatz* II, col. 192, *Lētōrētum* is the old British name for Lichfield in Staffordshire.³ On p. 239, l. 13 *Cuer Seon* is confused with *C. Sion* 'Zion'; hence the mention of Jews in l. 14. Cf. Rhys, l.c., p. 272.

X

X

GLOSSARY.

W² *Weir Warwick*, C. *Wynt Winchester*,
 C. *Wyrangon Worcester*.
 caeth *capture*; pl. ceith.
 caeu *to shut, close*. fut. ind. pass.
 cayator. 232, 1.
 Cafall *the name of one of Arthur's hounds*. Cabal, Nennius ed. Mommsen, p. 217.
 caffel (*caffael, cael*) *to get, seize, obtain, succeed* 184, 15. pres. ind. sg.
 2 ceffy, pl. 2 ceffwch, pret. pass.
 caffad (*cahat*), etc. § 145.
 calaf (*coll.*) *stalks, reeds*; 241, 9.
 calan m. *Calends*; c. Awst *first of August*; c. gaeaf *All Saints' Day*; c. Mei *May-day*.
 calaneð *corpses*, pl. of celein. 188, 12.
 caled *hard, severe*; pl. -yon.
 Caled-fwlch (*Ir. calad-bolg*) m. *hard in making notches, the name of Arthur's sword*.
 calon (*callon*) *heart*; pl. -eu, -oeð.
 cam *crooked, wrong; wrong, injustice*; gan g. *wrongfully, unjustly*.
 camgwl *a fine, penalty*. 225, 3.
 v. l. for camlwrw Leg. Wall. 40b2.
 camlwrw *a fine, penalty for the lesser offences*.
 cam-ryfygu *to act arrogantly*. 166, 10. Cp. Hg. I. 219, 28.
 cam-weð *sin, iniquity*. 229, 28.
 1. can (*gan*) *voc.* prep. *with, by*. § 167. With pron. end. § 53. gellwng y enei gan yr wybryr *spiritum in annas emisit* 159, 25; yr yscymnedickaf vradwr gan Védrawt *that most accursed traitor of a Medraud* 189, 15.
 2. can (*gan*) *conj. since*. § 202.
 3. can, see 1. cant.
 canal, see cynhal.
 canfed *hundredth, a hundredth part*. 230, 5.
 can-fod *topercire*. § 160.
 canhorthwy *help, aid*. A 178, 8, 10.
 canhorthwyaw *to help*. 176, 8.
 canhwyf, see canu.
 canhym-deith *to accompany, keep up with*. 208, 28.
 cani, see cany.
 can-lyn *to follow*.
 canllaw m. *a supporter*. 212, 11; 213, 21; 214, 10.
 can-mawl *to praise, commend*.
 canonwr m. *a canon*; pl. -wyr.
 cans, see canys.

1. cant (*can*) *(nas.) m. a hundred*.
 2. cant, see canu.
 canu *to sing, celebrate in song, recite, play*; pres. subj. act. sg. 1 canwyf; impf. ind. pl. 3 cenyt; pret. ind. sg. 3 cant.
 can-wlad *a hundred countries*. 232, 3.
 can-wr *a hundred men* 151, 25. 172, 15.
 cany (*cani*), before vowels canyd, conj. *since not*. § 202.
 canyad *permission, consent*. 21, 13.
 canys (*cans*) i.e., can with the present of the copula, *for, since*. § 202.
 caplan m. *a chaplain*. 155, 3.
 car *a friend, relative*; pl. -ant.
 Caranwys *Caractenius*. 179, 21.
 carchar m. *a prison, gaol*.
 carcharawr m. *a prisoner*; pl. carcharoryon.
 carcharu *to imprison*. 242, 5.
 cardawd *charity, alms*. 237, 7.
 carn *a cairn*.
 carreg *a rock*; pl. cerrig.
 carn-wyn *having a white hilt*.
 Hence carnwennan f., the name of Arthur's knife. 207, 31.
 caru *to love*. impf. ind. act. pl. 3 cerynt; past part. caredig.
 carw *a stag*. 196, 29.
 caryad m. *love, affection*. 233, 15.
 caryant 140, 4, either miswritten for caryat or formed like mol-yant, með-yant, &c.
 cassäu *to hate*.
 casseg f. *a mare*.
 castell m. *a castle, fortress*; pl. cestyll.
 cathyl f. *a song, lay, poem*; pl. catheu. 229, 17.
 Catyneis n. 1. *Caithness*. 145, 11.
 Caw n. pr. m. 201, 19.
 cawn m. (*coll.*) *reed grass, stalks, coarse grass*; 241, 9; 12; sg. conin.
 cawr m. *a giant, mighty man*; pl. cewri.
 cawssei, see caffel.
 cayator, see caeu.
 cedernid *strength, force, security, violence*.
 cedig *battle-some, boisterous*. 241, 10.
 cedwyr, see cadwr.
 cedymdeith, see cydymdeith.
 cefeis, see caffel.

cefn (keuen) *back*; pl. cefneu; dan-gos eu cefneu *to flee, take to flight*.
drachefyn *behind, back, again*; traegefyn *behind him*; dyfod t. *to return* 213, 8; trach-eu-cefn 221, 21; drae-cefn *wynteu behind them*. 179, 26.

cefynderw *a cousin*, plant yr hen-vam a uyd keuyn-dyr BCh. 75, 28. cegin f. *a kitchen*.

Cei n. pr. m. *Caius*.

ceidwad m. *a witness*; pl. keidweid.

ceing f. *a branch*. 165, 21, 197, 3.

cein *beautiful, fair, delightful*.

Ceint (Cent) *Kent*. 189, 19.

ceissaw *to seek, feteh, endearour*.

ceirch *oats*. 196, 4.

ceith, see caeth.

cefyd *skilful, ingenious; an artist*.

cefyd yd f. *an art*; pl. cefyddoden.

celi *the heavens*. 231, 25. Celi

God. 231, 24.

celu *to hide, conceal*.

X celwrn m. *a piece?* 207, 32.

celwydawg *lying, false*. 190, 10.

Celyddon: llwyn C. 148, 25 = coit Celdidon, Nennius, p. 199.

Celli-wig f. *the name of Arthur's court in Cornwall, now Callington*.

cenedlaeth f. *a race, kind*.

cenedyd f. *a rare, kind*; pl. cenedloed.

ceneu m. *a whelp*. 198, 32, 199, 4.

331, 26 Ceneu n. pr. m. 162, 3.

cennad m. *and* f. *a messenger, emissary, embassy*; pl. -eu.

cennadwri f. *a message, tidings*.

censeint *a convent*; pl. censeinoed.

cenwch, see l-can.

cerd *craft, art, song*; pl. cyrð.

cerdawr m. *a craftsman, minstrel, bard*; pl. cerðoryon.

cerd to walk, travel, journey, go.

cerdedyd *a course, motion*. 161, 11.

Ceredigywawn Cardigan. 205, 28.

cerenhyd *relationship*. 168, 20.

Cernyw Cornwall.

cerwyd *a stag*. 226, 1.

cerwyn f. *a caldron*. Cwm C., n. l. 204, 15.

cesseil *the armpit*. 194, 14.

cethr *a spike*; pl. -awd. 230, 29.

cethron *a spike*. 230, 27.

cewilyd *shame*. 141, 8, 142, 31.

cewssynt, see caffel.

ci m. *a hound*; coll. 205, 9; pl. cwn.

cicwr a *footsoldier*; coll. *infantry*. ? (v. Peden, Keine, p. 161)

202, 29.

cig m. *flesh*.

ciglef, see clybod.

cil a *recess, nook*.

Cil-gwri n.l.

cilyaw *to retreat, desert, fail*.

cilyð a *mate, fellow*. § 72.

ciwdawdwr m. *a citizen, inhabitant*.

clâu to *bury*.

claf *sick*. 143, 13, 149, 28.

cleýf m. *a sword*; pl. -eu, per

metathesis clefyðeu.

clefyd m. *sickness, disease*. 161, 27.

clefyðeu, see cleýf.

cleigaw *to plunge, immerse*. 206, 21.

cleis *a stripe*. 194, 14. Cf. maen

cleis, *marble*. Lhwyd.—Porth Cleis

n. l. 204, 1.

clid a *shelter*. 241, 2.

clod m. and f. *fame, renown*.

clod-fawr *famous, celebrated*.

clodfori to *make illustrious, render*

famous. 165, 15. < clodfori *praiseworthy, laudable*.

cloff lame.

clomen (colomen) f. *a dove*. 163, 10.

clust m. *an ear*. 201, 29, 203, 26.

clwm a *tune*; pl. clymeu *moduli*

147, 14.

Clwyd a *river-name*. 204, 17.

clybod to *hear*. impf. ind. act.

sg. 3. clywei; impf. pass. clywid;

pret. ind. sg. 1 ciglef; sg. 3 cigleu.

§ 133 b. clybod ar to *hear of*.

clymen, see clwm.

cnawd *flesh*. 238, 12. 192, 24

cnes *skin*. 241, 14.

cneuen *a nut*. 196, 23.

cnithiaw *to pluck*. 200, 9.

coch red.

cochi to *redden, become red*. 173, 16.

coýant m. *provocation, offence*.

166, 4.

coed (coyt) m. (coll.) *a wood, trees*;

baeð c. *a wild boar*. pl. coydýð.

coeth *pure, fine*. eur c. *refined gold*.

cof *memory, recollection*.

coffau to *remember, to call to mind*.

cog a *euekoo*; pl. -eu.

congyl f. *a corner, angle*. 204, 9.

colled m. *loss*; pl. -eu 175, 31.

collen *hazel*. c. derwen *an oak*

sapling. 197, 2.

colli to *lose, be lost*. 238, 13.

conin, see cawn.

corff a *body, corpse*.

X celwrn, -yrnan m. *tub, bucket, pail*; barrel

GLOSSARY.

corn *a horn, trumpet; a drinking horn.* pl. cyrn, curn.
 coron *f. a crown.*
 coryf *pommel, saddle-bow; metaph. stay, support.* 233, 20; 234, 23.
 Arch. 1, p. 487.
 cosb *punishment, fine.* 217, 18.
 craff *firm, steadfast.* 140, 5.
 cras *hard, dry.* 225, 20.
 crawn, see croni.
 credo *to believe.* pres. subj. pl. 2
 crettoch.
 crefyðus *dearout; a religious person.* pl. -son. 155, 5.
 crefyðwr *m. a religious person.* 144, 13 (miswritten for crefftwyrr = operarii Geoffrey II, 14).
 Creiðylad n. pr. f.
 creir *m. a relic;* pl. -eu. 153, 26.
 creirhāu *to cause to swear by relics.* 221, 2.
 crettoch, see credu.
 crēu *to create.* 227, 19. 228, 18.
 creu *gore, blood.*
 creu-lawn *blood-thirsty, cruel;* compar. creulonach.
 creulon-der *cruelty, tyranny, oppression.*
 creu-lyd *blood-stained, gory;* f. creuled. 231, 20. 238, 16.
 crib *f. a comb.* 203, 25.
 crin *withered, brittle.* 241, 9.
 Crist Christ.
 cristawn *a Christian;* pl. cristonog-yon.
 cristonogawl *Christian.*
 crog *f. a cross.*
 crogaw, crogi *to crucify, hang.*
 croni *to hoard, amass, accumulate.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 crawn 233, 12.
 crwm *bent.* 225, 11.
 crychyd *a shake (in music);* pl. -eu. 147, 14 v.l.
 cryd *a trembling, tremor.* 231, 22.
 cryfang *a dolor;* pl. -heu 197, 28.
 cryn *a trembling, quaking.* 228, 33.
 cryno *suitable.* 156, 32. compar. -ach. 169, 2.
 crynu *to tremble, quake.* 184, 22.
 past part. crynedig 152, 16.
 cuan *an owl* 197, 8; 9; *a rock-owl, lhwyd.*
 cuðyaw *to cover, hide.* 154, 13.
 cul *lean, thin, emaciated.*
 Culwyð *God.* 228, 24. 231, 25.
 Custenhin n. pr. m. *Constantine.*

cwbwl (cwbyl) *entire, whole.*
 cweiraw, see cyweiryaw.
 cwfeint (cwfeint) f. *convent, assembly;* pl. cwfenoð.
 cwm m. *a valley.* 197, 12.
 cwnsli m. *counsel.* 148, 2.
 cwrr *an edge, corner.* C. y Fagyl n.l. 204, 4.
 cwymg m. *a fall.* 225, 22.
 cwynaw *to lament.*
 cwyn-fan f. *a lament, wailing.*
 cychwyn, cychwynnu *to set out, more, start.* deil ar gychwyn = dail yn syrthio MA.361 b, n. 8.
 cyd (ced) conj. *though;* § 205.
 cyd ac, y gyd ac *together with.* y gyd yg cyd *together* 155, 2. § 171.
 y gyd a hyunny *likewise* 204, 26. 218, 20.
 cyd-ðioðef *to suffer.* 142, 14. past. part. -edig (y) *suffering (with).*
 cyd-ðiôlch *to congratulate.* 180, 10.
 cyd-farchawg m. *a knight-comrade.*
 cyd-gynghor *joint counsel.* 155, 2.
 cyd-synedigaeth f. *consent.* 145, 4.
 cyd-tywyssawg m. *a joint leader.* 178, 1.
 cyd-ym-deith m. *a companion, comrade;* pl. -on.
 cydymdeithocāu *to accompany, associate with.* 146, 4.
 cyf-agos *near.*
 cyfan *whole, entire.* 183, 32.
 cyfar *trouble, anger;* 230, 7. Cf. Rhyfeld ym fyw llyw llawged gan gyf o gwyn gofid MA. 301 a 17.
 cyf-arch (keuarch) *to request, ask;* c. gwell *to greet;* geir cyfarch *a supplementary question asked after the trial, before the verdict is given.*
 cyf-ar-fod *to meet, encounter, touch;* § 160.
 cyfarth *to bark, bay;* roði c. *rendre les abois, to stand at bay.* achub yr c. (sic leg.) *to be first at the charge.*
 cyf-arwyð m. *a guide.*
 cyf-ar-wyneb (ac) *opposite (to)* 210, 5.
 cyf-eillt m. *a friend.*
 cyf-eir f. *yn-y gyfeir straight before him, headlong.* 207, 6.
 cyf-enw *a namesake.* yg kyuenw yr vn dyd ym phen y llwydyn *that day a year.* 195, 19.
 cyf-ergir m. and f. *a conflict, contest.* 240, 9.
 cyf-ing *narrow, strait.* 175, 17.
 cyf-lawn *full, complete.*

cyflasen f. *an outrage, slaughter.*
 cyf-le m. *an opportunity.* 159, 16.
 cyflehäu *to dispose, arrange, place.* 163, 27.
 cyf-lym *sharp, quick, speedy.*
 cyf-newid (O.W. *cyfnofud*) f. *coin, merchandise.* 223, 13. Cf. ef a holltir furyf y gyfnewit; haner crwn a vyd RB. 2. 146, 19.
 cyfodi *to arise.*
 cyf-oed *having the same age, so old.* 141, 28.
 cyf-oeth m. *power, dominion, kingdom, wealth; pl. -eu.*
 cyfoethawg *powerful, wealthy.*
 cyfoethogi *to enrich.*
 cyfranc f. *an encounter, fight, combat.* 178, 12.
 cyf-red *equally swift.* 225, 6.
 cyf-reith f. *law, right; pl. -eu.*
 cyfreithiawl *legal, lawful.*
 cyfreu *plumage?* 225, 17. *action?* 229, 30.
 cyfrin *a confidant.* 225, 5.
 cyfrwch *a meeting.* 147, 5 (v.l.).
 cyfrwng m. *mean, interval.* yg c. in the midst of 184, 9.
 cyfrwys *trained, expert.* 186, 19.
 190, 9 v.l. 191, 21.
 cyf-ryw m. *the same kind.* 181, 27.
 a kind 161, 27. *similar, like, such.*
 cyf-uch *of equal height.* yn g. ac on a level with. 174, 30.
 cyf-un-deb *unity, concord.* 167, 23.
 cyf-yawnhäu *to adjust, arrange.* 163, 27 v.l.
 cyf-yeith *having the same language.* 196, 13.
 cyf-yl *nearness, proximity.* yn y gyfyl *near him.*
 cyff m. *stock, trunk, stem; pl. -yon.*
 cyffelybu *to compare, imitate.*
 cyffredin *common.* yn g. in common 185, 25. 223, 12.
 cyffro m. *excitement.* 164, 27. 176, 6.
 cyffroi (kefroy) *to excite, arouse, disturb; c. cyfreith (hawl) to institute a legal action (a claim).* past part. cyffroedig. 184, 10.
 cyffur *occasion, opportunity.* 147, 9.
 cyngaws m. *a counsel, advocate.*
 cynghellawr m. *a chancellor, the king's principal steward or reeve.*
 cynghelloraeth f. *chancellorship.*
 cyngheusaeth f. *a pleading.*
 cynglodonforsussed *equally renowned.* 186, 5.

cynghor (keghor) m. *counsel, advice; caffel yn y gyngor to decide.*
 cynghorfynt *envy, malice.* 156, 20. Cf. LÄ. 12, 19.
 cynggori *to advise.*
 cyngreir f. *a covenant, truce.* 159, 12.
 cyngwastad *constant.* 234, 6. 235, 27.
 cyhoeδ *public.* 222, 12.
 cy-hyd *having equal length.* yn gyhyd ac as long as.
 cyhydeδ *equality, parity.* 221, 6, 7.
 cylch m. *a circle.* yg c. around, about, towards, concerning; yn eu c. about them, around them; yg c. hynny about that.
 cylchynu *to surround, encompass, besiege.* 146, 17 v. 1.
 cyllell f. *a knife, dagger.*
 cyllell-bren *the wooden lath of a scabbard; pl. -eu* 195, 14. *wooden tweezers* 200, 5.
 cyllell-fawr *big-knived.* 206, 19.
 cymhell *to compel, force, drive, exact.* c. y law to force one to surrender.
 cymenn *wise; compar. cymhen-*
 nach. 175, 28.
 cymer, see cymryd.
 cymmeint *of equal size, as much, as many, so great, so many.*
 cymmwvd m. *a comonote, a division of country.*
 cymod *to propitiate, make peace.* 197, 32. 201, 7.
 cymodawg *a neighbour; pl. cym-*
 odogion.
 cymod-loneδ *a concord, agreement.*
 cymrwvd *mortar.* 193, 2.
 Cymry (pl. of Cymro m. a Welshman) Wales. 154, 10. 203, 31. 222, 4.
 cymryd (kemryit) *to take.* pret. ind. sg. 3. cymterth, cymirth. c. arnaw to feign; c. eu fforδ (hynt) to set out; c. ffo to take to flight.
 cymyn *to entrust.* 157, 10. 192, 22
 cymynediw *a command, injunction; pl. -eu;* 150, 24; 166, 26.
 1. cyn (cynn) prep. before. § 170.
 2. cyn (gynn) conj. sooner, before.
 § 204. gynn noe fyned before he goes. 225, 3.
 3. cyn a stump; pl. -yon. 197, 14.
 cynadyl *a meeting, assembly.* 171, 19.
 cyn-deced *as fair.* 163, 14.

cyn-digrifed *as pleasant.* 163, 14.
 cyn-dosted *equally harsh.* 198, 17.
 Cyn-ðelig n. pr. m. 162, 7.
 Cyn-ðelw n. pr. m.
 Cyn-farch n. pr. m.
 cynefawd *custom, usage.* 163, 24.
 167, 1.
 Cyn-felyn n. pr. m.
 cynhal, *cynnal (kanal) to sustain, support, maintain.*
 cynhebig *similar, like.*
 cynhebygu *to compare.* 161, 2.
 cynheiu *to support.* 220, 30.
 cynhen *contention, strife, contest;*
 pl. cynhenneu.
 cynhyrfu *to excite, move.* 173, 27.
 cynired *to come together, assemble; bring together; a concourse.* 162, 20.
 Cyn-las n. pr. m.
 cynllwyn *an ambush, waylaying.* 223, 1.
 cyn-lyffan *a leash, a slip.*
 cynna *equally good, peer.* 227, 9.
 cynnal, *see cynhal.*
 cynnelw *pattern, example, model.* 233, 16.
 cynnifywr (coll.) m. *combatants, warriors.* 202, 27.
 cynnig *to propose, proffer, suggest.*
 cynnullaw *to collect, call together.*
 cynnwys *to receive, admit, adopt.* 238, 5. Ar sawl a oed dan geithiwt
 henyt ef ae kynnwyssawd ym
 paradwys LA. 133¹²; Creawdyr celi
 an kynnwys ni yn trugared,
 FB. 1996.
 1. cynnyð m. *a huntsman; pl.*
 -yon. 205, 4, 7.
 2. cynnyð *increase, prosperity.* 237, 6. ef a doeth att Walchmei. Ac
 a gyuarchawd gwell idaw. Duw a ro
 kynnyd arnat, heb y Gwalehmei
 Hg. I. 223, 2.
 cynnyð *to increase.* 180, 12.
 cyn-ran m. *a first or chief part; a leader.* 231, 27.
 cynth adv. *formerly, before.* yng.
 sooner, rather 181, 8.
 cynthaf *first; yn gyntaf first, at first.*
 cyntefin (Ir. ceteannu) *the begin-*
ning of summer. 225, 14.
 Cyn-was n. pr. m. 204, 4.
 cyn (kene) conj. *though not.* § 205.
 cyrch m. *an attack, onset, raid.*
 cyrchaw *to fetch, bring.* 231, 18.
 cyrchu *to attack, set upon, march upon, make for, approach.*

a gwrch 239,

> *cyst, v. § 17/*

cyrn, *see corn.*
 cyryscwyðad *a quarrel, contention?* 230, 9.
 cysgawd m. *shade, shelter, shadow.* 241, 11.
 cysgu *to sleep.*
 crystal *equally good, as good.*
 > cy-war-sangu *to trample upon, oppress, crush.* 149, 26. 152, 16.
 180, 32.
 cy-weir *prepared, equipped, complete.* 158, 29. 179, 16.
 cyweiryaw *to prepare, equip, lay out.*
 cy-weithyð *a company.* 194, 3.
 cy-wir *true, just.* 234, 6.
 1. cy-wlad f. *a neighbouring territory, borderland.* 233, 18. Rybu Vran
 vab Llyr llu rwymadur mat ygkamp
 ygkyntlat ygkun MA. 180 b 13.
 2. cy-wlad m. *a compatriot.* 230, 10.
 cywrein *skilful, cunning.*
 cy-wrisseð *contention, strife.* 234,
 23. 236, 11.
 cy-wyð-ol-(y)aeth f. *harmony, music;* pl. -eu 163, 14. Used also as sg. pa gywydolyaeth yw honn?
 LA. 82, 10.
 chwaer f. *a sister; pl. chwiorŷ.*
 chware *to play; play; pl. chwarey.*
 chwech, chwe (whe) (spir.) *six.*
 chwedyl m. *a story, tale, news, tidings;* pl. chwedleu.
 chweg *sweet.* 239, 21.
 chwerthyn *to smile.* chwerðið
 (§ 129) 225, 22.
 chwerw *bitter.* 230, 7.
 chwi *you.* Emphatic chwitheu, chitheu. § 45.
 Chwintus n. pr. m. *Quintus.*

da (1) *good, profitable; (2) goods, wealth, benefit.*
 dabre *come!* § 141.
 dad-ganu *to recapitulate, rehearse, recite.* 173, 6.
 dadolwch *intercession, invocation.* 235, 17.
 dad-rithaw *to re-transform.* 199, 8.
 dadyl m. and f. *a meeting, dispute, suit, judgment;* pl. dadleu (used as sg. masc. and pl.) *a dispute.*
 dadyl-fa *a meeting-place, court.* O. W. dadlma 222, 13.
 > dafad f. *a sheep; pl. defeid.*
 dacear, 139, 14 v. dayar.

daffar *provision.* 225, 19; cf. gwnaeth Duw trvgar gardaud FB. 15, 14.

dangos (*dankos*) *to shew, disclose, produce.* d. cefneu *to flee;* d. bronnoeð *to face;* d. deheuoeð *turn the right to, face;* d. ysparduneu y *to spur.*

dala (*daly*) *to hold, seize, retain, hold back, capture.* act. pret. ind. sg. 3 delis (*dellis*), past subj. pl. 3 delhynt, pluperf. pl. 3 dalyassant.

dam-gylchu *to surround;* past part. *damgylchedig.*

dam-gylchynu *to surround.* 142, 17. **damunaw** *to desire, wish, seek for;* part. *damunedig.*

damwein m. *accident, chance, fortune, event;* pl. -eu; o ð. *by chance.* **damweinaw** (y) *to happen to, to befall.* 173, 11. 150, 21

danfon *to send, dispatch.* 178, 7.

dar f. *an oaktree.* 197, 2.

dar-estwng *to subdue, subjugate, yield;* past part. *darestyngedig.*

dar-fod *to cease, end, come to pass, happen,* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 deryw; fut. ind. sg. 3 dervyð; impf. ind. sg. 3 daroeð; cond. sg. 3 darfei. § 160.

dar-lleaw *to read.* 231, 29.

darmerth *provision, preparation.* 162, 19.

dar-o-gan *prophecy, prognostication;* pl. *daroganneu.*

darpar (am) m. *preparation (for), provision, project.*

darparu *to prepare, intend.* 196, 7.

dar-ym-red *to pass to and fro;* 210, 7.

dathoedd, see *dyfod.*

1. **daw** m. *a son-in-law;* pl. *dofyon.*

2. **daw**, see *dyfod.*

dawn *gift, mental endowment;* pl. *donyeu.*

dayar (*dayr, dair*) f. *earth, land, ground.*

dayar-dy *a subterranean vault.*

dayar-gychwyn *an earthquake;*

229, 1. **dayoni** *goodness, virtue, valour.*

dayrawl *earthly, mundane, material.* 164, 9.

de, see *dy.*

dechreu *to begin, inaugurate;* a *beginning, origin.*

dedwyð *happy, blessed, virtuous.*

dedwyðyd *happiness, felicity.*

defawd f. *custom, practice, habit, ordinance;* pl. *defodeu.*

defnyð m. *material, element, substance, cause;* pl. *defnyðeu, defnyðyeu* *witnesses, guarantors, etc. in a lawsuit.*

deg, deng (nas) ten. § 41.

deheu (1) *right (dexter), righteous;*

(2) *the right hand or arm, the right side of the body, south, South-Wales;* pl. -oeð.

Deheu-barth *South-Wales.*

dehongyl (*dehogyl*) *to interpret; interpretation.* 173, 8, 13.

dehol *to expel, banish.* 143, 21. 155, 7.

deifaw *to roast.* 199, 28.

deil (coll.) *leaves.*

deissyfeid (*deissifyt, dissuist*) *to demand, request, seek, merit.*

deissyfyd (*dysseifyd*) *sudden, unexpected.* 147, 3. 187, 23. 208, 17.

154, 26

175, 8 19, 22

1. **delhynt**, see *dala.*

2. **delhynt**, see *dyfod.*

delw f. *image, form.*

delwad m. *creator.* 227, 1.

delwyd, see *dyfod.*

deni, see 1. *tan.*

derwen f. *an oak-tree.* *collen d.*

a young oak.

dethol *select, picked.* 202, 29.

deu m. *two;* f. *dwy* (dui, du).

§ 42 (a).

deubi, see *dyfod.*

deu-ðeg (nas.) *twelve.*

deu-ðeg-mlywyð *twelve years old.*

deu-ðyblig *double, two-fold.* 214, 29.

deugeint *forty.*

deugeinfed *fortieth;* ar y d. with

forty men. § 165.

Deu-gleðyf *the name of a cantref*

in Pembroke. 204, 5.

deu-hanner *divided in two equal*

halves. 221, 7.

deuth, see *dyfod.*

Dewi n. pr. m. *David.*

dewin m. *a magician.* 225, 16.

dewis to choose, prefer.

dewr *brave.*

dewreð *process, valour, prime of*

life. 140, 6. 180, 10. 186, 1. 4.

warriors 144, 1, (omnem armatum

militem).

Dews (*Deus*) *Lat. Deus.* 227, 1. 20.

1. **di**, see *ti.*

2. **di** (*dy*) (voc.) *O. W. = later i, y,*

prep. to. diði to her. § 195.

di-aerfa *without slaughter.* 170, 10

(sic leg.).

181, 12

157, 1

181, 24

phil. ind 3rd.
 di-afael *exempt from seizure.* 223, 32.
 di-angc *to escape.* pret. ind. act. sg. 3 diengis (dihegis).
 di-al *to avenge; vengeance.*
 di-am (O. W.) *for.* § 164.
 di-amheu *undoubted, certain, evident.* 235, 18.
 di-anaf *flawless, whole.* 202, 5.
 di-annod *without delay.*
 di-anrydeðu *to dishonour.* 142, 6.
 di-arfed *unarmed.* 156, 1.
 di-arfod *unprepared.* 177, 30.
 di-arfu *to disarm.*
 diawd *drink.* 170, 16.
 did, see dodi.
 di-drifwr m. *a hermit.* 165, 8.
 di-dryf *a solitary place, hermitage.* 165, 9.
 di-ðarbob *to consider, care.* heb. δ. parum cogitans 184, 14. impf. ind. act. pl. 3 diðorynt 175, 26. § 147.
 di-eithyr *outside.* § 172. yn y d. 222, 14.
 di-en *birds.* 241, 19. Arch I. p. 503.
 dieu, dieuoð, see dyð.
 difa *to destroy, annihil.* 197, 13.
 di-fanw (O. W. dimanw) *to disparage, slight.* pres. subj. act. sg. 3 difanwo. 224, 7.
 di-farnu *judge, decide against.* 140, 9. 220, 13, 16. fut. sg. 3 diwarnawd 228, 20.
 di-fei *faultless, perfect.* 238, 15.
 di-fetha *to destroy.* 197, 31.
 di-fryssio *to hasten, speed.* 242, 2.
 di-funer *exempt from allegiance to a lord.* 223, 31.
 di-fwlch *without a notch.* Cleýf D. n. pr. m. 204, 12.
 di-fwyn *void, idle, unused, untouched (of a virgin).* 201, 4.
 di-fwynyant *profitless.* 211, 8.
 diffeith *waste.*
 diffeithaw *to lay waste.*
 diffeithwch m. *a waste, wilderness.*
 differei, see diffryd.
 diffryd (rac) *to defend, protect (from).* past. subj. act. sg. 3 differei; pret. ind. sg. 3 diffyrth, diffirth. § 133a.
 diffurn? 228, 11.
 di-garyad *unloving, unkind.* 142, 4.
 1. digawn (dygawn) m. *a sufficiency; sufficient.*
 2. digawn *to be able, to effect, do, accomplish;* pres. ind. sg. 1 digonaf.

di-gribyaw (y) *to attack.* 205, 5. Cf. ym-gribiaw.
 dignif *pleasant, agreeable.*
 dignifwch *pleasure, enjoyment.*
 di-gyfoethi *to dispossess, deprive of territory.* 191, 17.
 diheu *undoubted, certain.* d.-porth firm support. 234, 14.
 di-hewyd *affection, inclination, desire.* 175, 25. 180, 32. 182, 11. ^{2 ady.} *lager*
 dileu *to exterminate, annihilate.*
 dilid *to pursue.*
 di-luyð *exempt from hosting.* 223, 31.
 dillad (coll.) *clothes, dress.* 154, 8.
 dim *a thing, something; nothing, naught.* dileu hyd ar ðim *to annihilate;* dilid hyd ar ðim *to pursue to extinction;* adv. *at all.*
 din *a fortress.* Din Tywi n. l. 205, 27.
 Din-dagwl n. l. *Tintagel.*
 dinas m. *a city, citadel;* pl. dinas-
 soeð.
 di-o-beithaw *to despair.* 190, 13.
 di-od *to take off, divest, extract.*
 di-øef (O. W. diguadef) *to suffer, undergo, withstand.*
 dioer *verily, certainly.* 176, 1.
 di-o-gel *safe, secure.*
 diogelwch *safety, security.*
 diolch (i) *to thank.*
 dipynwys, see dybynu.
 dir *necessary.* 190, 10.
 dir-fawr *very great, huge, enormous.*
 diried *wicked.* 225, 12.
 dirwy f. *a fine, mullet.*
 di-rybuð *without warning.* 158, 12.
 disgylbu *to study, imitate (like a disciple).* 156, 22. Cf. Hg. I. 208, 5.
 disgynnu *to dismount, descend, alight, land, put up at.*
 dispeilaw *to unsheathe.* 199, 13.
 dissifid, see deissyfyd.
 distryw *to destroy, demolish.*
 ditheu, see titheu.
 dithwn (O. W.) *this day.* 208, 15, 16.
 di-wall *careful, unceasing.* 164, 5.
 1. diwarnawd m. *a day.*
 2. diwarnawd, see di-farnu.
 diwedyð m. *evening.* 241, 13.
 diweð *end or d. at last.*
 di-weir *chaste.* 164, 15.
 di-weir-deb *chastity.* 190, 16.
 diwethaf *last.* 154, 30.
 di-wreisð *an uprooting.* 233, 3.
 di-wreisðedig *uprooted, demolished.* 155, 4.
 di-wyll *cultivation.* 167, 8.

dodi (dody) *to place, put, give, charge.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 **did** ; **dodi ar y gyfraith** *to appeal to the law;* **dodi ym mhen un** *to suggest, submit, entrust, hand over.*
doðyw, *doent, see dyfod.*
1. **doeth wise, sage.** 143, 3.
2. **doeth, see dyfod.**
doeth-ineb wisdom. 142, 32.
Dofyð m. *the Lord, God.*
Dofyðyad m. *the Lord.* 231, 15.
dofyon, *see 1. daw.*
dogyn portion, share. 202, 14.
doið, *see dyfod.*
dolur grief, anguish. 144, 20.
doluryaw *to grieve.* 154, 25, 204, 20.
domni = Lat. *Domini.* 237, 2.
donyawg *gifted, endowed.* 235, 19.
donyeu, *see dawn.*
dos, *see myned.*
dothuif, doy, doynt, *see dyfod.*
drachefyn, *see trachefyn.*
dragon, *dreig f. a dragon;* 172, 29.
a battle standard. pl. *dreigeu.*
150, 26. 180, 2. 184, 3.
drein (coll.) *thorns.* 230, 32.
dros, *see tros.*
drud bold, arrogant, wicked. 186, 13.
232, 8.
drudannaeth f. *arrogance.* 165, 28
(protervia).
Drud-wyn m. *the name of a hound.*
204, 8.
drwg bad, evil; mischief, harm.
drws *door, entrance;* pl. *drysseu.*
drwy, *see trwy.*
drycin (i.e. *dryg-hin*) *foul weather.*
225, 6.
drychafel *to raise, lift; rise.*
dryg-ðamwein *misfortune, ill-luck.*
dryll m. *portion, fragment;* pl. *-eu.*
dryllyaw *to break in pieces, shatter.*
dryssawr m. *a doorkeeper.* 234, 8.
drysseu, *see drws.*
du black.
duc m. *a duke.*
duch, dug, *see dwyn.*
du-hunaw *to awake.* 173, 6.
Du-las (Ir. *Dub-glas*) *a river-name.*
146, 14.
du-un *accordant, agreeable.* 216, 23.
duw (dyw) : *pob d. on every day.*
201, 5. d. *Sadwrn on Saturday.*
228, 21. 240, 10.
Duw m. *God.* pl. *dwywieu* 142, 21.
dwfrein, *see dwyrein.*
dwfyr (*dwfwr*) m. *water.*

dwrn *a fist, hand;* pl. *dirn.* 235, 2.
dwy, *see deu.* **dwyweu**, *see Duw.*
dwywawl *divine.*
dwy-law (pl. of llaw) *hands.*
dwyn *to take, carry, bring, capture;* § 133 (b). d. *ar gof to call to mind.* d. *ruthur to attack.* d. *yr dygyn to affirm on oath.* pres. ind. act. sg. 1 **dygaf**; fut. ind. pass. **dygetawr** (§ 129. n.); imper. sg. 2 **dwg**; pres. subj. sg. 3 **duch** (§ 110 n. 2); pret. ind. sg. 3 **dug.**
dwyrein (*dwfrein, dwyfrein*) *the east.* 172, 1. 181, 17.
1. **dy**, *see 2. di.*
2. **dy (de) (voc.)** poss. adj. *thy.* § 57.
3. **dy (de)**, *see ti.*
dy-borthi *to carry, inflict.* 180, 26.
dy-bryd *ugly, foul, base.* 178, 6; 180, 19; 190, 26.
dybynu *to hang down.* 230, 18.
dycco, dyccwy, *see dwyn.*
dychymyg m. *invention, device;* pl. *-eu, -yon.* 164, 26.
dyð (O. W. *did*) m. *day, daytime, daylight, date;* pl. *dieu* (after numerals), *dieuoed, dyðyeu;* d. *brawd Doomsday;* *hanner d. mid-day.*
dyð-gweith *on a certain day, one day.* 199, 10.
dy-ðwyn *to bring.* 194, 13.
Dyfed Demetia.
Dyfnarth n. pr. m. 200, 28.
Dyfnaint n. l. *Devon.* 206, 5.
dyfod (*deuod, douot*) *to come.* § 141.
dyfodedigaeth f. *a coming, arrival.*
dy-fryssyaw *to hasten.* 242, 2.
dyfuant, dyfyð, *see dyfod.*
dyfynnu *to summon.* 201, 1. 205, 2.
Dyfyn-wal n. pr. m.
dyffo, *see dyfod.*
dyffryn m. *a valley.* D. *Llychwr the valley of Loughor.*
dyffygjaw *to fail, lack.* 145, 24.
180, 11.
dy-gaboli *to belabour, beat soundly*
207, 21.
dygaf, dygetawr, *see dwyn.*
dygonho, *see 2. digawn.*
dy-grynn *terror.* 228, 33.
dygrynnyaw *to seize, clutch.*
206, 20.
dy-grynnöi *to avail, profit.* 153, 10.
175, 30.
dy-gwyðaw *to fall, chance.*
dygwyðedaeth f. *setting (of the sun).* 151, 4.

dygyn *hard, severe; a test, proof.*
See **dwyn**.

dy-gyrchu *to make for, set upon; draw.* 194, 23. 202, 12. 206, 24.

1. **dy-heð** *discordant, strange?* *piteous, a pity?* 194, 19.¹
2. **dyheð?** 228, 27. Here MA. 73 b 6 has the variant *tuccd*, pl. of *tu* 'country-side, country.'

dy-leith *death.* 232, 1.

dylized f. *due, claim, right, title.*

dylizedawg *high-born, noble;* pl. **dyledogyon.** 140, 29. 155, 14. 156, 24.

dylizedus *due, proper.* 182, 20.

dylyu (*deleu*) *to have a right to, deserve, be due, owe.* 171, 26. 208, 20. 23. 217, 25. 237, 19. 4

dyn m. and f. *a human being, man; coll. men* 204, 5. pl. **-yon** (*deneon*).

dy-nessāu *to approach, draw near.*

dyn-y-orn (cf. Ir. *duin-orgun*) *homicide, murder.* 222, 17.

dyrcheynt, see *drychafel*.

dyrn-awd m. *a blow;* pl. **dyrnodeu**.

dyrn-fēð *a handbreadth.* 197, 24.

dy-roði *to give.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 *dere, dyry;* imperat. sg. 2 *dyro*.

dyrys (1) *difficult, intricate;* (2) *adversity.* 162, 20. 167, 16. 175, 18.

dysg m. *teaching, instruction, example, behaviour.* 164, 12. 182, 19. 184, 23 (*hortamen*). 187, 7. 191, 17

dysgu *to teach, instruct.*

dysseifyd, see *deissfyd*.

dywad, see *dywedud*.

dywal *fierce.* 183, 13. 233, 4.

dywalhāu *to harass.* 185, 26.

dyfyð, see *dyfod*.

dyw, see *duw*.

dywedud *to say.* § 133.

dywygyad (di-) *manner, fashion.* 164, 12.

1. e, see **yð.**
2. e, see 4. **y.**

eb-rwyð *swift, quick.* 176, 11.

ebryñ? 228, 27.

ech *outside of, beyond?* 228, 16. Cf. FB. 66, 8; 106, 30; 140, 31; MA. 208a 49.

Echel *Achilles.*

echenawg *needy, destitute.* 143, 5.

echwrys *violent, fierce.* 227, 22; Cf. FB. 159, 5; 199, 20. MA. 247, 24. 36.

ed, see **yð.**

ederyn, see *adar*.

edifar *repentant, sorry.* 149, 17.

edir, see *adaw*.

edirn (*etyrn*) *sorereignty, supremacy.* 235, 3. 236, 15.

edrych *to look, see.* 164, 23. 220, 9.

ed-rif *descent, lineage.* 212, 29. Cf. MA. 168a 51.

ed-ucher (= *hyd ucher*) *till evening.* 193, 1. 203, 5.

edyw, see **ydyw.**

ēdewis, see *ādaw*.

ef (eff) *he, it.* §§ 45; 47. *Emphatic*

efo (*efo*) ; *conjunct. ynteu.* § 45 (b). (c)

efelly *thus, so.* See *felly*.

efo, *efo*, see *ef.*

Efyas n. l. *a cantred in Herefordshire.* 206, 4.

effeiriyad m. *a priest;* pl. *effeiryeid.*

eglur *clear, bright, brilliant, renowned, famous.* 167, 1. 169, 22.

eglur-der *brightness, brilliance.* 173, 1.

eglwys f. *church;* pl. *eglwyseu.*

egnadj (O. W.), pl. *egneyd*, see *ynad*.

englyn m. *a stanza of three or four lines.* 200, 13.

englyyon, see *angel*.

engyrrth (*eghirith*) *terrible, painful.* 238, 10. FB. 1772; MA. 351b 21.

ehang *unrestricted, free.* 173, 29.

ehawg m. *a salmon.* 197, 28.

ehedeg *to fly.* 172, 29. 156, 27. 162, 24

ehofyn-der *fearlessness, confidence, courage.* 187, 4.

ehunan *himself;* pl. *ehunein* § 60.

ei, see *myned*.

eiðaw *his;* *eiðunt* *theirs.* § 55.

Eift Egypt. yr E. 172, 18.

eigawn *ocean, sea.* 161, 18.

eingon f. *an anvil.* 196, 21.

1. **eil** *second, next.* **eil hynaf** *eldest but one;* **eilweith** *a second time, again;* **bop eilwers** *alternately.*
2. **eil** *a son.* 200, 28; 205, 24.

eilenwi *to fulfil, accomplish.* 152, 14. 169, 22.

eillaw *to shave, to cut (hair).*

einym *ours.* 169, 14. § 55.

eirant *they will arise.* 229, 19; 20. See RC. VI, 27.

eirchad *a suitor, suppliant.* 234, 5.

eir-m-oed *since my time.* 198, 9. § 197 n.

¹ For *oed dyhed kelu y ryw was hwnn* WB. 475, RB. 116 has *ys oed gryssyn kelu &c.*

airy snow.

Eiryawn n. pr. m. 204, 30.

eiryf *number.* 172, 14.

eir-y-oed (*eiroed*) *ever, always.*

§ 197 n. 140, 3.

eisseu *want, indigence.* 146, 2.

199, 19.

eissoes *yet, nevertheless.*

eissyflad *hell.* 231, 13. v. l. issaf

wlad, MA. 74b 14. eissyflat, FB.

161³⁴. v. l. Eissyf wlad MA. 27a⁵⁶.

See FB. 302²⁸.

eissylfad *procury, followers.* 232, 9.

Cf. FB. 44, 2; 203, 24; MA. 143a 39.

169a, 35.

eisteð (*eyste*) *to sit; e. wrth y gaer to besiege the city.*

eisteð-fa f. *a seat, throne; pl. -eu.*

eithaf *end, extremity; pl. -oeð.*

eithyr *prep. except.* § 172.

el, see myned.

Ely n.pr. el-chwyl *a second time, again.* 141,

22. 142, 22.

elhei, elhid, elhynt, eloch, see

myned.

Elen n. pr. f. *Helen.*

ell (*ill, yll*) *all, see* § 67.

ellwng *to dismiss, dispatch, let; shed (blood).* past. subj. act. sg. 3

ellygei, pret. ind. sg. 3 *ellygwys*, etc.

past part. *ellynedig.*

ellyn *a razor.* 203, 25.

em, see yn.

emelldigedig *accursed.*

Emrys n. pr. m. *Ambrose.*

Emyr n. pr. m.

en, ena, see yn, yna.

encil, encilyaw *to retreat.* 185, 1.

encyd *space of time.* 184, 8.

ene, see yny.

eneid (*eneyt*) m. *life, soul; pl. -eu;* myned e. *dros e. to engage in a life-for-life struggle.*

enfyn, see anfon.

enguis (O. W.), see enwi.

enill *to gain, win.* 145, 18.

enneint *an ointment, a bath.* 143,

13. Cf. RB. 76, 11.

Enoc n. pr. m. *Enoch.*

ennynnu *to kindle, fire; be inflamed.*

enrydeð (*anryded*) m. *honour,*

dignity. 142, 16. 144, 11. 145, 21.

enrydeðu (*anrydedu*) *to celebrate.*

154, 23. pres. subj. act. sg. 3

enrydeðocao.

enrydeðus *honourable, noble, venerable, dignified.* 143, 24. cf 141, 17

154, 26

> *enryfedu* (*enryfeddu*) *to wonder, marvel* 154, 2 165, 27

enryfed 158, 29

enteu (*entheu, entehu*) pers. pron.

sg. 3 m. §§ 45(c); 46(c).

enw (*heno*) m. *a name.*

enwi *to name.* pret. ind. act. sg. 3

enguis (O. W.) 218, 5.

eny, see yny.

enwyed (*ennuet*) *damage, injury.*

Sew y turwy ac enwywet flosgy tey a thorry aradyn BCh. 63, 8.

1. er, see l. yr.

2. er (yr) prep. for. §§ 53, 197.

3. er, see l. y.

er-byn *against; yn erbyn to meet, against, by.* § 173. yn awch e. against you. 180, 19.

erbynyaw *to receive; withstand.*

erbyneid (*erbyneid*) *to receive.*

141, 16. 143, 25.

erchi (*hercki*) *to ask, request, bid;* pres. ind. act. sg. 1 archaf.

ereghthun, ereghthunt, see rwng.

ereil, see arall.

ereint *silver.* 200, 24. 203, 19.

205, 5. Cf. Rhys, Celt. Heathendom, p. 125.

erestyn m. *a juggler.* 147, 13. The parallel passage in M.A. 531a 55 has: ac en rith kroesan ac arwestdyn ac gwareyt.

ereu 230, 1 = eireu MA. 73b¹⁶, see geir.

er-gelu *to hide.* fut. ind. pass.

ergelawr 227, 28. ergelawr ib. 29.

er-glybod *to listen to.* imper. sg. 2

erglyw 235, 10. 236, 22.

er-grym *dread, fear.* 202, 31.

er-gyd m. *a stroke, blow, cast;* pl.

-eu.

er-hyl *hunt, chase.* 201, 18; 204, 8.

er-lid *to pursue.*

er-lysu *to reject, deny.* 229, 30.

ermid m. *a hermit.* pl. -wyr.

ermud? 232, 10.

ermyn-wisc *a robe with border of*

ermine.

eryf? 229, 4. 9.

eryr m. *an eagle;* pl. -od 154, 3. metaph. *a leader.*

es, see §§ 94; 159 n. 2.

Esgeir Oervel n. l. *Seiscenn Uar-beoil* in Ireland. 201, 32. 203, 3.

esgob m. *a bishop;* pl. escyb.

esgobaeth f. *a bishopric;* pl. -eu.

esgobawd *a bishopric.*

esgolheig m. *a scholar, clerk;* pl.

-ion.

esgyll, see asgell.

esgyrn, see asgwrn.
 esgynnū *to ascend, mount, climb.*
 esmyth-der m. *ease, rest.*
 estrawn *a stranger.* 225, 4.
 estwng = gestwng *to let down.*
 e. gantunt *incumbentes* 176, 30.
 etifeð m. *an heir;* coll. *heirs.* 141, 1. pl. -yon 181, 26.
 eto, see etwa.
 ethewis, see aðaw.
 ethol *to choose, select.*
 ethynt, see myned.
 etwa (eto) *yet, still.* ettwa 191, 7.
 eu *their.* § 57. eu hun *themselves.*
 eur m. *gold.*
 eur-ðwrn *golden-handed, liberal.*
 pl. -ðirn 235, 2. 236, 14.
 eureid *golden, gilt, set with gold.* 184, 3 (*aureus*). ^{150, 25} 161, 1
 eur-gleýf-ruð *golden-sword-red.* 233, 9.
 euryn *golden.* 201, 11.
 ewin f. *a nail, talon, claw.* 201, 9.
 ewythr m. *an uncle (brother of one of parents, grand-parents, or great-grand-parents);* pl. *ewythred* 206, 2.
 eyl-weyth, see 1. eil.
 fal (mal) conj. as. § 216.
 felly *thus.* yfelly 164, 30. 166, 20.
 fi, fifi, see mi.
 fry *above.*
 fyhud? 231, 9.
 fyn (nas.) *my.* §§ 57, 59.
 ffalst *cunning.* 147, 16.
 Ffichteid *Picts.*
 ffiam f. *a flame, fire.* 160, 4. 185, 4.
 ffamychedig *inflamed, flaming.* 159, 20.
 ffandrys *Flanders.*
 ffo *to flee.* A ar ffo *in flight.*
 fforð f. *a road, way, passage, means;* pl. fforð.
 fforest f. *a forest;* pl. -i.
 Ffreinc f. *France.*
 ffuruf f. *form, manner;* pa ff. *how?*
 ffustaw *to strike, beat.* 175, 2.
 ffwrn f. *a furnace.* 228, 22.
 ffýð *faith.* 149, 31.
 ffýð-lawn *faithful.* 181, 3.
 ffynhawn f. *a fountain, spring.*
 ffyrð, see fforð.
 gadael (gadawl) *to leave, allow.* 215, 29. See gadu.
 gadaw *to leave.*

gadu *to leave, allow, permit.* pres. ind. act. sg. 2 gedy; § sg. 3 gad 146, 2; pl. 2 gedwch; imper. pass. gat-her.
 gafael (gafayl) f. *a seizing, holding; seizure.* 222, 15.
 gafael-fawr *of mighty grip.* Glewlwyd G., 204, 24.
 galar *sorrow.* 229, 9.
 galw *to call, summon, name.* pres. ind. pass. gelwir; imper. pl. 2 gelwch.
 gallef, gallu *to be able; power, might.* pres. ind. act. sg. 2 gelly; sg. 3 geill, etc.
 gan, see can.
 ganed, see geni.
 garscon? 199, 12.
 garth *a mountain ridge.* 205, 29.
 garw *rough.*
 gast f. *a bitch.*
 gawr f. and m. *a shout, cry;* battle 205, 10. 229, 23.
 grayaf (gæaf) m. *winter.* 156, 14.
 gefeil *tongs, pincers.* geffeil 194, 14. cesceil
 I. geir (geyr) m. *a word, request.*
 pl. -eu *or un ein with one accord.*
 2. geir (gyr, ger) *near.* g. llaw *near, close by.* g. bronn *before.* § 168.
 gelfin *a beak.* 196, 23.
 gelyn m. *an enemy;* pl. -yon.
 gelynawl *hostile.*
 gellwng *to loose, let loose, let, dismiss, deliver up, draw (a sword).* pret. ind. act. pl. 3 gellygassant.
 geneu m. *jaws, mouth.* 229, 31.
 geni *to be born;* pret. ind. pass. ganed. 227, 12.
 genthi, genti, see can.
 ger, see 2. geir.
 Gereint n. pr. m. 203, 9. 211, 8.
 Gillamor (Ir. Gill a mór *Big Lad*) n. pr. m. 192, 14.
 Gillamwri (Ir. Gill a Muire *the servant of Mary*) n. pr. m. 192, 13.
 Gilpadrig (Ir. Gill a Pádraig *the servant of Patrick*) n. pr. m. 192, 13.
 gilyð, see cilyð.
 girad *lamentable, pitiful, terrible.* 173, 3. 192, 9.
 glan f. *a bank, shore;* pl. glanneu.
 glanhäu *to clean, polish.* 194, 16.
 gleif m. and f. *a lance, spear.* Hg. II. 91, 12 = paladyr om CM. 87, 32.
 gleis, see cleis.
 glew *brave, stout; a brave man, hero.* —n. pr. m. 204, 20. 133, 4

Frollo 157, 31

158, 19 *glew-der bravery, boldness, ralour.*
Glew-lwyd n. pr. m. 204, 24.
glin m. *a knee*; pl. *-yeu.*
gloew bright, sparkling. 235, 3.
glud tenacious, fast, diligent. 175, 5. MA. 285 a 1.
glyn (wrth) an adhering (to), following close. 195, 4.
glynny m. *a valley, glen.* 197, 12. 204, 14.
Glyth-myrr n. pr. m. 201, 12.
Glythfyr ib.
glym m. *a ruler.* 233, 3. 235, 4.
gnawd customary, usual, common.
gnotædig accustomed, usual. 142, 11. 145, 22.
gobeith hope.
go-bedr-or the four-corners (of the world). 228, 3. FB. 199, 20. 160, 19. MA. 236b 28.
go-ben-yð m. *a pillow*; pl. *-eu.*
go-byr m. *a fee, pay.* 221, 25.
go-chel to avoid, ward off, shun, escape. 148, 30. 150, 21. 159, 3. 169, 28.
Godlont *Gothland.* 156, 11.
go-driccawr m. *a lingerer, sojourner.* 239, 8.
go-dwrð m. *a rumbling noise.* 172, 28.
go-def to suffer, allow, permit. 233, 8.
goðeith m. *a heath.* 185, 5. 226, 4.
goðeu purpose, design. 239, 8. yg g. *gweith* Mynaw. FB. 187, 29.
gof m. *a smith.* 196, 21.
gofal m. *anxiety* 147, 6; pl. *gofeilon* 156, 30.
gofalus anxious. 149, 27. 160, 3.
gofud m. *affliction, injury.* 143, 6.
gofwy to visit. 142, 3.
gofsyn(wrth) to ask (of), seek. 199, 2.
gofynnyad an asking; demand. 205, 20.
Gogigwr n. pr. m. 204, 23.
go-gleð m. *the North.* 145, 12. 200, 32. 201, 15.
go-gof f. *a cave*; pl. *-eu.*
go-gyfarch prominent, conspicuous. Read with Add. *gogyfurð* (*duodecim pares*), q. v. 162, 16; 171, 11.
go-gyf-urð of equal rank, peer. 171, 11, v.l.
go-hir to delay; delay, respite.
golchi to wash, polish. 194, 6.
go-leith to dissolve. 233, 7. FB. 58, 30.

goleuhäu to light up, illumine, 173, 1.
golud wealth. 198, 20. 233, 12.
go-luð to hinder, obstruct. 233, 12.
golwg f. *a look, glance.*
gor-alw to cry or call aloud. 184, 18.
 pret. ind. act. sg. 3 *gorelwis.* 231, 24. FB. 283, 10. MA. 195 a 54.
gor-cheidwad m. *a guardian, custodian*; pl. *gwercheidweid* 208, 17.
gor-chyfgyu to overcome, conquer. 155, 26.
gor-chymyn (*gorchymun*) to command, command, commit to; a command, injunction; pl. *-eu.*
gorærch-wraig f. *a concubine*; pl. *-wraigð* 164, 12.
gorðeri m. *a shrieking, noise, disturbance.* 176, 19. 183, 22.
gor-ðifwng very steady, steadfast. 233, 1.
Gor-ðu n. pr. f. 207, 12.
gorðwy oppression, violence. 233, 2.
gor-ðyfneid to experience, enjoy habitually. 142, 14. FB. 28, 18; 44, 13; 88, 27; 258, 22.
gorelwis, see *gor-alw.*
gor-esgyn to invade, overrun.
 1. *goreu best.*—n. pr. m. 195, 8.
 2. *goreu*, see *gwneuthor.*
gor-flwng very severe, austere. 233, 3.
gor-fod to overcome, conquer. g. ar 181, 4. pres. ind. sg. 3 *gor-yw* 230, 13. § 160.
gor-fflowys to cease, rest. 157, 25. 148, 24
gor-hoffed m. *a boasting, vaunting.* 174, 34.
gor-hoffed a boasting, affectation. 174, 13.
gor-llewin the West.
gormes f. *oppression, tyranny.*
gormod excess; 164, 6. *yn o.* too much, 176, 6.
gor-or m. *a border, side.* 242, 7.
gor-seð (*gworsseð*) f. *a seat, throne, court.* 234, 21. 240, 4.
gor-seyll to withstand, stand. pres. ind. act. sg. 3 *gorsseiw* 234, 22. pres. pass. *gorseuir* 241, 7. Cf. MA. 160 b 2.
gor-uchel very high or loud. 150, 7. 241, 6.
gorug, see *gwneuthor.*
Gor-wen n. pr. f. 207, 12.
gorwyð m. *a steed, warhorse.* 242, 5.

*gor-ysgelo *to overflow (the bowl).*
pres. subj. sg. 3 gorysgelho 240, 2.
Ni ddodai eirif ar ra dillad
Na gwin grysgelo nac ysgarlad
MA. 222 b 18.
Cf. gwin gorysgalawe RB. 103, 18.
gorysgalaue *in large bowls* E. Lh.
gosgorð *retinue.* 141, 9.
go-sgubaw *to sweep.* pres. ind.
act. sg. 3 gosgupið 241, 21.
gosgymónn *(literally fuel, food)
occasion.* 174, 5. RB. 114, 4; Hg.
II. 34, 30; FB. 6, 8; 306, 16.
gossoð *to put, establish, set, attack,
thrust.* g. ar *to attack;* g. drwy
arrange. past part. edig 148, 16.
gosteg f. *silence, the proclaiming
of silence in court.* 211, 3. 8. 234, 20.
gostegu *to proclaim silence.* 234, 19.
gostegw^r m. *a silencer.* 234, 19.
grað i. *a step;* pl. -eu. 166, 27.
grawn m. *grain (coll.)* 225, 1.
Greid n. pr. m. 198, 18.
Greidawl n. pr. m. 199, 10.
grið-fan *to groan, a groaning.*
Groeg f. *Greece.*
Gruffuð n. pr. m. 162, 4. 235, 17.
Grugyn n. pr. m. 203, 19.
grwm-seid *haring a dark-coloured
haft.* 194, 15; MA. 954a 2. Cf.
grym-dudet FB. 83, 19; gweilch
grym-de 84, 4.
grym *force, strength, effort.* 151, 13.
184, 24.
gwad m. *a denial.* 231, 12.
gwadu *to deny, refuse;* pres. subj.
pass. gwatter 239, 6.
gwae! *woe!* g. a. *woe to him who...*
225, 4. 10. g. wann *woe to the weak!*
226, 2.
gwaed m. *blood.* 150, 10.
gwaed-lyd *bloody.* 184, 9.
gwaed *an outcry, ery of distress;*
pl. -eu.
gwaeth *worse;* gwaethaf *worst.*
gwa-hanu *to separate.* past. subj.
pass. gwehenid 183, 5. pass. part.
gwhanedig.
gwa-hawð *to invite.*
gwal a. *lair.* 202, 1; 203, 15.
gwala f. *a fill, sufficiency.* 200, 3.
gwalch a *hawk;* metaph. a *leader;*
pl. gweilch.
gwalch-lan *a band of heroes?*
233, 23. MA. 150a, 40; 161 B 20.
Gwalchmei n. pr. m. 173, 31.
gwal-par *strong-spearied.* 233, 24.
gwalstawd m. *an interpreter.*
MA. 128a, 42. Cf. Rhŷs, Celt.
Heathendom, p. 489.
gwallaw *to serve liquor.* 235, 1.
Anc. Laws, I. 32. § viii.
gwalt the hair of the head.
1. gwan *to pierce;* pret. ind. act.
sg. 3 gwant, § 133 a; past. ind. pass.
gwanwyd, § 134, (f).
2. gwan (gwann) *feeble, weak.*
gwanar a *chief, lord.* 233, 24.
MA. 181a 40; 203 b 19; 220 a 34; v. Pader
221 a 45; b 37.
gwanas a *clasp, buckle.* 239, 18.
FB. 250, 21. 18, 19; 23, 16; 59, 14; 200,
MA. 144 b 26; 177 a 19; 205 b 4; 269a
29; 299 b 46; 48.
gwanhāu *to weaken.* 178, 6.
gwanwyn m. *spring.* 155, 27.
gwaradwyð m. *disgrace, shame,
reproach.* 150, 12.
gwaradwyðs *disgraceful.* 180, 29.
gwarafun *to forbid, refuse.* 168, 25.
gwarandaw *to listen, hear.*
gwarawd, see gwa-red.
gwar-chadw *to guard, protect;*
g. ar *to besiege.* 146, 18.
gwarachae *to besiege;* m. *a siege.*
gwar-der *humanity, pity.* 153, 33.
gware *to play;* m. *a game, play;*
pl. gwarey-uu. Cf. chware.
gware n. pr. m.
gwa-red *to succour, help, rescue;*
help, deliverance. pret. ind. act.
sg. 3 gwarawd.
gwar-eð *meekness.* 238, 2. RB. II.
1223.
gwarth *disgrace, shame.* 233, 23.
gwarthaf *upper part,* surface.
ar w. *on the top of* 241, 20.
gwartheg *kine, cattle.*
Gwarthegyd n. pr. m. 204, 9.
gwyaryð m. *a juggler.* 147, 13.
Hg. II. 10, 15.
gwas m. *a youth, lad, servant;* pl.
gweis.
Gwasgwin *Gascony.* 160, 4.
gwassanaeth *service, attendance.*
gwassanaethu *to serve.*
gwassanaethwr m. *a servant.*
gwa-sgaru (tr. and intr.) *to disperse,*
scatter. past part. gwasgaredig.
gwa-sgawd *shelter, protection.*
148, 28; 156, 2.
gwasgu *to press, crush.*
gwastad *level, even, constant,
temperate;* yn w. *constantly.*

GLOSSARY.

263

gwastadawl *constant.* 169, 4. v.l.
(sic leg.)

gwawr *dawn.* 173, 15. metaph.
234, 8.

gwayw (*gwaew*) *m. and f. a lance,
spear; pl. gwewyr.* 175, 2.

gwāam, gwāost, see *gwybod.*

gwedi *prep., conj. after.* § 174, 210

gwēd *f. form, fashion.* pa (py) *weð
how?*

gweði *f. a prayer.* 161, 28.

gweðiaw *to pray.* 215, 1.

gweðu *to befit, to submit.* 144, 6.
148, 11. 165, 5.

gweðus *fitting, meet, seemly.*

Gweðw *n. pr. m.* 201, 8.

gweðw *deserted, desolate, lonely.*
225, 9.

gwehenid, see *gwahanu.*

gweilch, see *gwalch.*

gwein *f. a sheath, scabbard.*

gweir-glawð *f. a meadow; pl.
-gloðeu.*

gweis, see *gwas.*

1. **gweith** *m. work, task.* yg g.
at work. 226, 5.

2. **gweith** *f. a turn, time; dyð-g.
once; weithon (*weithyon*) this time.
now; pl. -eu sometimes. -eu . . . -eu
ereill now . . . again.* 187, 18.

gweith-red *m. an action, deed;
pan del ar weithred cum ad actum
accedit* 167, 21. RB. II 846.

gweled *to see, provide, arrange.*

gweledigaeth *f. a vision, dream.*

gwei f. *a wound; pl. -eu, -oeð.*

gwely *m. a bed.* 241, 11.

gwell *better;* 204, 26. *cysfarch
g. to greet.*

gwellāu *to improve, amend.* 214, 12.

gwelleu *shears, scissors.* 203, 25.

gwelling *leg, gwellung?* *to distri-
bute?* 235, 2. FB. 45, 15. MA. 172 b 15;
181 b 39 v.l., 140 b 12.

gwell (*gwell*) *grass.* 223, 12. Cf.
Peredur, ed. K. Meyer, § 80, 16.

gwen *a smile.* 225, 22.

gwen-gan *white and fair.* 227, 26.

Gwen-hwyfar (Ir. Find-abair) *n.
pr. f.* 172, 20.

gwenith *m. wheat.* 196, 3.

gwenn, see *gwynn.*

Gwenn *f. the name of Arthur's
shield.*

gwen-wlad *f. a happy land.* 234, 8.
= *Heaven.* MA. 173 b 24; 177 a 42;
189 b 20; 222 b 38.

gwenwyn *m. poison.* 202, 4.

Gwenwynwyn *n. pr. m.* 233, 24.

gwer-, see *gor-*

gwerin-dawd *f. virginity.* 238, 3.
LA. 17, 4; 65, 21.

gwern (*coll.*) *alder-trees.* G. Abwy
n. l.

gwers *f. a while, space of time.*
197, 29. 194, 6. *pob eil-w.* *alter-
nately, in succession.* *gwers . . . g.
arall* 175, 29.

gwersyll *a camp; pl. -eu.* = *because* 23, 33

gwerth *m. price, reward.*

gwerth-fawr *valuable.* comp.

gwerthfawrogach 169, 1.

gweryð *f. a virgin.* 161, 5; pl. -on.

gweseti *m. a guest.* 193, 9.

gwewyr, see *gwayw.*

gwiðon *f. a witch.*

gwin *m. wine.*

gwir (1) *true, truly.* g.-aberth
150, 17. g. *gwell truly better.* 226, 3.
(2) *justice, right.* 223, 27.

gwirawd *a beverage, drink; pl.
gwirodeu.* 164, 2. 235, 1.

gwisg *f. dress, clothing; pl. -oeð.*

gwisgaw *to put on, wear; part.
gwisgedig* *dressed, clad.*

gwlad *f. a kingdom, country; pl.
-oeð, gwledi; g. present the present
world.* G. yr Haf n. l. 202, 29.

gwledig *m. a ruler.*

gwledychu *to rule, reign.*

gwleð f. a feast, banquet. 238, 1. 240, 7.

Gwndy *n. l.* 223, 10.

gwnei, see *gwneuthor.*

gwneuthor *to make, do, form.* § 142.

gwnn, see *gwybod.*

gwor-saf *support, bulwark.* 236, 9.

gworsseð, see *gorseð.*

gwosparth *support* 233, 23. Cf.
gosparth Brython MA. 124 b 38.

gwr *m. a man, husband, vassal;*
y **gwr** *he who* 239, 10; (applied to
God) 203, 17. pl. **gwyr** *men, soldiers*
179, 11.

gwyrach *f. a hag, witch.*

gwrageð, see *gwreig.*

gwrawl *manly, brave, stout; pl.
gwrolyon.* 139, 3.

Gwrobothu *n. pr. m.* 206, 3.

gwr-da *m. a noble.* pl. **gwynda;**
gwynda *seint holy men;* MA. 142a.

gwrð *strong, vehement.* 233, 1.
235, 13; g. **fleid** *a fierce wolf* 233, 3.

gwreig *f. a woman, wife;* pl.
gwrageð.

gwreigawl *womanish, cowardly* ;
 pl. *gwreigolyon*. 186, 17.
Gwr-gi (Ir. Fer-chu) n. pr. m.
Gwr-gwst (Ir. Fer-gus) n. pr. m.
gwriau *to pay homage*.
gwr-hyd *manliness, valour, bravery, strength*.
Gwrhr n. pr. m.
gwreith *to dress, mend, temper* ;
 a *dressing* ; 195, 10. Cf. Hg. 38, 37.
 pl. *yeu*.
gwrth (*wrth*) *voc. (1) prep. against, towards, for, for the purpose of; wrth*
hynny *because of that, therefore; y-wrth* *from, of; in comparison with.*
 §§ 53, 194. (2) *conj. because.* § 231.
gwrth-dir *borderland.* 207, 12.
gwrth-eb *to answer, reply.*
gwrth-gasseð *rebellion, dissension.*
 174, 4. Hg. 276, 2. LA. 15, 26; CM. 110, 28.
gwrth-od *to give back, reject, renounce* 165, 7. pres. ind. act. sg. 3
gwrthyd 154, 14.
gwr-thrwm *very heavy.* 149, 28.
 172, 26.
gwrthryn *resistance, opposition.*
 233, 23.
gwrth-wyneb *opposite, adverse; yg g. y mynyð* *faceing the mountain; talu yn y g.* *to pay in return.*
 142, 23.
gwrth-wynebu (*y*) *to oppose, resist.*
gwrthyd, see *gwrth-od*.
gwrych (coll.) *bristles.* G. *Ereint*
 n. pr. m. 203, 19.
gwrys *strife, hostility.* 197, 31.
 FB. 63, 25; 85, 12; 159, 5; 193, 6;
 199, 20; 200, 9.
gwrysg (coll.) *the smaller branches*
of a tree. 225, 11.
Gwy the Wye. Aber G. 206, 17.
Gwyar n. pr. m. 173, 31.
gwybod *to know, recognize; knowledge, courtesy.* § 143.
gwybyðiad n. *an eye-witness;*
 pl. *gwybyðyeid*.
gwychyr *stout, resolute, bold;*
 superb. *gwychraf.* 183, 13; 191, 4;
 192, 10.
Gwydre n. pr. m. 204, 19.
 1. *gwyð* m. (coll.) *wood, trees*
 241, 13. 21. *mast of a ship* 242, 8.
 2. *gwyð* *presence; yny vyð, hyny vyð* *lo! behold! thereupon;* 193, 1;
 198, 13. 199, 27. *yn eu g.* *at once*
 202, 24.

> *gwylaw*, *crying, weeping*, 142, 9.
 153, 32

gwyðad, gwyðyad, see *gwybod*. Gr.
gwyð-bwyll *some game like chess;* fid-chell
 164, 24; 167, 3. See RB. 153, 5.
Gwyðel *an Irishman* ; pl. *Gwyðyl*.
 > *gwył-fa* f. *festival, watch, ward;*
 pl. *eu*.
gwyliad m. *a guardian.*
gwyllt *wild; aeth yg g.* *he became mad.* RB. 100, 6, 8. *Cyledyr W.*
gwyneb (*wyneb*) *face.* 209, 23.
 216, 27.
Gwyneð *Venedotia, North Wales.*
 161, 22.
gwynn m., *gwenn* f. *white, blessed;*
 pl. -ion. *gwyn y fyd* *happy he!*
 170, 18. *Gwynn* n. pr. m. 200, 25.
Avon Wenn 173, 23.
gwynn-seid *having a white haft.*
 194, 15. Cf. Laws I. 586, 726.
 II. 866, evii.
gwynnyeith *pain, torture.* 231, 32.
 FB. 185, 5. FB. 303, 3; MA. 193 a 13.
gwynt m. *wind, favourable wind.*
gwyr, see *gwybod*.
Gwyr n. l. *Gower.* 205, 24.
gwyrð *green, fresh, vigorous.*
 236, 25.
gwyr-häu *to incline, bend.* 241, 13.
 FB. 241, 8.
 1. *gwys* f. *a summons, command.*
 2. *gwys*, see *gwybod*.
 3. *gwys a sow.* 205, 17.
gwyssyaw *to summon.* 198, 24.
gwystyl m. *a hostage; pl. gwystlon.*
gwystyn m. *a withered stump.*
 197, 4.
Gwythyr n. pr. m. *Victor.*
gynn, see *cyn*.
gynt, see *cynth*.
gyr, see 2. *geir.*
gyrru *to send, despatch, drive,*
hasten 199, 6; *ry-yrru* (*reherru*) 213, 4.
gyt, see *cyt*.
 1. *ha*, see 2. *ac.*
 2. *ha* interj. § 243.
hac, see 2. *ac.*
haeðu *to deserve, claim, merit.*
hael *generous, liberal;* pl. -on.
haelder m. *generosity.* 145, 17.
hael-foneð *one of noble descent.*
 234, 21.
haf summer. *Gwlad yr H.* 202, 29.
haf-þyð *a summer's day.* 242, 6.
hafod *a summer dwelling.* 225, 9.
 Cf. RB. II. 277, 5.
Hafren f. *the Severn.*
hagen *however, yet, indeed.*

han-bwyllaw *to consider, remember*. 190, 27. RB. 120; 173¹⁵.
 hanfod, *see hanfod.*
 han-denu *to have leisure, linger.* 190, 27 v. 1.
 han-fod *to arise, issue; proceed from, descend.* § 160.
 hanner (hanher) m. *a half, middle.* 140, 20. 179, 20. h. dyðmiddry; h. nos *midnight*; h. gwr a *coward* 170, 24. 180, 32.
 harð *fair, beautiful, comely.*
 hawdit, *see haf-ðyð.*
 hawð *easy, pleasant;* compar. haws.
 1. hawl f. *a claim.*
 2. hawi, *see holy.*
 hawlwr m. *a claimant.*
 haws, *see hawð.*
 hayach wellnigh, *almost.* 167, 6. 192, 15.
 hayachen *almost.* 207, 23.
 hayarn *iron, sword.* 160, 4.
 1. heb, hebyr *says.* § 151.
 2. heb (voc.) *prep. without, besides.* §§ 16 (i); 53; 175.
 hebrwng *to conduct, escort.*
 hebyr, *see 1. heb.*
 heðiñ *to-day.*
 heðwch *peace.*
 heðychu *to make peace, pacify.*
 hefyd *also, in addition.*
 hegawch m. *kindliness.* 226, 3.
 heibaw *adv. past, by.* 156, 14. 204, 3.
 heint m. *a sickness, disease.* 149, 28.
 hela *to hunt, chase.*
 helw *possession: ar y h. in his possession.* 152, 11; 204, 25.
 helym f. *a helmet.* 159, 22.
 hen *old; an old man.* superl. hynaf.
 hen-dad m. *an ancestor; pl. -eu.*
 heneint (henein) *old age.* 139, 9.
 1. heno, *see enw.*
 2. heno *to-night.*
 henw, *see enw.*
 herw a *plundering, pillaging.* 235, 15. Cp. Gwynfyd herwr ywr hirnos MA. 361 a 17.
 herwyð *according to, by; yn h. according to; yn h. y nerth with all his might.* h. fal 165, 2.
 hestawr, *a corn measure of about two bushels.* 199, 17.
 heul f. and m. *the sun.*
 heussawr m. *a herdsman.* 195, 3. FB. 174, 1.

hi she, her. Emphatic hihi, conjunct. hitheu. § 45.
 hin *weather.* 209, 22.
 hin long, tall; drwy h. o amser for a long time 141, 5. Compar. hwy. Hir n. pr. m. 206, 1.
 hir-flawð a long tumult. 235, 15.
 Hir-las n. pr. m. 178, 16. 184, 10. *hit, v. hysd.*
 hitheu, *see hi.*
 hob : dan eu hwb ac eu h. pushing and kicking them. 207, 22.
 hoedel *lifetime, life.* 152, 18.
 hoff-der m. a boasting. 174, 34. LA. 143, 22.
 holy (holi) *to claim, ask, search, demand;* imper. sg. 2 hawl.
 holl, *see oll.*
 hollawl *whole, entire; yn h. completely, altogether.*
 holli *to split, cleare.*
 honni *to proclaim.* 159, 25.
 honno, *see hwnnw.*
 Howel (Hywel) n. pr. m.
 Humyr the Humber. 145, 11.
 Huandaw n. pr. m. 204, 23.
 1. hun *sleep.* 172, 26.
 2. hun, pl. hunein *self.* § 60.
 hwb, *see hob.*
 hwch m. and f. *a pig.* 203, 11.
 hwnn m., honn f., hynn n. this. pl. hynn. §§ 61; 62.
 hwnt yonder; h. ac yman (yma) here and there. 185, 25. 183,
 hwnnw m., honno f., hynny n. that. pl. hynny. §§ 61, 62.
 1. hwy (wy), hwynt *they, them.* Emphatic (h)wyntwy, conjunct. (h)wynteu. § 45.
 2. hwy, *see hir.*
 hwyl f. *a sail;* pl. -eu.
 hwyllaw *to sail.* 157, 28.
 hwynt, *see 1. hwy.*
 hwyred *slowness, tardiness.* 151, 19.
 hy bold. 239, 19.
 1. hyd f. *length; prep. as far as, up to, § 177; conj. as long as, as far as, § 214; h. na so that not § 214; until almost 154, 13; h. pan until, so that § 225; h. tra while. § 230. ba h. whither?*
 hy-dwf well-grown, tall. 158, 18. A
 hyð a stag; pl. -od. 241, 12.
 Hy-gwyð n. pr. m. 202, 19.
 hynaf, *see hen.*
 hynefið m. *an elder.* 210, 3.
 hynn, *see hwnnw.*
 hynny, *see hwnnw.*

hynt f. *a course, path, journey.*
ar h. *immediately.* 174, 16. 175, 6.
hynt vyð, see 2. gwyð.

1. i (voe.) prep., see 1. y.
2. i, see mi.
3. i, see yð.
- iach *sound, whole.* 200, 16.
- iachau *to heal.*
- iad *the upper part of the head.* 230, 32.
- iaen *ice, a sheet of ice.* 241, 12.
- iarll (jarll) m. *an earl;* pl. ieirll.
- iawn (yaun, jaun) (1) *right, just;*
-haf, -af 198, 30, 31. (2) *a recompense, satisfaction.* 166, 15, 18.
- iawnder m. *right.*
- iðaw, iði, see 1. y.
- Idew *a Jew;* pl. -on.
- iechid *health, salvation.* 158, 21.
- ieith f. *language;* pl. -oeð, -eu.
- Iessu *Jesus.*
- ieuanc *young;* superl. jeuaf.
- ieuenciid *early manhood; youth.*
- Ieuau n. pr. m. *John.* 231, 26.
- in, see yn. ima, ina, see yma, yna.
- inheu, inneu, see mi.

176, 6

- ir-lloned m. and f. *wrath.* 159, 20.
- is *below, beneath.* §§ 53, 178.
- Isawyn n. pr. m. 204, 20.
- Islont *Iceland.*
- issod *below.* 199, 5.
- Iwerðon f. *Ireland.* 155, 28.

hindysen 148, 16

- llad (Ir. laith) *liquor, drink.* Sie leg. 230, 31? Cf. FB. 201, 22; 23.
- lladrad *robbery.* 222, 17.
- llað *to strike, slay, cut, cut off, kill.* impf. ind. pl. 3 llaðynt; impf. pass. lleid; pret. pass. llas. p. part. llaðedig. § 134(a).
- Llaesgenym n. pr. m. 204, 25.
- llaessáu *to relax, abate, moderate.*
- llafur m. *labour, exertion, toil, effort.*
- llafuryaw *to labour, endeavour, attempt.* 140, 13. 159, 15. 166, 21. 180, 32. 186, 9.
- llafuryus (llafurus) *laborious.* 191, 27.
- llafyn *a blade;* pl. llafneu, llafnawr. y llall the other; pl. y lleill. § 70.
- Llamrei *the name of Arthur's mare.* 201, 20.
- llann *an enclosure, land.* 223, 5;
- Ll. daf n. l. *Llandaff.*

¹ A popular etymology for Leviathan.

llanw (1) *to fill.* 175, 7. (2) *tide.* 198, 7. 209, 4. 216, 11.

llary *generous, gracious, gentle.* 233, 31. MA. 249 b 48; 247 a 48; 241 b 42.

llas, see llað.

llathru *to glitter, glisten.*

llaw f. *a hand;* pl. dwy-law.

cymhell y l. *to force to surrender;* 152, 23; rag ll. *at hand, imminent.*

llawch *protection.* 233, 6. MA. 192 b 8; 247 b 6.

llawen *glad, gay, merry.* ll. yw genyf *gaudeo* 170, 13.

llawer *many, much.*

llawhethan 227, 28 = llywethan¹ MA. 73 a 18 v.l. *one of the constellations.* Cf. Barddas L., 404.

llaw-hir *long-handed.*

llawn *full.*

llawr m. *the ground; the earth;* 239, 19. 234, 10. 239, 9. yr ll. *to the ground;* y lawr *down.*

lle m. *place;* pl. -oeð, *where* 225, 13. yn lle *instead of, for* 180, 2; yn y lle *immediately;* yssid le iðaw gwynaw *he has reason to lament; pale where?* with subjunctive clause, *where.* 225, 13.

llechu *to lurk, hide.* 177, 22.

lleð m. *breadth.* 154, 7.

Lledewig, see Llywedig. *Llydewig.*

lleð-lwm *half-bare, half-naked.*

Gwrgwst Ll. n. pr. m. 200, 28.

llefaru *to speak.* 229, 31.

llef m. *voice, sound.*

llefein *to shout, cry;* m. *a shouting.*

lleferyð *to say; speech, utterance.* 139, 22. 202, 16. 220, 4.

lleng *a legion.* 174, 12; 187, 22 (Jan.?)

Llengrys n. l. *Lengriae.* 179, 6.

llei less, *inferior.* 162, 1.

lleidyr m. *a thief;* pl. lladron.

1. lleill, see llall.
2. lleill: y ll. *one of two.* 194, 17. § 71.
- lleis *voice.* 153, 4.
- lleissawn *generous, liberal.* 235, 11. MA. 154 b 11; 159 b 8.
- lleith *death.* 232, 2. 233, 7.
- llemenig *striding, bounding.*

Cadwr Ll. n. pr. m. 161, 23.

llenwi *to fill.* 206, 22.

Lles n. pr. m. *Lucius.* 157, 31.

llesg *feeble, faint.* 191, 20.

llesgeð f. *feebleness, sloth, cowardice.* 166, 30; 167, 5. 9. 180, 23.

lletty m. *a lodging;* pl. -eu. 195, 9.

GLOSSARY.

267

lletty-wr m. *a host.* 195, 9.

Lleu n. pr. m.

lleufer f. and m. *light*; pl. -eu.

llew m. *a lion.* 186, 30. 235, 11.

llewenyð *joy.*

llewychu *to shine.* llewychi 232, 7,

leg. llewychei? MA. 243 b 9.

lleyg m. *a lay-man*; pl. -yon.

lliaws m. *a multitude, host.*

llicrið, see llygru.

llid m. *anger, indignation.*

llidaw 190, 29 *to become angry.*

llin, see 1. llynn.

llinad (llin-had) coll. m. *linseed,*

sg. llin-hedyn. 199, 18, 20.

llithraw *to slip, glide along, pass*

by. ll. *at to flock to.* 145, 23.

llithrei 203, 20 leg. llathreiglistened;

cf. RB. 2, 2.

1. lliw (llyw) m. *colour, hue.* 164, 13.

241, 16. 2. lliw, see 1. llyw.

llof-ruð (lit. *red-handed*) *a slayer* of men. 233, 10.

llong f. *ship*; pl. -eu.

lloneid *fill, the full of anything.*

llosg *arson.* 223, 1. *blasphemy.*

llosgi *to burn, set on fire.* 173, 5.

llu m. *a host, army;* pl. -oeð.

lluched *lightning.* 227, 25. pl.

lluched. 185, 27.

lluð n. pr. m. 198, 18. See Rhŷs, Celt. Heath, p. 125.

lluðed *fatigue.* 207, 9.

lluðyas *to hinder.* 208, 21.

lluest *a camp*; pl. -eu.

llundein *London.*

llunyaethu *to arrange, dispose,*

array. 146, 5. 165, 19. 182, 14.

llunyeithaw *to arrange, put in* orden. 178, 2.

lluoss-og-rwyð *a multitude.* 141, 28.

llurug f. *a coat of mail.* 150, 25.

llu-yð m. *a hosting, military ex-*

pedition.

222, 14; 223, 32.

llw m. *an oath.* 221, 4.

llwch a *lake.* 229, 5. 241, 8. Ll.

Tawy 205, 25. Ll. Ewin 205, 21

llwdyn m. *the young of animals;*

pl. llodyn. 203, 4.

llwfyr m. *a coward.* 242, 9.

llwgyr *harm, damage, disad-*

vantage.

218, 25. llwm *bare, poor.* 226, 4. 241, 1.

242, 8.

llwrw (Ir. lorg *track*): yn ll. *as*

regards? 198, 17. loco, vice, Davies.

llwyd *grey.*

Llwyðawg n. pr. m. 205, 6.

Llwyðeu n. pr. m. 202, 25.

llwyn (lluhyn) m. *a wood, grove, bush*; pl. -eu.

llwyr *complete; yn ll. wholly, completely.*

llwyth m. *a tribe, people.* 227, 27.

Llychlyn *Norway.* 157, 9:

Llychlyn-wr m. *a Norseman.* 157, 11.

Llychwr n. l. *Loughor.* 205, 5.

llydan *broad, extensive.*

Llydaw *Armorica, Brittany.*

Llydewig *Armorican, Breton.*

Glythmyr Ll. 201, 12.

llydw *a host, household, community.* 223, 10; 13. See MA. 308 b 28, 249 a 14, 343 a 51.

llyfyr m. *a book.*

llyfyr-der m. *cowardice.* 233, 7.

llygad m. *an eye, taraw l. in the twinkling of an eye, immediately.*

Llygad-ruð n. pr. m. *Red-eye.* 206, 2.

llygru *to corrupt, mar, spoil, violate.* 167, 4. 189, 3. 195, 13; *to become foul* 241, 3.

llyngcu *to swallow.* 395. pr. ind. llwne 154, 12

llynghes f. *a fleet.* 145, 9.

llym *keen, sharp.* 241, 1.

llyma *to here!* 169, 17 (en). § 244.

llyna *to there!* 169, 16 (en). § 244.

1. lynn (llin) f. *a lake, pool*; pl. llynneu. Ll. Lliwan 206, 17 = Linn Liwan, Nennius ed. Mommsen, p. 214.

2. lynn *a drink.* 193, 15.

llynnwyn m. *a pool.* 225, 1. Leg. Wall. 480 b 4.

Llyr n. pr. m. 139, 1. 206, 19.

llys f. *a court, palace*; pl. llyssoeð.

llyssu *to reject.* 218, 7.

llythym *m. an epistle, letter*; pl. -eu.

1. llwy (lliw) m. *a leader.* 235, 11. 236, 23.

2. llwy, see 1. lliw.

Llywelyn n. pr. m.

llywodraeth f. *management.*

llywodry m. *a leader, commander*; pl. llywodron.

llywyaw (llywaw) *to rule, direct.*

ma, see mae.

mab m. *a son*; pl. meib, meibon.

Mabon n. pr. m. 195, 24. See Rhŷs, Celt. Heath., p. 21.

ll. Lliawn 154, 11

Lodoneis 155, 20

mach m. *a surety, guarantor*; pl. meicheu, meychieu. 210, 20; 21; 217, 14; 221, 25.
 Madawg n. pr. m. 204, 29.
 maðeu *to forgive; forgiveness*. 231, 4
 maðueint *forgiveness, remission*. 150, 20.
 mae (may) *is*; pl. maent. *what is?* 219, 7. §§ 152, 154 (a).
 maeðu *to beat, strike, pound*. 159, 24, 183, 23.
 maen m. *stone*; pl. mein; m. freuan *quern-stone*. m.-dy m. *a stone house*. 198, 15.
 maer (mair) m. *a steward, reeve*; pl. meirri. 202, 7. 219, 9.
 maerony f. *stewardship*. 221, 18.
 maes (mays) m. *an open field, open court, battlefield*; roði cad ar f. *to give battle*; cawssant y m. *they won the day*.
 maestawd *majesty*; maes m. *field of judgment* 229, 13. MA. 165 a 22; 171 b 51; 195 a 9.
 magi *to rear, bring up, to produce, engender, conceive*. pres. ind. sg. 3 meccid 242, 9. FB. 244, 21. MA. 363 a 21; 33.
 magwyr f. *a wall*. 198, 12.
 mal (fal) conj. *as*; *when*. § 216.
 malpei (malphei) *as if*. y m. 195, 11.
 mam f. *mother*.
 man *fine, small, insignificant*. 184, 18; 196, 10.
 manach m. *a monk*; pl. meneich.
 manachlawg f. *a monastery, convent*; 188, 22. m. gwrageð 190, 15. pl. -logoeð 165, 4.
 Manawyðan n. pr. m. 206, 19.
 march m. *a horse*; coll. *horsemen*. 202, 30. pl. meirch, meirych. 143, 15, 162, 20. ar feirych *on horseback* 174, 18.
 marchawg m. *a knight*; pl. marchogyon.
 marchogaeth *horsemanship, riding*.
 1. marw *dead*; pl. meirw.
 2. marw *to die*. 145, 1. 149, 9.
 marwawr (pl.) *cinders*. 228, 6.
 marwolaeth (marwolaeth) f. *death*. 145, 7.
 mawl, see moli.
 mawr *great, big*; compar. mwy; super. mwyhaf, mwyaf.
 mawr-fuð *great gain or advantage*; 233, 11.
 Maxen n. pr. m. *Maximus*.

meccid, see magu.
 með *mead*.
 með-gell f. *a mead-cellars, cellar*. 164, 2. 204, 27.
 með-gorn m. *a mead-horn*; pl. -girn 235, 1.
 með-gwyn *a mead-banquet*. 235, 1. 236, 13.
 meðn *to possess*. 181, 5.
 meðwl m. *thought, purpose, mind*.
 meðyant m. *possession, power, authority*.
 meðylyaw *to think, consider, meditate*.
 mefyl f. and m. *disgrace, shame, insult*. 225, 10.
 meglyd(yn) *to grip, grasp, cling to*. 176, 14; 202, 20. FB. 51, 12; 141, 29; 183, 24; 247, 7.
 megys conj. *as, like, as it were*. § 217: m. na *as if not*; with subj. so that 145, 23. 180, 3.
 mehyn *place, country?* 229, 2. FB. 123, 28; 133, 25; 169, 1; 190, 29; 202, 8; 210, 10.
 Mei May. 208, 5.
 meicheu, see mach.
 mein, see maen.
 meint f. *size, number, quantity, length; such*. pa f. *how much*.
 Meir Mary (the Virgin).
 meirw, see marw.
 melyn *yellow*.
 melys *sweet*. 170, 18.
 Mellit n. pr. m. 201, 11.
 menegi *to make known, declare*.
 meneich, see manach.
 Menw n. pr. m. 201, 28.
 merch f. *a daughter*; pl. -ed.
 Merchy; dyw M. *on Wednesday*. 240, 10.
 meredig *irrational, foolish*. 193, 5.
 RB. 115, 18. Laws I., 260.
 merthyr m. *a martyr*. 161, 4.
 messur m. *a measure, impression*. 202, 26.
 measuredig *measured, according to measure*. 199, 19.
 meu *mine*; § 55.
 Meugant n. pr. m.
 Meuruc n. pr. m. *Mauricius*.
 meychieu, see mach.
 mi (fi, fy, i) I, me. *Emphatic misf*, conjunctive minheu, inneu. § 45.
 1. mil f. *a thousand*; pl. -yoð.
 2. mil m. *an animal*; coll. 204, 5. pl. -eid.

adaw y maes,
190, 26

- mil-wr m. *a warrior.*
 milwryaeth f. *process, warfare.*
 164, 15; 175, 25; 177, 8; 185, 30.
 mill-dir f. *a mile.*
 minheu, minneu, see mi.
 mis m. *a month.*
 moch (coll.) *swine.*
 mod m. *manner.* 191, 30.
 modrwy f. *a ring;* pl. -eu.
 moes eustom. 193, 7. RB. II. 300, 1.
 molawd *praise.* 237, 4.
 moli *to praise, commend.* pres.
 ind. sg. 3 mawl. 233, 11.
 moliant *praise, fame.* 146, 2. 4
 (*probitas*); 156, 21; 181, 19; 185, 17.
 1. mor (voc.) with adjectives, *how,*
 so, as.
 2. mor m. *sea;* pl. -oeð.
 morðwyd m. *a thigh.* 205, 23.
 Morgannwg *Glamorgan.*
 mor-gerwyn f. *a maelstrom, whirl-*
pool. 154, 13.
 mor-gymlawð *the raging of the sea.*
 235, 13. MA, 173a³¹; 193b⁷; 254a⁴⁴;
 266a²⁹.
 mor-grug (lit. *anthill*), *ants;* sg.
 -yn m. 199, 20.
 Morud n. pr. m.
 morwyn f. *a maiden;* pl. morynyon.
 mud *dumb, mute.*
 mul m. *a mule;* pl. -yoeð.
 muner m. *a lord, king.*
 mur m. *a wall, rampart;* pl. -oeð.
 y Mureif *Murray.* 152, 28.
 murmur *a growling.* 172, 27.
 mwg m. *smoke.* 199, 23.
 mwý, mwýhaf, see mawr.
 mwýalch f. *a blackbird.* 196, 17. 20.
 mwýháu *to increase, augment.*
 mwýnháu(muenhau) *to use, employ,*
enjoy, profit. 199, 33; 216, 4; 217, 26;
 218, 1.
 Myg-ðwnn *smoke-dun, or for*
Myng-ðwn dusky-maned, the name
of a horse. 201, 8. **Gwynn** m. 206, 15.
 myhun *I myself.* § 57.
 myn (in oaths) *by.* 203, 1. 206, 7.
 mynaches m. *a nun;* pl. mynach-
 esseu.
 myned *to go;* m. *dros to break*
through, penetrate; § 140.
 mynnu (mennu) *to desire, wish,*
seek, endeavour.
 mynwent f. *a graveyard.* 188, 17.
 LA. 84, 8.
 mynwgyll *neck.* 176, 14.
 mynch *frequent.*

mynched m. *frequeney.* y m.
 hwnnw *so often.* 191, 1. v. l.
 mynyð m. *a mountain;* pl. -eð.
 y fynyð *upward, up.*
 Mynyw *Menevia, St. David's.*
 mysg *midst.*
 y mywn (mewn) *within, in;* o f.
inside, within. § 181.
 1. na (spir.) *before vowels nad not.*
 § 236. {
 2. na (voc.) *before vowels nag not.* {
 § 237. ?
 3. na (spir.) *before vowels nac nor.*
 § 238. na . . na either . . or 168, 2.
 naccáu *to refuse.*
 nachaf *to, behold!* 187, 21. (voc.)
 153, 16. 189, 3. 193, 2.
 1. nad (nat), see 1. na.
 2. nad is not (dependent). § 155 (€).
 Nadolig *Christmas.* 154, 23.
 Naf m. *the Lord.* 235, 16. 236, 28.
 1. nag *a refusal.* 202, 10. 16.
 2. nag, see 2. 3. na.
 nam, see 1. 3. na.
 namyn, namwyn conj. *except;*
 after a negative, *but.* § 219.
 nant *a valley;* pl. nanheu 229, 32.
 1. nar = na + def. art.
 2. nar = ra + ry. 184, 1. § 95 N.
 naw (nas.) *nine.*
 nawð m. *protection, sanctuary.*
 nawfed *ninth.* 208, 5.
 neb *any;* *any one, someone.* y
 neb a who. § 64.
 nef m. *heaven;* pl. -oeð.
 neges f. *a business, affair, quest.*
 nei m. *a nephew;* pl. nyceint.
 neill *one (of two); ar neill-du on*
one side. § 69; 71.
 neill-du-edig *apart, aside.*
 neirthyad m. *a strengthener, stay.*
 227, 2; FB. 241, 21; MA. 193b, 1.
 neithawr *a wedding feast;* pl.
 neithoreu, -yeu 189, 9.
 ner m. *a lord.* 233, 5.
 nerth m. and f. *support, help,*
strength, power; pl. -oeð.
 nerth-fawr *mighty.* 233, 5.
 1. nes prep. *until.* § 182.
 2. nes, nessaf, see agos.
 nessáu *to draw near.* 147, 16.
 nessed *nearness.* yr n. *however-*
near. 154, 20.
 Nethawg n. pr. m.
 1. neu (voc.) *or, nor.* § 220.
 2. neu *now,* *before vowels neud;*
 with ry, neur. § 221.

— neud, 193, 15.

& y Mureif, y what a blutir o em arall Reget

GLOSSARY.

newidyaw to exchange (*blows*). 186, 8; 191, 24. tra newitywn an dehenoed quando dextras conferemus. 170, 19.

newyð new. o n. anew, again, recently. 178, 28; 179, 4. 195, 15 v. l. **newyn** m. hunger. 149, 5; 186, 30. ni (ny) we, us. Emphatic nini, conjunct. ninheu, ninneu. §§ 45 (a). nifer m. a number, host, retinue; pl. -oeð.

no (spir.), nog, with def. art. nor, conj. than. § 222.

nodi to mark, notify, specify. 199, 18. pluperf. pass. sg. 3 ry nodyðeð. 205, 10.

noði to protect, preserve; pres. subj. sg. 3 noðho (nodho) 193, 8.

noe, see no.

noeth naked, bare, unprotected, unarmed; pl. -on.

noethi to bare, to unsheathe.

Normaneyid Normans.

nos f. night.

nottau to mark, specify. 201, 24.

Nuð n. pr. m. 200, 25.

Nwython n. pr. m.

1. **ny** (spir.) before vowels nyd, not. § 235.

2. ny, see ni.

1. nyd, see 1. ny.

2. nyd is not. § 155 (ð).

nyeint, see nei.

Nyfer the river Nevern. 204, 12.

nym, nys, see 1. ny.

1. nyth m. a nest; pl. -od. 154, 3.

2. nyth, see 1. ny.

nyw, see § 49 (c). 233, 2. 8. 12.

1. **o (a)** (voc.) prep. of, from, with, for; with passive verb, by. **o gyfreith** according to law 211, 17. § 183. with def. art. or (ar).

2. **o** (spir.), before vowels od, or, os conj. if; neg. ony, onyd; with the pres. of copula os, neg. onyd. § 224. **obry** below.

1. **oc** prep. = 1. o before pronouns beginning with a vowel. § 183.

2. **oc**? 230, 16.

och ah! alas! o. fi ah me! 142, 21.

odi to snow. 241 passim.

odid scarcely, hardly, rarely. 226, 6. 232, 11; 13.

odolygyssant, see adolwyn.

oðieithyr outside 158, 26; 164, 19;

o. hynny besides. 161, 34, 162, 21. oðyma hence.

oðyna thence, from that time.

oðyno from there.

oðy-rwng from between. 196, 19.

oðy-uchtaw above it. 206, 21.

oe, see 1. o. oeð, oeðynt, see bod.

oed (oyd) m. age; appointed time, respite, delay. 208, 20.

oer cold; dire, cruel, deadly. o-grynedig fearfully trembling. 152, 16.

1. oes f. life, lifetime, age, generation; pl. oessoð.

2. oes (oys) there is. §§ 152, 154 β. oestru p 230, 33.

ofn-awg timorous. 184, 21.

ofyn m. fear. 148, 22. 187, 31.

ofynháu to fear. 142, 4. 167, 26.

offeren mass; pl. -eu. 162, 29.

ohan, ohon-, see §§ 53, 183.

oia interjection. § 243.

ol track; yn ol after, behind, a oeð

yn ol or dyð what remained of the day.

olyf-wyð (olowyð) m. coll. olive-wood. 165, 21.

oll, holl, all. § 67.

onaðunt of them. § 53.

oni, onyt, see ny.

or, see 1. 2. o.

Orc, Orch the Orkneys. 156, 12. 162, 11.

organ f. a musical instrument, organ. 163, 6. 15.

orig (dimin. of awr) a short hour. 230, 13.

os, see 2. o.

osid if there is. 213 22, 28. §§ 152, 154

osp m. a stranger, guest. 193, 7.

ottid, see odi.

Owein n. pr. m.

pa, ba (voc.) what? § 80.

pab m. a pope. A pl. -eu 220, 8. 157, 16

Pabo n. pr. m.

pader f. the Paternoster. 215, 4. 5.

pagan a pagan, heathen; pl. -yeid.

paladry m. a spear-shaft. 194, 23.

palu to fail. 180, 11.

pan (pann) (1) whence, § 225.

(2) (voc.) when, § 226. (3) that; pan

yw 155a (β); hyd pan until, so that.

yr pan since. 170, 5.

parabyl m. a speech. 170, 4.

paradwys f. Paradise. 238, 4.

parattöi to prepare. 148, 7.

parawd prepared, ready, easy. 144, 3. 158, 24. 30.

parchell m. a young pig. 203, 10.

pared m. *a wall, partition.* 196, 20.
 parhä *to remain, continue.* 180, 15.
 parth m. and f. *part, direction.* 149, 2., 201, 5. p. ac *towards.* 139, 9.
Parth *Parthia.* 172, 6.
 parth-gleð *left-hand side;* sic leg. 229, 29. MA. 274a 25.
 pawb *everyone, everybody.*
 pebyll m. *a tent;* pl. -eu.
 pebyllaw *to pitch a tent or tents, encamp.* 173, 24.
 pechawd m. *sin;* pl. pechodeu.
 pedeir, see pedwar.
 pedr-ongyl *square.* 154, 7. RB. II. 12, 31.
 pedwar m. *pedeir f. four.*
 pedwyryð n. *pedwareð f. fourth.*
 peðyð *infantry.*
 peðydganta *a troop of infantry.* 171, 5.
 Pedyr *Peter.* 228, 19.
 pei *if he were.* 200, 16. conj. if. § 227.
 peidaw (*peidyaw*) *(ac) to cease (from).* 140, 4. 179, 3. 190, 21; p. o 167, 3 v. l.; p. yn 178, 24. RB. II. 253, 10.
 peir m. *a cauldron.* 202, 7. 14.
 peiss-awg *coated.* Hir P. n. pr. m. 206, 1.
 pell *far, distant;* ym p. *far off;* o b. *from afar.* comp. bellach *further.* 193, 16 v. l.
 pellenhig *a stranger.* 193, 7.
 penn *ahead, top, point, end; mouth.* 225, 12. pl. -eu. am b. *against* 146, 26. uch b. *over, above;* ym p. *at the end.* Penn n. pr. m.
 pennaf (*penhaf*) *foremost, chief.*
 Penn-beið *chief of boars.* 201, 16.
 penn-cawr *chief giant.*
 Penn-dragon *chief leader.*
 penn-ffestin *a helmet.* 150, 25; 159, 17. RB. II. 55, 19; 155, 7; 162, 14.
 penn-saer m. *a chief craftsman.* 204, 27.
 penn-swyðwr m. *a chief steward.* 160, 13.
 penn-trullyad m. *a chief butler.* 160, 12.
 penyd *penance.* 150, 20. 238, 8.
 Peredur n. pr. m.
 perfeð *middle, centre.* 176, 26. 183, 3. 29. 210, 10.
 perfeith *perfect.* 237, 12.
 peri *to cause, make, create.* 190, 19. 234, 10.
 perigyl m. and f. *a danger;* pl. perigleu. 151, 30. 153, 30.

perthcled, see *parth-gleð.*
 l. perthyn *(at) to belong (to).* 155, 21.
 2. perthyn *appropriate, pertinent.* 234, 18. 235, 8. MA. 191a, 26; 228a, 26.
 peryf m. *the Creator.* 234, 9. MA. 228a 18. | X

petrus m. *a doubt.* 150, 4 v. l. 167, 4.
 petrussaw *to doubt.* 169, 7.
 petrusder *hesitation, doubt.* 147, 28. 150, 4.
 peth *a thing, something, somewhat.* peth, beth=pa beth *what?* §§ 74, 79. 203, 11.
 peunyð adv. *daily, everyday.* beunyð 239, 10.
 peunyð-yawl *daily.* 190, 9.
 phellas: *ara phellas* 239, 17. "which I have set apart," Skene, FB. I., 289; Pughe s.v. gwanas has: a ryfullias "which I have prepared."
 pieu *whose is?* 193, 5, 6. *to whom it belongs,* 16, 7. §§ 83, 161.
 pigo *to peck at.* 197, 23.
 pimp, see pump. < piec - , v. *pygg*
 plant (coll.) *children.*
 pleid f. *a side, party;* o b. *on the side of.*
 plith: o blith *from among;* trwy blith *through the midst of;* ym plith *among.*
 plwyw *people.* 227, 12. LA. 106, 19; 22. RB. II. 270, 24.
 pob *each, every;* bob un, bob deu *in ones and twos;* pob eilwers *alternately;* § 43. pobmynnig *any place.* 223, 8.
 pobyl f. *people;* pl. pobloeð.
 poen f. *pain;* pl. -eu. 142, 13.
 poened *pain, torment.* 230, 21.
 pony, before vowels and with pres. of cop. ponyd, interrog. part. = Lat. nonne? § 240.
 1. porth m. *a gate, gateway;* pl. pirth. 193, 11. 194, 3. 234, 12.
 2. porth f. *help, assistance, support.* 175, 6. 176, 18. 196, 8. 208, 20. 25.
 3. porth *a port, harbour.* P. Cerðin n. l. | 153 17 236, 1
 porthawr m. *a doorkeeper.* 193, 12. 17. 234, 12.
 porth-fa f. *a port.* 172, 21.
 post *a post, pillar.* Pabo p. Prydein 162, 3.
 pren m. *a tree, cross.* 230, 17.

Presseleu n.l. 204, 6.
 pressennawl *pertaining to this world.* 198, 20. LA. 130, 31; 142, 4.
 pressent present. gwlad p. *this world,* 230, 5; 232, 10. MA. 272a, 16; 281, 36.
 priawd *own.* 181, 18.
 prif-gerð *a panegyric.* 235, 5.
 prif-glod *loud praise, eulogy.* 235, 6.
 priodas f. *marriage.* 141, 2.
 priodawr m. *a proprietor, land-owner.* 212, 24; 27; 213, 8; 220, 28, 31.
 priodol-der m. *proprietary right.* 212, 28; 213, 1, 20. RB. II. 341, 21.
 processio (procesiwn) *procession.*
 profi to try, test, tempt. 139, 11; 237, 17. p. part. profedig 146, 1; 164, 15; 206, 13.
 1. pryd *aspect, beauty.* 140, 22; 155, 25.
 2. pryd m. *time; pa bryd when?* p. *pan when* 229, 25. p. *na since not.* § 228.
 prydū *to sing, compose poetry.* 235, 5.
 pryder *care, anxiety;* pl. -eu.
 pryderus *anxious.* 190, 29.
 Prydein f. *Britain.*
 Prys-wenn f. *(fair-shaped) the name of Arthur's ship.* 199, 6; 202, 12.
 prynu to buy, redeem. 238, 14.
 Pumlumon n.l. Plimlimon. 199, 22.
 pump (nas.) *fire.*
 pur *pure, perfect.* 238, 5.
 pur-ða *jet black.* 225, 21.
 pur-fawd *pure, perfect happiness.* 237, 13. MA. 315 b14.
 pur-wynn m. -wenn f. *pure-white.*
 pwll m. *a pit, hole.* 200, 6.
 pwy *who? which?* 139, 11. 194, 14.
 who; p. bynhac *whoever.* § 81.
 pwys *a weight, burden.* 238, 6.
 pwystyr *why?* 193, 14.
 py (voc.) *what?* § 185; pyr *why?* § 229. py diw (O.W.) *to whom.* 146, 1. n. § 80 n. 4.
 pyd m. *a pitfall, snare.* 177, 25. MA. 231b4; RB. II. 76, 10.
 pylu *to make blunt.* 159, 17. RB. II. 106, 31; 56, 33; 71, 19; 161, 1.
 pym, see pump.
 pymhed *fifth.*
 pymtheg (nos.) *fifteen.*
 -pynhag *soever.* § 81.
 pyr, see py.

pysg m. *a fish;* pl. -awd. 154, 8; 198, 26. 241, 11.
 pythew-nos *a fortnight.* 209, 6; 216, 13. 16.
 racco (racko) *yonder.* § 63.
 rad f. *grace, favour, blessing.* 140, 21; 5, 12. 145, 18.
 raff a *rope;* pl. -eu. 147, 4.
 rag prep. *before, for, from.* §§ 52, 186. yn r. 195, 28. p yr. *wherefore?* 193, 13 v.l. r. *wyneb* *following, next.*
 rag-ðywedu *to foretell.* 176, 15. p. part. rag-ðywedig *aforsaid.* 173, 3.
 rag-féðylyaw *to consider, provide.* 167, 18. 20; 169, 4.
 rag-flaenu *to excel.* 164, 8. RB. II. 293, 29; 350, 11. r. y *fforð iter prae-cedere.* 179, 7.
 ragod (rachod) *to waylay; an am-bush.* 147, 1; 177, 16; 206, 12; 223, 6.
 rag-weled *to forsee, provide.* 167, 20. 169, 4. part. weledig 169, 2 v.l.
 rag-ynys f. *an adjacent island.* 202, 28.
 ranc: r. *boð content, satisfaction.* 195, 12.
 ranghei, see rengi.
 rann f. *a division, part, portion, share.* ran 228, 7. pl. -eð. 227, 6.
 ranmu *to divide.* 141, 5. 179, 14.
 redeg (rydec) *to run, race, pass by.*
 redyn fern. Redyn-fre n. l. (Fern-hill) 196, 29.
 Reged f. n. l. 152, 29. 155, 16.
 reges *ebb-tide; adversity.* 228, 11. CZ. V, p. 566.
 * rengi boð *to satisfy, please.* pres. ind. sg. 3 reinc 194, 18; past subj. sg. 3 ranghei 195, 11. RB. II. 329, 18. MA. 321b, 31.
 rei (rey) *some, few.* y rei *those, such;* p. *rei both sides* § 66; rei .. rei (ereill) *some .. some* § 75.
 reid (wrth) *need (of), necessity, trouble,*
 reid (reit) *a shaft, antler.* 197, 1. MA. 148 b58.
 Reiðown n. pr. m. 204, 17.
 reinc, see rengi.
 Rein n. pr. m. *Regin.*
 reolawdyr *regular.* 161, 8. RB. II. 171, 16; CM. 14, 15.
 restru *to range.* 204, 11.
 rew *frost, ice.* 241, 20.
 rewli *to freeze.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 rewhið 241, 3. 19. § 129.

rewinyaw *to cause to perish, destroy, ruin.* 3 sg. pret. ind. act.
 rewinywys 229, 22. ep. MA. 140a, 33; FB. 146, 6.
 rid, see ryd.
 rein-gadeir f. *a queen's throne.* 189, 8.
 rieni pl. *ancestors.* 168, 13; 170, 12.
 22.
 rif *number.* 171, 16.
 ringhyll (ringyll) m. *an apparitor, a beadle.* 210, 12, 18; 214, 21.
 rihes? 228, 30. FB. 11, 10; 174, 2.
 rihyð *splendour, splendid?* 227, 4.
 MA. 195a, 12; 229, 21; FB. 6, 24; 8, 5; 110, 12; 112, 3; 211, 15; 212, 17; 305, 7.
 rin *a secret.* 225, 7.
 rith *form, guise.*
 rithaw *to shape, create, transform.* 196, 27; 197, 7.
 riw *a slope.* 242, 4.
 ro prep. *between.* § 53.
 rod f. *a wheel.* gellwng cleðyf ar y r. *to brandish a sword in circle.* 202, 21. MA. 286a, 35. L. Glyn Cothi 92, 10.
 rod m. and f. *a gift*; pl. -yon.
 rofi, see ro.
 roði (roy, rohi) *to give, put, place, grant, surrender.*
 Ron *the name of Arthur's lance.*
 ruð *red, ruddy.* 228, 15.
 Ruð-fyw n. pr. m. 205, 31.
 Rufein f. *Rome.* 181, 4.
 Rufeinawl *Roman.*
 Run n. pr. m.
 ruthur (rythur) f. *a rush, onset.* 151, 21. 24. 176, 12. 24. 178, 21.
 182, 6. 8. 184, 25.
 Ruthyn n. l.
 rwng (yrwng) prep. *between.* §§ 53, 187.
 rwýð *easy, free, prosperous, favourable;* 172, 24. ar r. *in prosperity;* glew-r. 235, 11.
 rwýf m. *a ruler, leader.* 236, 23. 25.
 rwygaw *to rend, break.* 198, 27.
 r. (y) mor *to plough the sea* 149, 16.
 172, 25.
 rwymaw *to bind, gird.* 150, 29.
 188, 5. p. part. rwymedig *bound, attached.* 162, 25. 158, 6.
 rwysg *sway.* 227, 4. 235, 13.
 ry verbal particle. §§ 95, 96, 97.
 ry- intensive prefix, *very, too.*
 ry-fawr 241, 19. ry-hir 162, 8.
 rych *a furrow.* 226, 5.

ryd *a ford.* 241, 3. R. Ychen Oxford 161, 34.
 rydec, see redēg.
 ryð *free.* 198, 29. 237, 24.
 ryðaw, see ro.
 ryðhau *to free, liberate.*
 ryðidf. *freedom, franchise, privilege.* 186, 23. 221, 19.
 ryðynt, see ro.
 ry-fed *a wonder; wonderful.* 162, 23. compar. -ach, 154, 5.
 ryfēdu *to wonder.* 149, 23. 154, 4.
 ryfel m. *war.* 167, 25.
 ry-gosswy, ry-gossys? 231, 31.
 Rymhi n. l.
 rynawd *awhile.* 142, 1.
 ryodres *magnificence, pomp.* 156, 21. 161, 2.
 ryrys? 231, 30.
 Rys n. pr. m. 205, 31. 235, 17.
 rysswr m. *a warrior, champion.* 199, 26; 29; 204, 16; 206, 18. CM. 1, 25; 2, 3.
 rythur, see ruthur.
 ryw m. *kind, sort; such;* 167, 7. 174, 33. 186, 2. neb ryw any. 140, 10.

Sadwrn: duw S. on Saturday. 228, 21.
 saer m. *a craftsman, wright.*
 Saesneg f. *the English language.*
 Saeson, see Seys.
 saeth *an arrow;* pl. -eu. 176, 23.
 saethu *to shoot with arrows.* 164, 24.
 safant, see sefyll.
 safedig (p. part. of sefyll) *established, fixed, valid.* 218, 11.
 Salsbri n. l. *Salisbury.*
 salwen *vain, needless.* 201, 29. | N. Jones 200
 Samsun n. pr. m. *Samson.* | Jones, Jr. 280
 sant m. *a saint;* pl. seint. 202, 32.
 sarff *a serpent;* pl. seirff.
 sarhaed f. *an insult, affront;* pl. -eu. 166, 1. 223, 21.
 sawdl *a heel;* pl. sodleu. 159, 24.
 183, 23.
 sawl *a many, multitude;* y s. *those.* § 77.
 sef *that is, this is.* § 47.
 sefir, see sefyll.
 sefyll (trans. and intrans.) *to stand, to stop, stand fast, fix.* pres. ind. sg 3 seif, pass. sefir, pl. 1 safwn, pl. 3 safant (sauahant), pret. sg. 3 safawð segur *disengaged, idle.* 241, 18.
 seguryd m. *ease.* 167, 7. 180, 13.
 seif, see sefyll.

seilaw to found, establish; remain? perf. sg. 3 ry seilas. 232, 3.
sein a sound. 183, 8.
seint, see **sant**.
seith seven. s.-lydyn seven young ones. 203, 4, 15.
Seith Pedyr Saint Peter. 228, 19.
Cf. Rhŷs, Lect. p. 371.
seneð f. a senate. 166, 4, 15.
seneðwr m. a senator. 172, 11.
ser, see **syr**.
serch love.
Seys m. a Saxon, Englishman; pl. **Saeson**. 146, 12.
Sibli f. the *Sibyl*. 169, 17.
sodlau, see **sawdl**.
son f. a sound, noise. 183, 22.
sorri to be angry, frown. 141, 19, 142, 32. **Apres.** ind. sg. 3 **syr**. 226, 2.
sugnaw to suck. imperf. ind. sg. 3 **sucknei** 154, 19.
Sul-gwyn m. *Whitsunday*. 160, 19.
swilt m. money, treasure. 149, 12, 202, 24.
swyð an office. 202, 19.
syberw stately, noble. 143, 15.
syberwyd pride, arrogance. 180, 17.
syched m. thirst. 170, 15.
sylli to gaze, look. 154, 1; 199, 26.
symudaw to change. 143, 14.
syr (coll.) stars. 161, 11, 197, 23, 227, 29.
syrr, see **sorri**.
syrhaw to fall. 159, 10. pret. pl. 3 **syrhassant** 185, 21; 187, 25.

tad m. a father; pl. -eu; **hen-dad** an ancestor.
tafaw? 230, 19 sqq.
tafawd a tongue; pl. **tafodeu**.
tafawd-leferyð spoken word, verbal evidence. 139, 22; 220, 4.
tangnefeð peace. 201, 2.
tangnefeðu to make peace, pacify, appease.
tangnefeðus peaceful. 144, 16.
1. **tal** m. forehead. 159, 16.
2. **tal** payment, value. tu a thal an equivalent? 221, 12.
talawr, pl. of **tal?** 228, 13.
Taliessin n. pr. m.
talu to pay, give in return, requite, give, forfeit; reckon. 209, 12.
talyrn m. a while, period. ar dalyrn for a time 146, 2.
1. **tan**, **dan** (voc.) prep. under; deni under her. § 188,
2. **tan** m. fire.

tanawl fiery. 173, 4.
tannu to stretch. t. **pebylleu** *tentoria* figure. 173, 17 v. l.
taplas f. tables, backgammon. 164, 25; 167, 4.
taraw to strike. t. **lygad** in the twinkling of an eye. 203, 32.
tarðu to flee, run away, start, pres. ind. sg. 3 **terðið**; pres. subj. sg. 3 **tardho** 228, 13; 14. FB. 93, 18; 94, 27; 104, 29; 125, 6; 151, 5; 163, 16; 198, 21.
tarren f. a plot of uncultivated land. 196, 3.
1. **taryan** f. a shield; pl. -eu.
2. **taryan** thunder. 227, 25; 229, 7. FB. 171, 22; MA. 287, 11.
taryanawg m. a shield-bearer; pl. -ogion. 234, 15, 236, 7.
taryf, leg. **toryf**? 233, 17, 236, 7.
tawl, see **toli**.
tebig similar, like. 239, 11.
tebygu to deem, think, suppose.
teccāu to adorn, decorate.
tecced beauty. 140, 26.
teg fair, pleasant.
tegwch m. beauty. 140, 22, 155, 25.
Teilaw n. pr. m.
teilwng (y) worthy of, meet, fit for, deserving, acceptable. 150, 17.
teilyng-dawd f. dignity. 155, 22. 164, 7. 142, 2 239, 21.
teir-gweith three times.
Teir-gwaeð "Three-shouter" n. pr. m. 201, 28.
teir-nossig three nights old.
teithyawg moving, in motion. 229, 8. mal ton teithiawe llwyfenyd FB. 192, 26.
Teithyon n. pr. m. 204, 29.
telediw handsome, fair. 140, 29.
telediwed fairness. 140, 27 v. l.
telyn a harp. 147, 12.
telynawr a harper. 147, 15.
temyl (temhyl) f. a temple; pl. **temleu**. 144, 10, 12; 152, 27.
Temys the *Thames*. 189, 27.
terfyn m. an end, limit, boundary, term; pl. -eu, -heu. 166, 16, 20.
terfynu to end, finish. 168, 27. 183, 24; p. part. **terfynedig** appointed. 171, 28.
terfysg m. trouble, conflict, uproar. 141, 18; 167, 29; 225, 12; 233, 20.
terfysgu to disturb. 141, 12.
tes heat, hot weather, sunshine. 241, 16.

> **taflu** 148, 29 to throw, fling, cast

200, 17

talus (= *talaf*?)
240, 6

1. *teu thine.* § 55.
 2. *teu silent?* 231, 2.
teu-lu *a household, retainers, community;* pl. -oeð.
tew *thick, dense.* 151, 22; 241, 21.
tewhān *to thicken, to close up the ranks.* 151, 26; 176, 24; 187, 24.
teyrn (*teérn, teéirn*) *a king, ruler;* pl. *teerneð*; t.-*fab* m. *a king's son;* t.-*walch* m. *a royal hawk, hero;* t.-*wialen* f. *a sceptre.*
teyrnas m. and f. *a kingdom;* 144, 9.
 162, 31. pl. -*ssoeð*. 156, 28.
teyrn-ged f. *tribute.* 166, 6.
ti (*di*) *thou, thee;* *emphat. tydi,* *conjunct. titheu.* § 45 (a)
tino a valley, vale. 240, 1. FB. 157, 7; 210, 8.
tir m. *land;* pl. -*ed.*
tir-diwallawdr *a husbandman;* pl. -*odron*. 149, 20.
tireð, see *tir* and *twr.*
titheu, see *ti.*
tiws m. *a jewel;* pl. *tlysseu.*
toið *to melt.* 228, 26.
toið *to cover;* pres. ind. sg. 3 *toið,* *tohið* 241, 5; 242, 1. FB. 157, 4.
toli *to curtail, diminish;* pres. ind. sg. 3 *tawl* 233, 12.
ton f. *a wave.* 229, 6. 241, 5.
tor *belly;* ar eu t. *against them.* 181, 14. RB. II, 48, 12; 97, 30; 157, 23.
torri *to break, violate.* 183, 12. 223, 4.
tryf *multitude, host;* pl. *torfoeð.* 151, 26. 233, 20. 234, 16. 23.
tost *hard, severe.*
Totneis n. l. *Totness.*
 1. *tra* (spir.) prep. *beyond, across, over.* § 189.
 2. *tra* (voc.) conj. *while.* § 230.
tra-chefyn *backwards, back, behind, again.* § 189 N. See *cefyn.*
Trach-myrr n. pr. m. 204, 8.
traeth m. *a shore, coast;* pl. -*eu.*
traethu *to utter, declare.* 168, 29.
 170, 7.
trafferth *trouble.* 207, 27. 28.
tragywyð *eternal.* 232, 13.
tragywyðawl *eternal.* 150, 11.
trallawd f. *persecution, trial.* 237, 18.
 LA, 19, 27; 21, 27; 28, 25.
tra-mor *over-sea.* 156, 28.
trannoeth (*lit. over night*) *next day.*
traws *transverse.* ar t. *across.*
 149, 3 v. l.
traws-brenneu pl. *lateral branches of a tree.* 149, 3. Cf. *trauskeyg,* *Anc. Laws I.* 290, 3.

trayan (*traean*) m. *a third.* 139, 17; 157, 5; 201, 31.
trebelid *swift, dexterous.* 201, 22.
 RB. II, 56, 27. MA. 279a³⁵
trechaf (superl. of *tren*) *strongest.* 187, 19. § 37 (b).
tref f. *a dwelling-place, home.*
tref-tadawg m. *an inheritor.* 218, 18.
tref-tadawl *inherited.* 146, 8.
trei *ebb.* 209, 4; 216, 11.
treiaw *to ebb.* 154, 14.
treiglaw *to travel;* pres. ind. sg. 3
treigyl. 197, 18.
treigyl m. *a course, journey.* 197, 26.
treis f. *violence, rapine, rape.* 200, 28. 222, 17.
tremyg *to despise.* 140, 8. 166, 9.
treth f. *a tribute.* 188, 9.
trethawl *tributary.* 168, 2. 186, 23.
treulaw *to spend, consume, wear.*
tri (spir.) m. *teir* f. *three.*
tri-dieu *three days.* 149, 8. 164, 29.
 209, 1.
triganeð *a trumpet blast?* 228, 29.
 A *thriganed* *kyrn a gwerin* *trygar* FB. 2117; Cf. 68; MA. 124b¹⁶.
trigiauw *to dwell, remain.* 162, 22.
 240, 10. 13.
trindawd f. *the Trinity.*
trist *sad.* 179, 2.
tristäu *to become sad, grieve.* 142, 2.
tristaw *to become sad, grieve.* 141, 21.
tristyd m. *grief.* 147, 6.
Tro Troy. 163, 24.
troed m. *a foot;* pl. *traed.* ar *traed on foot.* 174, 18.
troed-noeth *bare-foot;* pl. -*on.* 153, 27.
troed-feð m. *a foot (measure).* 154, 6.
tröi *to turn (tr. and intr.).*
trös, dros (voc.) prep. *across, over;* *myned dros* *to break through;* *eneid dros* *eneid a life for life struggle.* §§ 53; 190.
trossi *to turn, move (tr. and intr.).* 149, 18. 151, 4. 199, 24.
tru *sad, wretched.* 230, 20.
truan *miserable, wretched; a wretch.*
trueni m. *wretchedness, misery.*
tru-gar *merciful.* 225, 19.
trugareð f. *mercy.* 227, 7.
trugarhān (*wrth*) *to commiserate.*
trugeint (*trugein*) (mas.) *sixty.*
trwch *cut, broken.* 241, 9.
trwm m., *trom* f. *heavy, sad.*
trws 227, 21 = *trwst* *noise?* Cf. *yna* byð *mawrdrwst* MA. 73a.

trwssyad (**trwssad**) m. *one who arranges, or disposes.* 234, 7; 235, 28. Cf. **trwssyaw**, **trwssa**, Hg. I., 214, 37.
trwy (**drwy**) (voc.) prep. *through.* § 191. **drwy y hun in his sleep** 172, 27.
trwyðed *to visit, pass, sojourn.* 237, 18. FB, 59 12. MA, 844a,²¹.
try-chan (nas.) *three hundred.*
trychu *to cut down.* 149, 1.
trydyð m. **tredeð** f. *third, one of three; ar y d. with two others.* 142, 9. § 165.
try-fer *a trident.* 197, 33. MA, 317b¹³.
trym-der m. *gravity, seriousness.* 166, 14.
try-wyr *three men.* 174, 7. 193, 3.
tu m. *side, region, part; or tu yn eu hol* *from behind them; tu ac towards; pa du where?* 198, 32.
tud *people, country.* 231, 9.
twng, see **tyngu**.
twill *perforated, pierced.* 205, 23.
twr m. *a tower; pl. tyreu.* 156, 32; 166, 25, 27. **tireð** 181, 6.
twrch m. *a boar.*
twrrwf m. *a host, multitude.* 234, 15.
twyll m. and f. *deception, treachery.* 178, 9.
twyllwr m. *a traitor.*
twynpath m. *a mound.* 199, 14.
1. **ty**, see **ti**.
2. **ty** m. *a house; pl. tei.*
tybygu, see **tebygu**.
tybyaw *to suspect.* 177, 27.
tyfu *to grow.*
tyngedfen f. *fortune; pl. -neu.* 142, 10.
tyngu *to swear, take an oath.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3. **twng** 220, 27. 233, 4.
tyllu *to pierce, make a breach.* 183, 15.
tyllweð (**tellweð**) f. *stillness.* 211, 2.
tynnu *to pull, drag, draw, retreat;* 147, 18. 162, 25. 228, 9. t. **pebylleu** *to pitch tents.* 173, 17.
tyreu, see **twr**.
tyrnged, see **teyrn-ged**.
tyst *a witness; pl. -on, -ion.*
tywyð *a tempest, storm.* 228, 25.
tywyll *darkness.* 229, 33.
tywyssawg m. *a leader, prince, chief; pl. -ogion.*
tywyssogaeth *leadership, dominion.*
uch (voc.) prep. *above; uch ben above, over.* § 193,

uched height. 197, 24.
uchel *high, tall, loud.* 150, 32; 186, 16; 234, 3.
ucher *evening.* 196, 23. 197, 24.
uchod adv. *above.* 187, 22; 198, 8.
uð (**ut**, **wut**) m. *a lord, king, the Lord.* 235, 16; 236, 28.
uðunt *to them, see 1. y.*
ufuð-häu *to obey.* 150, 23. 189, 22.
ufful-dawd *humidity, lowliness.* 237, 22.
uffern *hell.*
ugeint (**ugein**) m. *twenty.* deg ar hu. *thirty.*
Ugnach n. pr. m.
Ul-Cessar *Julius Cesar.*
un *one; same.* 163, 29. 221, 13.
? any. 164, 14. § 164 (4).
un-ben m. *a chieftain.*
un-fam *having the same mother.* 202, 18.
un-ryw *of the same kind, similar.*
un-tu : ar u. *at a stretch.* 156, 17.
RB. II. 308, 33.
urðas m. *a rank, order, dignity;* pl. **urðasseu**, **urðassoeð**.
urðasseið *dignified.* 161, 6.
urðaw *to ordain;*
urðawl *ordained;*
Uryen n. pr. m. *Urbigenus.*
Uthur n. pr. m.
weithon, **weithyon**, see **gweith**.
wrth, see **gwrth**.
wut, see **uð**.
wy (**hwy**) *they, them; emphat.*
wyntwy, *conjunct. wynteu.*
wybyr *sky, heaven.* 159, 25. See 1. **can.**
wyf, see **bod**.
wyneb *face; rac w. following,* next. 151, 9. 153, 6. 155, 27. **w. yn w.** *face to face.* 216, 27.
wyth *eight.*
whe, see **chwech**.
whedleu, see **chwedyd**.
whioryð, see **chwaer**.
1. **y** (voc.) prep. (1) *to*, (2) *from, of.* § 195.
2. **y** def. art., see 1. **yr**.
3. **y** verb, particle, see **yð**.
4. **y** (voc.) *his, (spir.) her, their.* § 57.
y-am (voc.) (1) *from off;* (2) *including.* § 164.
y-ar (1) *from;* (2) *upon.* § 165.
1. **ych** m. *an ox; pl. -en.*
2. **ych** *your.* §§ 57, 58.

† ? ○ aparv from 179, 14

ychydig *some, a little, a few.*
y-dan (voc.) prep. *under.* § 188.
ydys, ydyw, see **bod.**
yð verb. particle, before consonants
y. § 91.
yfed *to drink.* 202, 14.
yfelly, see **felly.**
y-gan (voc.) prep. *from.* § 167.
yng *a strait, difficulty, distress.* 150, 29.
ynghyd (ac) *together (with).*
yll (ill, ell) before numerals, *all.* § 67.
1. **ym**, see **yn.**
2. **ym**, see **bod.**
yma *here, hither.*
ym-adaw (ac) *to part with, leave, desert;* past subj. pl. 3 **ymedewynt.**
ym-adrawð m. *to speak; speech, discourse;* pl. **ymadroðyon.** 142, 10.
ym-adassi (ac) *to adapt oneself.* **y.** **ar ðayar** *to measure one's length on the ground.* 174, 26.
ym-afael (yn) *to take hold of, grasp.* 202, 17. 206, 21. 207, 17. 19.
yman *here.* **hwnt ac y.** *nunc hac nunc illac.* 185, 25.
ym-ar-ðisgwyl *to watch.* 199, 27.
ym-ar-ðyrchafel *to exalt oneself.* 157, 4.
ym-baratöi *to prepare oneself.* 171, 19.
ym-ben-tyr(r)-yaw *to rush together.* 176, 17; 186, 10; Hg. II. 163, 1.
ym-choelud (-chaelud) *to return, turn.* 189, 11. 206, 12. 229, 27. 29.
y. ar *to turn upon, set upon.* 174, 29. 207, 20. **y. y arfeu yn y Gwyðyl to attack the Irishmen.** pret. ind. sg. 3 **ymhoeles.** 160, 17.
ym-da, see **ym-deith.**
ymdan (voc.) prep. *about.* § 164.
ym-daraw (ac) *to contend (with).* 201, 29.
ym-deith *to go about, to go, go away.* 141, 14. pres. ind. sg. 3 **ym-da** 199, 4.
ym-dynnu (o) *to retreat (from).* 174, 17.
ym-ðianc *to escape.* 154, 18. 197, 30.
ym-ðiðan *to converse.* 147, 9. 203, 18.
ym-ðifad (o) *bereft (of);* pl. **-ðifeid.** 176, 28.
ym-ðifedi *destitution.* 145, 14.
ym-ðiffyn, see **am-ðiffyn.**
ym-ðired *to trust.* **y. y** 225, 4. **y. yn** 151, 7. 158, 20.
ym-ðwyn *to carry about,* 202, 20.

ym-ðywedyd *to discuss, argue.* 211, 16.
ymeith (o) *out (of), away (from).* 174, 8.
ymeneinaw *to anoint oneself.* 207, 9.
ym-erbynyeid *to encounter, combat.* 186, 6.
ym-ffust m. *a conflict, struggle.* 187, 20; RB. II. 84, 24; 90, 31; 162, 10.
ym-gaffel (ac) *to get hold of, engage in battle.* 185, 19. 186, 2.
ym-garu *to caress one another.* 147, 19. 148, 12.
ym-geffelybu (ac) *to imitate.* 156, 25. Hg. II. 89, 14; 102, 2; LA. 44, 8; RB. II. 80, 12.
ym-geis (ac) *to seek.* 202, 31.
ym-gelu (rag) *to hide (from).* 146, 27.
ym-golli (ac) *to lose sight (of).* 205, 1.
ym-gribyaw (ac) *to wrangle (with).* 207, 25.
ym-gyf-ar-fod *to encounter.* 146, 14. 169, 15. 170, 14. 174, 6.
ym-gyffelybu (ac) *to compare oneself, vie (with).* 156, 25.
ym-gynghor (ac) *to consult.* 148, 1.
ym-gym-mysgu *to engage each other.* 183, 20. Hg. I. 55, 26; 282, 19. RB. II. 28, 12.
ym-gynhal *to resist.* 151, 17. 192, 8.
ym-gynull *to gather together.* 148, 25.
ym-gynullaw *to flock together.* 145, 1. 152, 20. 173, 20. 192, 7.
ym-gyrchu *to attack.* 173, 2.
ym-gyweiraw (o) *to equip oneself (with).* 172, 16.
ymhoeles, see **ym-choelud.**
ym-lað m. *to fight; a fight;* pl. **-eu.**
ym-lid *to pursue.* 148, 24. 188, 2. fut. sg. 1 **ymlidaf** 206, 9.
ym-lynu *to follow, pursue.* 152, 7. 22. 191, 1.
ym-o-glyd (rag) *to guard against.* 176, 3; RB. II. 46, 34; Hg. I. 28, 5.
ym-orðiwives (ac) *to overtake, come up with, touch.* 174, 20. 28. 202, 4. 204, 3. 28. 207, 3.
ym-riðaw *to transform oneself.* 201, 33.
ym-roði *to give oneself up, surrender, devote oneself.* 145, 22. 149, 5. 150, 12. 156, 6. pres. ind. sg. 3 **ymryð** 150, 17.

ym-ryðhäu (o) *to free oneself (from)*. 147, 22.
 ym-tynnu, see ym-dynnu.
 ym-wasgu (ac) *to rejoin*. 174, 34; LA, 100, 6; Hg II, 272, 29.
 ym-weled *to see one another*; y. ac *to visit*. 147, 20, 203, 32, 205, 12.
 ym-wneuthur *to effect mutually*. 164, 16 v. 1.
 ym-yrru (gyt ac) *to concern oneself (with)*, *help*. 200, 20. RB. II, 19, 8; CM, 77, 17.
 ym-ysgydyaw *to shake oneself*. 202, 4.
 1. yn (nas.) prep. *in*, *into*, *upon*. 173, 5. § 196.
 2. yn (voc.) forming adverbs and with predicative noun and adjective. § 16 (d).
 3. yn (an) *our*. § 57.
 yna *then*, *there*, *thither*.
 ynad (O.W. *egnat*) m. *a judge*. 209, 24; pl. yneid. 210, 5. 207, 24
 ynfyd *foolish*. 231, 33.
 ynni *vigour*. 174, 19, 27, 186, 1.
 yno *there*, *thither*.
 ynt, see bod. ynteu, see ef.
 yny (hyyny) conj. *until*. § 23.
 For yny vyð see 2. gwyð.
 ynyal *desert*, *wild*. 228, 7.
 ynys f. *an island*; pl. ynysseð.
 Ynys Daned *Thonet*.
 Ypolit *Hippolytus*.
 1. yr, before consonants y (voc. before fem.) def. art. *the*.
 2. yr prep. *for the sake of*; *for*; *since*. §§ 53; 197. yr na *since not*, *though not*. § 234. yr hyunny *nevertheless*; yr pan *since*; pyr (py yr) *why?* 193, 13.
 yr of, see ro.
 y-ryngtunt, see rwng.
 1. ys is. §§ 152; 155; 159 N2.
 2. ys: ys pump mlyneð *since five years*. ys gwers *for some time*. 194, 6.
 yr ys pell o amser *long ago*. 197, 22.
 ysgar (ac) *to leave*, *part with*. 205, 25.
 Ysgawd n. pr. m. 204, 20.
 ysgawn *light*, *slight*, *easy*. 180, 31.
 202, 11.
 ysgithyr *a fang*, *tusk*. 201, 23.
 Y.-wynn *white-tusked*. 201, 16.

ysglyfaw *to snatch*. 202, 2; RB. II, 151, 8; Hg. I, 296, 22.
 ysgol *a school*. 161, 10.
 ysgolheig m. *a scholar*, *clerk*, *priest*; pl. -on. 147, 29, 153, 25. 160, 9.
 ysgrifenu *to write*. 164, 6.
 ysgrybul (coll.) *cattle*. 199, 4.
 ysgwyd *a shield*. 241, 18, 22.
 ysgwyð f. *a shoulder*. 174, 31. 198, 10, 241, 18, 22. 150, 27.
 ysgymun (ysgymyn) *accursed*. 191, 16.
 ysgymun-dawd *villany*. 149, 24.
 ysgymunedig *accursed*; pl. -yon.
 ysgythredig *chased*, *engraved*. 150, 26. CM, 34, 32; 104, 19.
 yslipanu *to burnish*, *polish*. 194, 5, 12.
 yslipanwr m. *a burnisher*. 193, 18.
 yspardun f. *a spur*; pl. -eu.
 yspeid f. *a while*, *a space of time*, *respite*.
 Yspaðaden (*Hawthorn*) n. pr. m. 199, 18. Cf. Rhŷs, Celt. H., p. 373.
 Yspaen *Spain*. yr Y. 182, 23.
 yspeil *spoil*; pl. -eu 177, 3.
 yspeilaw *to despoil*. 176, 31, 188, 3.
 yssid *there is*. 198, 15, 233, 5. pl. yssydynt. 194, 2. § 154 (a); ib. n. 1.
 yssigaw *to shatter*. 147, 4.
 yssu *to eat*, *consume*. 200, 3, 31.
 yssyð (yssy) *who*, *which is*. §§ 152, 154 (β); 155 (κ).
 ystondard *a battle standard*. 183, 20.
 ystorya *history*, *story*. 164, 7.
 ystrad *a vale*, *valley*. 205, 32, 242, 1.
 ystryw *device*, *stratagem*. 147, 22.
 ystwng *to lower*, *overcome*. 233, 2.
 ystynu *to extend*, *prolong*. 188, 7.
 ystyr *story*; *meaning*, *import*, *reason*. 203, 11. pwystyr (py y.) *why?* 193, 14.
 yswein m. *esquire*. 143, 10.
 ysym *there is to me, I have*. 233, 1. § 155 B, note 1.
 1. yw, see bod.
 2. yw yew trees. Ystrad Yw 205, 32.
 3. yw, see 1. y.
 1. ywch, see bod.
 2. ywch, see 1. y.

APPENDIX

Additional Variants to "Lear and his Daughters" from MSS. at Peniarth.

P¹, P², P³, P⁴ = MSS. No. 22, 44, 45, 46.

Ch. 1.—l. 2, thrugein mlyned : dev vgeýn P²—l. 3, ef a adeilvs P²—a thri ugein mlyned y gôledichôys (gôledychôs P³) ef yn 6raôl ac yd adeilôys (adeilôs P³) dinas P³ P⁴—l. 4, leýrcester P².

Ch. 2.—l. 2, yd adaôhei P⁴.

Ch. 3.—l. 4, leueryd *om.* P² P⁴—l. 5, adaô y rodi hitheu yr gôr P³.

Ch. 4.—l. 3, y rygaru : yr caru P³—l. 11, nas rodi hi P³—l. 12, damweinhei P⁴.

Ch. 5.—l. 2, yr Alban : e gogled P²—l. 8, y rodei . . . genti : ý rodey heb týr na dayár na ssvllt P²—l. 15, kadarn-hawyt : gônaethpôyt P³.

Ch. 6—l. 12, ellvng er reý ereýll ý emdeýth P².

Ch. 8.—l. 5, gellygassei y 6rthaô P³.

Ch. 9.—l. 1, ydoed P³—l. 3, Or* týghetven lýtýavc ep ef pa bryd edav dýd e gallwýf ý talu vdvnt wý hýn P². O chwichwi yr tyghetueneu P³. Oiar teghetueneu py le, &c. P⁴—l. 4, pa achos y kyffroassoch uiui yar &c. P³—l. 7, gytdiodef P³—l. 14, traet P³ P⁴—ib. Owi P³—l. 16, talu yny gôrthôneb yr gôyr hyny P³ P⁴—l. 21, vy rodyon : vyn da P³ P⁴—l. 25, yn gam P³.

*Strachan says: "I can't read the second letter except as r."

Ch. 10.—l. 1, aghyfnerth : trueni P³—l. 2, ef a doeth, &c. : dýnessav parth ar dýnas edoed ý ver (*sic*) endav P²—ib., ym Paris: ýg cariz P³ P⁴—l. 4, ar gyuaroed P³—l. 5, namýn vn marchavc ac essweýn P²; namyn ef ae yswein P³ P⁴—l. 7, mynet ae that, &c. : dwýn ý that hýt en dýnas arall ac eno dywedwýt ý vot en glaf P²—l. 16, wedy yr dehol P³.

Ch. 11.—l. 11, a 6naeth : re gwnathoed P²—a wnathoed P³ P⁴—l. 12, anryded Bifrontisiani : anryded ýr devforavl ianus P²—l. 13, delhei P⁴—ib. ac ena ed emkýnvlley holl seýry a chreffdwýr e dýnas P²—gredyfwyr (*sic*) P³—crefuydýyr P⁴.

Index



INDEX

The references are to paragraphs. n. = note.

ā, causing vowel-change 7 (a).
a, rel. part. 82-83; with infixes 49 (b), 50 (a); usage 83 (a); expressing subj. or obj. 86; gov. by prep. 87 (a); without antecedent 87 (b).
a, infixing part. 50 (c); 94; 159 n. 2; superseded by *yd* 85 n.
a, interrog. part. 239; lenat. after 18 (g).
a, ac, conj. 198; mutat. after 21 (d).
a, ac, prep. 162; after adj. 34 (b); mutat. after, 21 (c).
a, prep. = *o* 183.
a, ha, interj. 243.
absolute ending *-sit* 132 n.
accent, 4; 11 n. 1; shifting of 8; vowel variation due to 8; secondary acc. 11 n. 1.
accusative 26; traces of 25; in poetry 26; of relative 51.
ar-h, prep. 163
ar-haws, conj. 199.
adjective, 30-39; lenat. of 16; lenat. after positive 16 (c) (a); after compar. 16 n. 4; endings of 27 (c); gender in 30; stems in *-i*, *-o*, *-u*, 30 note; plur. forms 31; attributive 32; predicative 32; number in 33; inflected adj. 34 (a); order in sentence 34 (a); foll. by prep. *o*, *a* 34 (b); concord 35; predicative adj. with *yn* 35; adj. phrases 36; comparison 37; construction of compar. and superl. 38; equative 39; with *mor* 39 n. 2; adv. use 40; poss. adj. 57; poss. adj. with prep. 58 (a), with conj. 58 (a), with *y* 58 (b), anticipating genit. 59 n.
abnabot, paradigm of 144.
adverb 40; lenat. 16 (h); adv. phrases 16 (h); with demons. force 63.

-adwy, verbal in 117.
ae, interrog. of copula 155 (a) (η).
ae, interrog. part. 239 (c).
agent, expression of with verb noun, 122.
am, prep. 164; lenat. after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; *yam* 164.
am (na), conj. 200.
amol, conj. 216.
analogy, in verb. conjugation 7 n. 1; in mutat. 12; 16 n. 7; 39 n. 1; in plural formations 27 (d); in pronouns 45 n. 2; in formation of subjunctive 110 n. 1.
answers, 241.
apodoses, imperfect in 107 (d) (β) (γ).
apposition, lenation in 16 n. 4; 17 (b).
ar, prep. 166; lenat. after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; *or a, ar ny*, 87 (a); *yar*, 165.
arall, use of 68.
arganrot, paradigm of 160.
article, 23; lenat. after 16; fused with conj. or prep. 23; syntax of 24.
as, as (ys) oed 159 n. 2.
-at, ending of imperf. ind. 3 sg. 131 (b).
att, prep. 166; lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53.
attributive adj. 32; 33.
awr, yr awr conj. 201.
-awr, -iawr, plur. suff. 28 B. (a).
-awt, plur. suff. 28 B. (b).
behet, prep. 177 n.
bot, lenation after, 16 (g) (β); paradigm of 152; usages of 153; *bydwn*, etc. 107 n. 3; special fut. form 152 n. 2;
bit, consuetudinal 152 n. 3; *bydaf*, use of 156 (a); *bydwn*, use of 157; *bewn*, 158; past subj. 158; compounds of 160; *boet*, after *kyt* 205 n.

caffaēl, cael, paradigm of 145.
can, gan, prep., lenat. after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun 126 (c); use of 167; *y gan* 167.
can, conj. 202; not foll. by *yd* 93 (l).
canrot, paradigm of 160.
canys, copula 155 (a)(a); 202 n.
canys, conj. 202 n.
cardinals, see numerals.
caru, paradigm of 127.
case, 25; traces of lost case-endings 25; syntax of cases 26; expression of case in relative 86.
cer, ger, prep. 168.
clauses, subjunct. in main clauses 113; in subord. cl. 114; concessive cl. 114 (c); conditional cl. 114 (d); cl. of comparison 114 (e); temporal cl. 114 (f); final cl. 114 (g); relat. cl. 114 (h).
clybot, use of imperf. of 107 n. 2.
collective nouns, 29.
com-, Celt. prep. 39 n. 1.
command, subjunct. in 113 (b); in indirect speech 113 (b)(β).
comparison of adj. 37; lenat. after 16 n. 5; no plural 33; construction of compar. 38; foll. by *no* (c) 38 (a); clauses of comparison 114 (e).
composition, lenation in 16 n. 6.
concessive clauses, 114 (c).
concord, of vb. and subject 101; 103; of adj. with noun 32, 33; of adj. after *yn* 35.
conditional of *bot* 107 n. 3; impf. in conditional sentence 107 (d); plupf. in condit. 109 (b); subj. in condit. cl. 114 (d); impf. condit. 131.
conjugation of verb 98 sq.; analogy in 7 note 1.
conjunctions, 198-234; lenation after 16 (l); lenation of init. cons. 16 n. 13; spirant mutat. after 21 (d); with poss. adj. 58 (a).
consonants, classification of 3; graphic representation of 3 n.; orthog. variation 3 n.; consonantal changes 11; infl. of accent on cons. changes 11 n. 1; mediae>tennes 11 (g)(a); mutation of cons. 12; consonants vowel-flanked 12; table of cons. mutations 13.
consonantal stems, 27 (d).
consuetudinal present, 106 (b).
copula, 155; *ytiw* etc. 154 n. 4; *nat* 155 (a)(e); *nyt* 155 (a)(δ); position of 159; preceding pred. 159 n. 2; with *neu* 221; *os, onyt*
customary action in past time, 107 (c).
cwt, cw, conj. 203; mutat. aft. 21 n. 1.
cyvarrot, paradigm of 160.
cyrrwng, prep. 169.
cyn-, in equative 39;
cyn, conj. 204; not foll. by *yd* 93.
cyn, prep. 170.
cyt, cyn, conj. 205; not foll. by *yd* 93 (l).
cyt ac, prep. 171; *y gyt ac*, conj. 206.
chwech, nas. mutation after 20 (c).
darrot, paradigm of 160.
dative, traces of 25; expressed by in- fixed pron. 51.
declension, in Old Celtic 25.
deng, usage of 41 n.
delw, nom. conj. 207.
denominative vb. 128 (b).
deponent, 99.
di, O.W. prep. 195; and n.
diam, O.W. prep. 164.
diar, O.W. prep. 165.
dieithyr, prep. 172.
dim, used as pron. 73.
diphthongs, 1 and n.
distributives, 43.
diuch, prep. 193.
do, in answers, 242.

dual, 25; 42 (a); lenation of adj. after dual noun, 16 (b)(a); lenat. of genit. after dual 16 (b)(β); traces of dual inflection 25.

duch, 110 n. 2; 138 n.

dy- before infixd pron. 50 f.

dyrot, paradigm of 141.

dylyu, with vb. noun 121.

-e- infixd pron. 48; use of 49 (b).

-edic part. end. 116.

-ed, pl. suffix 28 B (d).

einom etc. 55.

-eint, 3, plur. end. impf. ind. 131.

eissoes, conj. 208.

-eit, *-ieit*, plur. suff. 28 B (e).

eithyr, prep. 172.

eithyr na, conj. 209.

ell, *ill*, *yll*, 67.

emphatic pronoun 45.

endings of verb, 3 sg. of simple vb. 129; 3 sg. conjunct. 129; 3 pl. primary ending 129; see imperat. indicat. subjunct. vb. noun.

epenthetic vowel 10.

equative in comparison of adj. 39.

erbyn, prep. 173.

et, in *nocet* etc. 222 and n.

-et, pl. suffix. 28 B (c).

final clauses, 114 (g).

future 105; exp. by pres. tense 106 (e); special future endings 130.

futurity, subj. of 113 (c).

gallu, to express passive with vb. noun 121.

gender, in nouns 25; in adjs. 30; 32; genitive, lenation of noun in gen. 16 (b)(β); traces of gen. case 25; syntax of gen. in prose 26; in poetry 26; gen. of rel. pron. 88.

ger, see *cer*.

gilyð, 72 and n.

gorrot, paradigm of 160.

guar, prep. 165 n. 3.

gwares, 110 n. 2; 138 n.

gwydy, *wedy*, prep. 174; with preverb. *yd* 93 n. 3; with vb. noun=perf. part. 126 (b).

gwydy, conj. 210.

gwelet, use of imperf. of 107 n. 2.

gweith, with card. numbers 44.

gwneuthur, with vb. noun 123; paradigm of 142.

gwrth, O.W. prep. 194, see *wrth*.

gwybot, paradigm of 143.

gyt, see *cyt ac*.

h, sign of subjunctive 110; history of *h* in subj. 110 n. 2.

h, in sentence constr. 22; after infix. pron. and possess. *m* 22 (a); after infix. pron. *e* 22 (b); after 3 sg. f. poss. *y* 22 (c); after 1 pl. poss. *an* 22 (d); after *eu* 22 (e); after *ar* bef. *ugeint* 22 (f).

ha, interj. 243.

hagen, conj. 211.

hanrot, paradigm of 160.

-hau, denom. vb. end. 1 28 (b); spreading as *-a* to other vbs. 137.

-haw, 3 sg. fut. end. 130 (b).

-hawr, ending of fut. pass. 130.

-hawd, *-hawt*, fut. end. 3 sg. 130.

-hawnt, fut. end. 3 pl. 130.

heb, prep. lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 175.

heb, verb 151.

hevyt, conj. 213.

herwyd, prep., usage of 176.

herwyd, conj., usage of 213.

historic infinitive, 125.

historic present, 106 (d).

hollre, 67 note.

hun, *hunan*, 60.

hwde, 149.
hwnn, etc. dem. pron. 61; usage of 62; *yr hwnn*, foll. by rel. clause, 62 (c).
hwnt, 63.
hwnnw, hyunny, 61; usage 62.
hyt, prep., lenat. after 16 (i); usage 177; *hyt pan* 226 2 (a).
hyt, nominal conj. 214.

i, causing vowel infect. 6; 7 n. 2; 11 (b); 131; in pl. 27 (a); in pron. prep. 52 (b); infection due to lost *i* 7 b.
-i pl. suffix 28 B (f).
-i stem in adj. 30 n.
-i ending of 3 sg. impf. 131 (a).
ie, ieu, in answers 242 and n.
igrudu, 53 n.
ill, ell, yll, 67.
imperat. mood, 115; pass. of 115; negat. of 115; endings of 137; infl. of denom. vbs. in *-hau* spreads to other verbs 137.
imperf. tense, indic. 105; use of 107; in indirect speech 107 (b); of repeated action 107 (c); as sec. fut. or condit. 107 (d); as sec. tense to a fut. 107 (d) (a); in apod. of fut. or condit. clause 107 (d) (β); in apod. of past clause 107 (d) (γ); with negat. 107 n. 1; use of impf. of *elybot* 107 n. 2; use of impf. of *gwelet* 107 n. 2; endings of impf. 131.
indicative mood, with *ry* 96 A; pres. ind. with *ry* 97 (c) 1; use of 105-109; pres. 106; plur. 109 (a); influence of ind. upon subjunct. form 110 n. 1; indic. stem in O.W. 110 n. 1; plur. ind. replacing past subj. 111 and n.; ind. in consec. cl. 114 n. 4; end. of pres. and fut. 128; end. of plur. 135; past ind. of *bot* used as subj. 152 n. 7; ind. with conj. *hyt* 214; ind. of consequence with *hyt na* 214 2 (a); ind. with *mal* 216; ind. of consequence with *mal na* 216 3 (a).
indirect speech, impf. in 107 (b); pret. in 108 (b); command in 113 (b) (β).
inflecting vowel, see *a, i*.
inflection of vowel, 6; 7 (b); 7 n. 2; 11 (b); 27 (a); 52 (b).
infinitive, in Welsh 104; usage, 120; historic inf. 125; see verbal noun.
infixed pron. lenat. after 18 (a); forms of 48; use of 49-51; after *yny* 49 (b); after rel. *a* 50 (a); with preverbal *yd* 50 (b); 93 n. 2; after infixing part. *a* 50 (c); after *ry-* 50 (d); 93 n. 3; after *neu* 50 (e); after *dy-* of cpd. vbs. 50 (f); after *na*, *ny*, 50 (g); after *tra*, 50 (h); expr. accus. of relat. 51; infix. pron. with pass. vb. 102; with non-rel. vb. 102 n.; meaningless 159 n. 2; with *o* 224 n. 5.
inflected adj., position of 34 a.
inflection, noun 25.
interjection, lenat. after 16 (m). forms of 243-4.
interrogative, lenat. after interrog. pron. 18 (c); interrog. part. *a* 18 (g); interrog. pron., forms of 79; *pwy* 79; *peth*, *beth* 79; *pa*, *py* 80; and n. 1; *pa*, *py*, in earlier lit. 80 n. 2; *pathawr*, *pythawr* 80 n. 2; *pa*, *py* foll. by prep. 80 n. 3; *padiw*, *pydiw* 80 n. 4; *pwy bynnac*, *pa-*, *py-* *bynnac* 81; indirect interrogation 114 B (b).
is, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage 178.
issem, yscf 47.
-it, imperat. end. 3 sg. 137.
ithr, prep. 179.

lenation, = vocalic mutation 12; table of 13; lenat. of *g*, 13 n. 1; of *d* 13 n. 2; exceptions to rules 15; usage 14-18;

noun and adj. after *yr*, 16 (a); noun or adj. after noun, 16 (b); after dual 16 (b)(a); of noun in genit. 16 (b)(β); after prop. nouns 16 (b)(γ); of vb.-noun in genit. 16 (b)(δ); of noun aft. compar. adj. 16 (c)(a); of adj. repeated 16 (c)(β); after adv. *yn* 16 (d); aft. numerals 16 (e); aft. pron. 16 (f); after vb. 16 (g); after parts of *bot* 16 (g) (β); of adverbs 16 (h); aft. preps. 16 (i); after negat. 16 (k); after *mor*, *neu* 16 (l); aft. interj. 16 (m); of vocative 16 (m) (a); aft. superl. adj. 16 n. 5; in composit. 16 n. 6; of noun after adj. 16 n. 5; of noun prec. by depend. genit. 16 n. 7; in poetry 16 n. 7; post-verbal 16 n. 12; of prep. 16 n. 13; of pron. 17; after infixd. pron. 18 a; after rel. part. *a* 18 (b); after interrog. 18 (c); of predicate after copula 18 (d); after *yt*, *yd* 18 (e); 91 n. 2; after *ry-*, 18 (f); after interrog. *a* 18 (g); after conj. 18 (h); after negat. 18 (i) and n.; in dual, 25; analogical lenat. 39 n. 1; after *ny*, relat. 21 n. 2.

llall, pl. *lleill*, 70.

llas, 134 (a).

lle, nominal conj. 215.

y lleill, 71.

llyma, *llyna*, 244.

-*m*-, infixd. pron. 48.

m, final, > *n* in Celtic 20 n.

mad, not foll. by *yd* 93 (i).

mae, use of 154 (a); copula 155 (a)(λ)

mal, *ral*, conj. 216.

med, 'says,' form and use 150.

megys, conj. 217.

meu, etc. poss. pron. 55.

mi, etc. simple pron. 45.

minheu, etc. conj. pron. 45.

mivi, etc. emph. pron. 45.

moch, not foll. by *yd* 93 (k).

moes, imperat. 148.

moods, 104; indic. 105-110; subj. 110-114; imperat. 115; see indicative, sub-junct., imperat., infinitive.

mor, lenat. after 16 (l), *mor* - - a expr. equality with adjs. 39 n. 2.

multiplicatives, 44.

mutation of cons., table of 13; vocalic mut. see lenation; nasal mut. in Mid. W. MSS. 19; after *vyn* 20 (a); after *yn* 20 (b); origin of, after numerals 20 (c); spirant mut. 21; after numerals 21 (a); after 3 sg. f. poss. adj. 21 (b); after prep. 21 (c); after *a*(c) *no*(c) 21 (d); after *ny*, *na* 21 (e) after *kwt* 21 n. 1.

myn, conj. 218.

mynet, paradigm of 140.

mynn, nominal prep. 180.

mywn, nominal prep. 181.

'*n*', poss. adj. 57.

n, neut. stems in 27 (d).

-*n*- infix. pron. 48.

na(c), mutat. after 21 (e); with infixd. pron. 50 (g); with imperat. 115; with infixd. pron., use of 237; disjunctive particle 238; in answers 241; *nac ef*, in answers 241 n.

na, *nat*, negat. part., use of 236; in condit. sent. 236 n. 1; with infixd. pron. 237.

nachaf, interj. 244.

nado, 242 and n.

nage, 241.

namyn, *namwyn*, 219.

narrative tense, 108.

nasal mutation, see mutation.

nat, dependent neg. of copula 155 (a) (ε).

neb, use of 64.

negative particles, 235-238; special vb. form with negat. 130 (b). *y neill*, use of 69; *y neill - - y lleill*, 71. *nem*, prep. with pron. end. 53. *nes*, prep., use of 182. *neu*, lenat. after 16 (l); with infixd. pron. 50 (e); with vb. part. *ry* 95 n.; conj. 220. *neur*, 95 n.; 221. *neut*, not foll. by *yd*, 93 (h); as copula 155 (a)(ι); conj. 221. *neuter*, lost in Welsh 25; neuter -*n* stems 27 (d); of demons. pron. 61. *ni* etc. pers. pron. 45. *nini* etc. pers. pron. 45. *ninneu* etc. pers. pron. 45. *no*, *noc*, mutat. after 21 (d); after compar. adj. 38 (a); use as conj. 222. *nocet*, *nogyt* 222. nominative, old nominat. 25; syntax of nom. 26. nouns, lenat. of init. cons. 16; lenat. after proper nouns 16(b)(γ); art. with prop. nouns 24; cases of 25; formation of pl. 27-28; collective nouns 29 (c); noun predic. with *yn* 35; plurals with cardinal nos. 42 (a); see also verbal nouns. *nu*, conj. 223. number, in nouns, 25; in adjs. 33; in vb. 100; express. of number in passive vb. 100; number of vb. in rel. clause 103. numerals, lenat. after 16(e); nasal mutat. after 20(c); spirant mutat. after 21(a); cardinals 41; ordinals 41; syntax of 42; distributives with *pob* 43; multipl. with *gweith* 44. *nwy*, 49 (c). *ny*, mutation after 21 (e); mutat. aft. non-relative *ny* 21 n. 2; mutat. aft. relat. *ny* 21 n. 2; infixd. pron. after non-rel. *ny* 49 c; special relat. form of *ny* 49 c; with infix. pron. 50 (g); in negat. of relat. 82; 86; gov. by prep. 87 (a); rel. *ny* without antec. 87 (b); usage 235. *nyr=ny ry* 95 n. *nys*, in later Mid. W. 50 n. *nyt*, negat. of copula 155 (a)(δ); (a)(κ). *nyw*, 49 c. *o*, prep., lenat. aft. 16(i); aft. adjs. 34 (b); aft. superl. adjs. 38 (b); with pron. end. 53; aft. vb. noun, 122; =of 183; with art. 183. *o*, conj., mutat. aft. 21 (d); with infixd. pron. 50 (h); not foll. by *yd*, 93 (l); use of 224. *-o*, old pl. stems in, 27 n. 1; adj. stems in 30 n. *-o* subjunct. end. 138. object, position of 85. oblique cases, traces of, 25. *oc*, prep. 183. *och*, interj. 243. *odieithyr*, prep. 172. *oduch*, prep. 193. *oed*, impf. of *bot*, use of 107 n. 3; 154 (b). *-oed*, pl. suffix 28 B (h). *oet*, in *eirmoet*, *ciryoet* 197 n. *oes*, use of 154 (a)(β). *oia*, interj. 243. *oian a*, interj. 243. *oll*, use of 67; with numerals 67. *-on* pl. term. in adj. 31 (b). *ony, onyt*, conj. 224; 224 n. 2. *or*, conj 224; 224 n. 4. *or a* 87 (a); *or ny* 87 (a); *or y*, 87 (a); *or pan* 226; 2 (b). order of words, dependent genit. 26; adj. 34 (a); noun 34 (a); adverb 40; numerals 41; copula 159. ordinals, see number. orthography of Early W. 12 n. *os*, conj. 224 and n. 5.

os, (*bot*) 152; copula 155 (a) (ξ)
osit, *ossit*, 152; use of 154 (a) (β); 154
 n. 1.
ot, conj 224.
 -*ot*, pl. suffix 28 B (g).

pa, *py*, with *peth* 79; used adject. 80;
 meaning of, 80 n. 1; without noun
 following 80 n. 2; followed by prep.
 80 n. 3; *pa* - - *bynnac*, 81.
padiw, *pydiw*, 80 n. 4.
paham, 80 n. 3.
pahar, 80 n. 3.
pan, with infix. pron. 49 (b); foll. by
yd 93 (l); with *yw* 154 (a) (β); *pan* =
 whence, 225; = when 226; *hyt pan*
 226. 2 (a); or *pan* 226. 2 (b); *yr pan*
 226. 2 (c).
 particles, preverbal 91-97; negat. 235
 sqq.; disjunct. 238; interrog. 239; re-
 sponsive 241.
 participle, passive 104; part. in -*edic*
 116; pres. part. equiv. 126 (a); perf.
 part. equiv. 126 (b).
parth (ac), prep. 184.
 passive, numb. exp. in pass. voice 100;
 pers. in pass. 102; 103; pass. part.
 104; imperat. pass. 115; part. pass.
 in -*edic*, 116; old pass. end. 129; 130;
 pret. and perf. 134; periphr. pass. of
 plupf. 136 (b).
pawb, use of 66.
pei, conj. not foll. by *yd* 93 (l); uses
 of 227; origin of 227 n.
 periphrasis, verbal noun with *gwneu-*
thur 123; periphrastic plupf. with
 -*oed*, active 136 (a); passive 136 (b).
 perfect. indic. with *ry*. 96 A (a); per-
 fect part. equiv. 126 (b); use of 105;
 v. preterite.
 person in verb, 102-103; in passive
 102; in 1 and 2 pers. of pass. 102.
 personal pron. see pronoun.

pettwn, 158.
peth, as pron. 74; interrog. 79.
peun-, old accus. 25.
pieu, in rel. clause 83 (a) (β); paradigm
 161; use of 161.
 pluperfect, with *ry* 96 A (b); use of
 105, 109; plupf. indic. replacing subj.
 109 c; types of plupf. ind. 135; peri-
 phr. plupf. act. and pass. 136 (a) (b).
 plural, old Celtic, 27; pl. of nouns 27;
 vowel change in pl. 27 (a); pl. endings
 -*eu*, -*ieu*, 27 (b); -*on*, -*ion*, 27 (c);
 old consonantal pls. 27 (d); pl.
 suffixes 28; pl. in adjs. 31; 33; pl.
 of nouns with card. numerals 42 (a);
 3 pl. end. of impf. 131.
pob, in distributives 43; used as adj.
 66; *pob un* 66; *pob rei* 66.
pony, interrog. 240.
ponyt, copula 155 (a) (β).
 possessive, pronouns 55, 56; adjs. table
 of 57; prec. by prep. or conj. 58 (a).
 predicate, lenation of, after copula 18
 (d); pred. before copula 159; after
 copula 159.
 predicative adj. 32; plural of 33; after
yn 35; pred. noun with *yn* 35.
 preposition, lenat. after 16 (i); lenat.
 of 16 n. 13; nasal mut. after 20 (b);
 spirant mut. after 21 (c); with poss.
 adj. 58 (a); suffixed to *pa*, *py* 80 n.
 3; forms and usage 162-197.
 present indic. 105; actual pres. 106 (a);
 as fut. 106 (e); pres. subj. endings
 110.
 preterite with *ry*- 97 (a); use of 105;
 108; in indir. speech 108 (b); = per-
 fect 108 (c); endings of 132; absolute
 end. in 132 n.; *s*- pret. 133; *t*- pret.
 133 (a); reduplic. in 133 (b); pret.
 pass. 134.
 pronoun, lenation of 17; lenat. after
 interrog. 18 (c); tables of 45-90; *mi*,

etc. 45; *mivi* etc. 45; *minheu* etc. 45; weakening of, after vb. 45; construct. of indep. prons. 46; infixd. pron. 48-51; after *pan* 49 (b); with *ry* 49 (c); with *ny* 49 (c); anticipat. obj. 49 n.; express dat. 51; with prepos. 52-53; simple pron. with pron.-prep. 54; conjunct. pron. with pron.-prep. 54; *meu*, etc. 55; poss. pron. syntax of 56; demonstr. pr. 61; syntax of 62; pronominal use of *dim* 73; *peth* 74; *rei* 75; *ryw*; *sawl* 77; *un* 78; interrog. 79; relat. 82, 84.
 prothetic vowel, 9.
pryt (na), conj. 228.
pwy, 79; *pwy* with noun, 79 n.
pwy gilyd 185.
py, see *pa*; prep. 185; with poss. pron. 185; *pyr* 229.
pynhac, *pynnac* 81.
pyr, 229.

rac, with pron. end. 53; usage 186; *y rac* 186.
 reduction of cons. 12; of prons. 45.
 reduplication 133 (b).
rei 62 (b); *y rei*, foll. by rel. 62 (c); *pob rei* 66; as pron. 75.
 relative, *ny* relat. and non-relat. 21 n. 2; express. of inflected rel. 62 (c); rel. pron. 82-84; rel. *a* with *yd* 84; expr. of genit. of rel. 88; Welsh equiv. to Eng. rel. gov. by prep. 89; substitutes for 90; verb in rel. clauses 103; subjunct. in rel. cl. 114 (h).
 repeated action, 107 (c).
 responsive particles, 241.
ro, prep. with pron. end. 53.
rodi, *roi*, paradigm of 146.
rwng, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage 187; *odyrwng* 187; *yrwng* 187.

rywy, rel. form of *ry* 49 (c).
ry, verbal part. lenat. after 18 (f); with infix. pron. 49 (c); 50 (d); in rel. clause 83 (a) (γ); reduced to *r*, 95 n.; *y + ry* 95 n.; with indic. 96 A; with perf. indic. 96 A (a); with plupf. 96 A (b); with subj. 96 B; with pres. subj. 96 B (a); with past subj. 96 B (b); with vb. noun 96 C; in early W. poetry 97; with pret. indic. 97 (a); with subj. 97 (d); with fut. 97 (d); in later poetry 97 (d); with pres. indic. 97 C 1; in subord. cl. 97 C 2; with pres. and impf. of *darrot* 97 C n.; not found after neg.; *mad*; interrog. and rel. *a* 97 1; with infix. pron. 97. 3; with subj. of wish 97. 3 (b); with vb. noun 120 (b); with conj. *o* 224 n. 5.
rydhau, paradigm of 127.
ryw, rel. form of *ry* 49 (c).
ryw, pron. usage of 76.
 -s, infixd. pron. anticipating object 159 n. 2.
 -s- preterite 133.
 -s stems in, 27 (d).
 -s- subjunctive 110 n. 2.
sawl used as pron. 77.
 secondary tense, impf. as, 107 (d) (a).
sef, *ssef*, 47.
 semivowels 3.
 sentence, sound changes within 12.
 singular formed from collect. nouns 29 c.
 -sit, pret. and perf. end. 132 n.
 spirant mutat. 21, see mutation.
 stems in -s 27 (d); neut -n- 27 (d); in -o- 27 n. 1; in -u- 27 n. 1; -n- 27 n. 5; adj. stems in -i- 30 n.; in -u- 30 n.
 subject, position when emph. 85.
 subjunctive, with *ry* 96 B; pres. subj. with *ry* 96 B (a); past subj. with *ry* 96 B (b); subj. of wish with *ry* 97

3 (b); replaced by plur. indic. 109 c.; ending of pres. subj. 110; formation of, 110; *h* as sign of, 110; new formation in Mid. W. 110 n. 1; subj. stem in O.W. 110 n. 1; stem of subj. and indic. 110 n. 1; influence of indic. upon 110 n. 1; confusion of subj. with indic. 110 n. 1; subj. in *h* 110 n. 1; history of subj. in *h* 110 n. 2; *s*-subj. 110 n. 2; early history of 110 n. 2; tenses of subj. 111; pres. 111; impf. 111; past 111; past subj. in later Mid. W. 111; replaced by plur. ind. 111 and n; perf. in subj. 111; plur. in subj. 111; subj. replaced by indicat. 111 n.; usage 112–114; in main clauses 113 A; of wish 113 A (a); of command 113 A (b); express futurity 113 (c); after vbs. of *thinking*, *swearing*, etc. 114 (a); in subord. cl. 114 B; in indirect interrog. 114 B (b); in concessive cl. 114 (c); in condit. cl. 114 (d); in cl. of comparison 114 (e); in temporal cl. 114 (f); after vbs. of *effecting*, *commanding*, *desiring* 114 (g); in final cl. 114 (g); in relat. cl. 114 (h); endings of pres. subj. 138; of pass. subj. 139; form of past subj. 139; subj. with *hyt* 214 (b); of purpose with *hyt na* 214. 2 (b); after *mal* 216. 1 (b); of purpose after *mal na* 216. 3 (b).

substantive verb, forms and usage 154.

suffixes, pl. 28; of comparat. 37 (a); of verbal noun 119.

superlative adj., lenat. after 16 n. 5, no pl. forms 33; form of 37; foll. by prep. *o* 38 (b); construction 38.

syllable, loss of final syll. 30 n.

syntax, of the art. 24; of cases 26; of genit. in prose and poetry 26; of numerals 42; *o* poss. pron. 56.

tan, *dan*, prep. lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun, 126 (c); usage 188; *ymdan* 164; *adan*, *ydan*, 188.

tawr, *dawr*, paradigm of 147.

temporal clauses, 114 (f).

tenses, see present etc.

-tor, verbal ending 129.

tra, conj. with infix. pron. 50 (h); foll. by *yd* 93 (l); usage 230.

tra, *trag*, prep., mutation after 21 (c); usage 189.

tri, mutation after 21 (a).

tras, *dros*, *trus*, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 190.

trwy, *drwy*, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 191.

tu (ac), prep. 192.

-u, 3 pl. end. of pron.-prep. 52 (b).

-u- stems in 27 n. 3; 30 n.

ub interj. 243.

uch, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage, 193.

-ud, 3 pl. end. of pron. prep. 52 (b).

un, as pron. 78.

verb, end. 3 sg. pres. ind. act. 7 n. 1; 98; lenat. after, 16 (g) (a); lenat. of, 18; posit. in Celt. sent. 85; conjugation, 98–161; classes of, 98; deponent, 99; voice, 99; number, 100; concord with subj. 101; 103; person, 102; mood, 104; verbs of *thinking*, *swearing*, etc., 114 (a); verbs of *effecting*, *commanding*, etc., 114 (g); paradigm of reg. vb. 127; vowel infection in obj. 128 (a); denominative vb. 128 (b); verbs in *-hau* 128 (b); ending of 3 pl. 129; irreg. vb. 140–152; see indic. etc.

verbal noun, lenat. of, 16 (b) (ð); with *ry*, 96 C; 120; formation, 118; suffixes, 119; usage, 120; voice in, 121;

agent with, 122; with *gweuthur*, 123; continuing finite vb. 124; as historic infin. 125; special use after *yn*, 126; with *gweudy*, 126 (b); with *tan*, 126 (c); with *can*, 126 (c).
 vocative, lenation in, 16 (m)(a).
 voice, in vb. noun, 121; see number, passive.
 vowels, vowel system, 1; orthog. variat. 1 n; quantity, 2; long, 2 (a); half-long 2 (b); accented, 2 A; unaccented 2 B; short, 2 B; changes, 5; infecting, 5; infecting vowel preserved, 6; lost, 7; vowel-infection in 3 sg. pr. ind. act. 7 n 1; variation of, due to accent, 8; weakening, 8; prothetic 9; epenthetic, 10; change in adj. 31 (a); infection in vb. 128 (a); irregular vowel infection, 128 n.

wely dy, interj. 244.
 wish, subjunctive of, 113 A (a).
 word groups, mutation of cons. in, 12.
wrth, prep., with pron. end. 53; usage 194.
wrth, conj. 231.
wy, usage of, 45 n 2; becoming *wynt*, 45 n 2.
wyf, etc., as copula, 155 (a)(μ).
wynt, usage, 45 n 2; history of, 45 n 2.
wynteu, usage, 46 n.

y, semi-vowel, 3 n (g).
y, prep. lenat. after, 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with poss. adj. 58; after vb. noun, 122; usage, 195.
y 'her,' mutat. aft. 21 b.
yd, *yt*, *yr*, *y*, verb. part., lenation after 18 (e); with infix. pron. 49 b; 50 (b); 93 n 2; with rel. *a* 84; superseding *a* 85 note; after *or* 87 (a); *yr* 91; *yr* for *yd* 91 n 2; *yt* 91 n 2; *y* not lenating 91 n 2; origin of non-lenat. *y* 91 n 2; *yt* lenat. 91 n 2; usage 92; 93; after *gweudy* 93 n 3; before *ry* 93 n 4; *yd*, use of in RB; in WB; and in later Mid. W, 94; infixing pron. 94. -*yd* pl. ending 28 B (i).
ydoed, etc., 154 n 3; usage, 154 (b).
ydyw, use of, 154, and n 3.
yll, see *ell*.
yma, adv. 63.
yn, prep. with vb. noun, 16 n 8; lenat. 16 n 8; *yn* predic. 16 n 8; nasal mut. after, 20 (b); with predic. noun and adj. 35; with adj. 40; with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun, 126; usage, 196.
yn, conj., usage, 232.
ynt, copula, 155 (a)(γ).
ynceu, usage, 46 n.
yny, conj. with infix. pron. 49 (b); 50 (h); not foll. by *yd*, 93 (l); usage, 233.
-i^{yon}, pl. ending 31 (c).
yr, see article.
yr, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage, 187; *yr pan*, 226 c; *yr na*, 234.
yr for *y+yr*, 87 note.
yr for *y+ry*, 91 n 3; 95 n.
ys, *ydy* 152.
ys, copula, 155 (a)(α); *ys oed* 159 n 2.
ysyd, *syd*, in relat. cl. 83 (a)(α); usage, 154 (a)(β); 155 (a)(κ).
yssit, *yssydynt*, usage, 154 (a) n 1.
yttoed, usage, 154 (b).
ytliw, usage, 154 (a)(α); copula, 154 n 4.
yw, copula, 155 (a)(β); *pan yw*, 155 (a)(β)

CORRIGENDA

P. 5, l. 14, for 'sing' read 'sang'

P. 7, l. 15, for mynwgl read mwnwgl

P. 20, l. 34, for Aften read After

P. 37, l. 20, for thee read me

P. 110, l. 21, for on read on

P. 123, l. 31, for as read as

? P. 140, l. 28, for 19,707 read 19,709

P. 141, l. 32, for 12 dianot read 13 dianot
ib., for 13 y rydunt read 14 y rydunt

P. 145, l. 27, for 19,707 read 19,709
ib., l. 29, for dywyasavc read dywyssavc

P. 151, l. 25, for can wr read canwr

P. 152, l. 19, for ordiwed read or diwed

P. 153, l. 27, for troet noethon read troetnoethon

P. 154, l. 5, for yny read yn y

P. 155, l. 2, for gyt gyghor read gytgtyghor

P. 162, l. 11, add comma after Gotlont

ib., for Gbynw read Gbynw[as]

ib., for Gerein read Gerein[t]

P. 166, l. 28, for kadbr read Kadbr

P. 167, l. 19, add full stop after hynn

P. 169, l. 16, for vrytanyeit read Vrytanyeit

P. 182, l. 21, dele the full stop after Les

P. 184, l. 20, for ge ynyon read gelynnyon

ib., l. 33, read a[c] Vryen

P. 192, l. 18, for vililioed (sic MS.) read vilioed

— P. 195, l. 1, for allan. Dýuot read allan dýuot

P. 198, l. 11, for ehabc. read ehabc,

P. 199, l. 31, for Uarruabc (sic MS.) read Uaruabc

P. 201, l. 20, for kyfuarch (sic MS.) read kyfarth

ib., l. 24, for Yspaden read Yspad[ad]en

P. 202, l. 2, for yn read ny

P. 210^b, l. 4, *for idau read idaw*
 ib., l. 20, *for rhingyll read ringyll*
 ib., l. 33, *for nessat read nessaf*
 ib., *for kyglas read kyghas*
 P. 211^b, l. 15, *for dyvedut read dywedut*
 P. 212^b, l. 5, *for savun read savwn*
 P. 212^b, l. 11, *for ydau read idaw*
 P. 213^b, l. 21, *for dlyaf read dlyaf fi*
 ib., l. 24, *for ageidw read a geidw*
 P. 216^a, l. 22, *for Neu⁵ read Neu⁶*
 P. 216^b, l. 23, *for Kynnybo read Kynny bo*
 P. 219^b, l. 19, *for amdiffynnur vreint read amdiffynnwr breint*
 P. 220^b, l. 12, *for testyon eneill read tystyon y neill*
 ib., l. 20, *for ygneit read yneit*
 P. 223, l. 5 and 6, *for diethyr read dieithyr*
 1b., l. 22, 25 and 33, *for Morgannuc read Morgannwc*
 1b., l. 29, *for a digonher read digonher*
 P. 227, l. 21, *dele the comma after tr̄s*
 P. 229, l. 1, *read dayargychwyn*
 P. 231, l. 26, *for ieuau read Ieuau*
 P. 234, l. 16, *for teern meibon read teernmeibon*
 P. 237, note 1, *for M.A. read MA. p. 268a.*
 P. 237^b, l. 17, *for Daþ read Duþ*
 P. 239, l. 20, *for a metev read am etev*
 P. 241, l. 7, *for or seuir read orseuir*
 1b., l. 31, *for di luyd read diluyd*

Publications

OF THE

University of Manchester.



MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

ANATOMICAL SERIES.

No. I. STUDIES IN ANATOMY from the Anatomical Department of the University of Manchester. Vol. iii. Edited by ALFRED H. YOUNG, M.B. (Edin.), F.R.C.S., Professor of Anatomy. Demy 8vo, pp. ix. 289, 23 plates. 10s. net. (Publication No. 10, 1906.)

"All the papers contained in the volume are real additions to the knowledge of the subject with which they deal. For three of the studies Prof. Young is either in part or wholly responsible, and he is to be congratulated on the vigour shown by the Manchester School of Anatomists."—*Nature*.

"This work affords admirable evidence of the virility of our younger British Universities. It is a notable addition to an already notable series."—*Medical Review*.

"This forms the third volume of the Studies in Anatomy issued by the Council, and contains contributions of considerable interest. The volume is well printed and bound. It speaks well for the activity of investigation at Manchester."—*Lancet*.

"The volume is well got up and is evidence of the continuation of the excellent work which has been carried on for so long a period, under Professor A. H. Young's supervision, and has been encouraged and stimulated by his own work."—*British Medical Journal*.

"Throughout the papers, careful research and accurate observation are manifested, and they will repay careful perusal. To the Anatomist, as well as the practical physician or surgeon, they will prove valuable."

—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

CLASSICAL SERIES.

No. I. A STUDY OF THE BACCHAE OF EURIPIDES. By G. NORWOOD, M.A., Assistant Lecturer in Classics. Demy 8vo, pp. xx. 188. 5s. net. (Publication No. 31, 1908.)

ECONOMIC SERIES.

No. I. THE LANCASHIRE COTTON INDUSTRY. By S. J. CHAPMAN, M.A., M. Com., Stanley Jevons Professor of Political Economy and Dean of the Faculty of Commerce. Demy 8vo, pp. vii. 309. 7s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 4, 1904.)

"Such a book as this ought to be, and will be, read far beyond the bounds of the trade."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"There have been books dealing with various phases of the subject, but no other has so ably treated it from the economic as well as from the historical point of view."—*Manchester Courier*.

"The story of the evolution of the industry from small and insignificant beginnings up to its present imposing proportions and highly developed and specialised forms, is told in a way to rivet the attention of the reader the book is a valuable and instructive treatise on a fascinating yet important subject."—*Cotton Factory Times*.

"Highly valuable to all close students."—*Scotsman*.

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
ECONOMIC SERIES.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 1.)

No. II. COTTON SPINNING AND MANUFACTURING IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. By T. W. UTTLEY, B.A., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. xii. 70. 1s. net.

(Publication No. 8, 1905.)

“Mr. Uttley is to be congratulated on the performance of a not altogether easy task, and his book, in conception and execution, appears to fulfil admirably the intentions of the Trust.”—*Manchester Courier*.

“The writer gives ample details concerning wages and other features connected with typical mills . . . and the information thus gathered is of interest and value to the factory operative as well as the student and economist.”—*Cotton Factory Timer*.

“Mr. Uttley describes how he visited the mills in various States in a very systematic and detailed manner. Altogether the report makes an admirable and welcome collection of information, and will be found on many occasions worthy of reference.”—*Textile Mercury*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 2.)

No. III. SOME MODERN CONDITIONS AND RECENT DEVELOPMENTS IN IRON AND STEEL PRODUCTION IN AMERICA, being a Report to the Gartside Electors, on the results of a Tour in the U.S.A. By FRANK POPPLEWELL, B.Sc., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. vi. 119. 1s. net.

(Publication No. 21, 1906.)

“The author has employed his time well, and has given a clear idea of modern conditions.”—*Nature*.

“The American methods of iron and steel production are described, from the practical as well as the statistical side.”—*Manchester Courier*.

“Mr. Popplewell writes clearly and well, and he is to be congratulated upon having carried his task through in so entirely a satisfactory manner.”—*Manchester City News*.

“America's progress in iron and steel is more wonderful than any bald statistics of production with which we are so familiar can indicate. How that progress has been effected—effected under labour, transport and other difficulties—Mr. Popplewell tells us in an interesting and keenly intelligent review.”—*Manchester Guardian*.

“A minute observation of detail . . . characterises the whole work.”
—*Iron and Coal Trades Review*.

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
ECONOMIC SERIES.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 3.)

No. IV. ENGINEERING AND INDUSTRIAL CONDITIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES. By FRANK FOSTER, M.Sc., Gartside
Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. ix. 106. 1s. net.

(Publication No. 22, 1906.)

"The report under review is of very great interest to those connected with the manufacturing branch of engineering in this country, many of whom will have to relinquish their preconceived notions regarding American methods, if Mr. Foster's conclusions are to be accepted."

—*Electrical Review*.

"The book altogether is very readable, and one we can heartily recommend to all interested in the economics of engineering."

—*The Practical Engineer*.

"Mr. Foster's observation of facts is fresh and interesting . . . the technical side of his report exhibits much care."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"The book is well worth reading."—*Iron and Coal Trades Review*.

"There is much in the book which will be new to English readers, even to those who have studied the reports of the Moseley and other recent 'commissions.'"—*Belfast News Letter*.

No. V. THE RATING OF LAND VALUES. By J. D
CHORLTON, M.Sc. Demy 8vo, pp. viii. 177. 3s. 6d. net.
(Publication No. 23, 1907.)

"A timely and temperate treatise on a subject of growing interest."
—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"The writer is learned, intelligent, progressive, fair and lucid."
—*Progress*.

"The facts and deductions are well put."—*Western Mail*.

"Chapters upon the scheme of the Royal Commission (minority report) — 'Building Land,' 'The Future Increase of Land Values,' 'The Municipal Bill,' and others . . . set forth with clearness and detail some of the many interesting and difficult subjects in connection with valuation, rates and rating."—*Estates Gazette*.

"Mr. Chorlton has made a contribution to this interesting controversy which is worthy of the serious attention of all persons interested in the subject."—*Local Government Chronicle*.

"The arguments for and against this proposed reform in the taxation of land have never been more fairly and freely stated."
—*Liverpool Daily Post and Mercury*.

"Mr. Chorlton deals clearly and concisely with the whole subject of rating and land values."—*The Standard*.

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
ECONOMIC SERIES.

"The impartiality and candour of Mr. Chorlton's method are beyond dispute, and his book will repay careful study by all who are interested in the question, from whatever motive."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"The first half of this book deserves to become a classic is one of the best books on a practical economic question that has appeared for many years. It is not only scientifically valuable, but so well written as to be interesting to a novice on the subject."—*The Nation*

"This thoughtful and judicially expressed treatise."

—*Manchester City News*.

"A very businesslike and serviceable collection of essays and notes on this intricate question."—*Manchester Guardian*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 4.)

No. VI. DYEING IN GERMANY AND AMERICA. By SYDNEY H. HIGGINS, M.Sc., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. xiii. 112. 1s. net. (Publication No. 24, 1907.)

"The book will . . . make a valuable addition to the technical literature of this country."—*Tribune*.

"The work is one which . . . should receive the attention of those who desire a general view of the German and American dyeing industries."—*Textile Manufacturer*.

"A perusal of the work leads us to the conclusion that much useful work is being done by the Gartside scholars, which will give these young men an excellent insight into the working conditions of various industries."—*Textile Recorder*.

No. VII. THE HOUSING PROBLEM IN ENGLAND. By ERNEST RITSON DEWSNUP, M.A., Professor of Railway Economics in the University of Chicago. Demy 8vo, pp. vii. 327. 5s. net. (Publication No. 25, 1907.)

"Mr. Dewsnap's book is most valuable as it provides all essential information on the subject."—*Standard*.

"All those who are interested in this question, no matter what their economic predilections, may ponder with advantage Professor Dewsnap's pages."—*Newcastle Daily Chronicle*.

"The study brings together so weighty an array of facts and arguments that it cannot but prove instructive and suggestive to all classes of economists interested in its subject."—*Scotsman*.

"Professor Dewsnap's view of the whole problem was stated in 1903, in a form which won the Warburton Essay Prize at the Manchester University. Now revised and brought up to date, his valuable work has taken permanent form."—*Westminster Gazette*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 5.)

No. VIII. AMERICAN BUSINESS ENTERPRISE. By DOUGLAS KNOOP M.A. Price 1s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 30, 1907.)

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
EDUCATIONAL SERIES.**

No. I. CONTINUATION SCHOOLS IN ENGLAND & ELSEWHERE: Their place in the Educational System of an Industrial and Commercial State. By MICHAEL E. SADLER, M.A., LL.D., Professor of the History and Administration of Education. Demy 8vo, pp. xxvi 779. 8s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 29, 1907.)

This work is largely based on an enquiry made by past and present Students of the Educational Department of the University of Manchester. Chapters on Continuation Schools in the German Empire, Switzerland, Denmark, and France, have been contributed by other writers.

No. II. THE DEMONSTRATION SCHOOL RECORD. No. I. Being Contributions to the Study of Education from the Department of Education in the University of Manchester. By Professor J. J. FINDLAY. 1s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 32, 1908.)

HISTORICAL SERIES.

No. I. MEDIÆVAL MANCHESTER AND THE BEGINNINGS OF LANCASHIRE. By JAMES TAIT, M.A., Professor of Ancient and Mediæval History. Demy 8vo, pp. x. 211. 7s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 3, 1904.)

"Patient and enlightened scholarship and a sense of style and proportion have enabled the writer to produce a work at once solid and readable."—*English Historical Review*.

"A welcome addition to the literature of English local history, not merely because it adds much to our knowledge of Manchester and Lancashire, but also because it displays a scientific method of treatment which is rare in this field of study in England."—Dr. Gross in *American Historical Review*.

"La collection ne pouvait débuter plus significativement et plus heureusement que par un ouvrage d'histoire du Moyen Age dû à M. Tait, car l'enseignement mediéviste est un de ceux qui font le plus d'honneur à la jeune Université de Manchester, et c'est à M. le Professeur Tait qu'il faut attribuer une bonne part de ce succès."—*Revue de Synthèse historique*.

"The two essays are models of their kind."—*Manchester Guardian*.

No. II. INITIA OPERUM LATINORUM QUAE SAECULIS XIII., XIV., XV. ATTRIBUUNTUR. By A. G. LITTLE, M.A., Lecturer in Palæography. Demy 8vo, pp. xiii. 273 (interleaved). 15s. net. (Publication No. 5, 1904.)

"Whoever has attempted to ascertain the contents of a Mediæval miscellany in manuscript must often have been annoyed by the occurrence of a blank space where the title of the treatise ought to be. Mr. Little has therefore earned the gratitude of all such persons by making public a collection of some 6,000 incipits, which he arranged in the first instance for his private use, in compiling a catalogue of Franciscan MSS."—*English Historical Review*.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
HISTORICAL SERIES.

No. III. THE OLD COLONIAL SYSTEM. By GERALD BERKELEY HERTZ, M.A., B.C.L., Lecturer in Constitutional Law. Demy 8vo, pp. xi. 232. 5s. net. (Publication No. 7, 1905.)

"Mr. Hertz gives us an elaborate historical study of the old colonial system, which disappeared with the American Revolution. . . . He shows a remarkable knowledge of contemporary literature, and his book may claim to be a true history of popular opinion."—*Spectator*.

"Mr. Hertz's book is one which no student of imperial developments can neglect. It is lucid, fair, thorough, and convincing."

—*Glasgow Herald*.

"Mr. Hertz's 'Old Colonial System' is based on a careful study of contemporary documents, with the result that several points of no small importance are put in a new light . . . it is careful, honest work . . . The story which he tells has its lesson for us."—*The Times*.

"Both the ordinary reader and the academic mind will get benefit from this well-informed and well-written book."—*Scotsman*.

No. IV. STUDIES OF ROMAN IMPERIALISM. By W. T. ARNOLD, M.A. Edited by EDWARD FIDDES, M.A., Lecturer in Ancient History, with Memoir of the Author by Mrs. HUMPHRY WARD and C. E. MONTAGUE. With a Photogravure of W. T. Arnold. Demy 8vo, 400 pp. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 16, 1906.)

"Mrs. Humphry Ward has used all her delicate and subtle art to draw a picture of her beloved brother; and his friend Mr. Montague's account of his middle life is also remarkable for its literary excellence."—*Athenaeum*.

"The memoir . . . tenderly and skilfully written by the 'sister and friend,' tells a story, which well deserved to be told, of a life rich in aspirations, interests, and friendships, and not without its measure of actual achievement."—*Tribune*.

"This geographical sense and his feeling for politics give colour to all he wrote."—*Times*.

"Anyone who desires a general account of the Empire under Augustus which is freshly and clearly written and based on wide reading will find it here."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"Nothing could be better than the sympathetic tribute which Mrs. Humphry Ward pays to her brother, or the analysis of his work and method by his colleague Mr. Montague. The two together have more stuff in them than many big books of recent biography."

—*Westminster Gazette*.

The Memoir may be had separately, price 2s. 6d. net.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
HISTORICAL SERIES.

No. V. CANON PIETRO CASOLA'S PILGRIMAGE TO JERUSALEM IN THE YEAR 1494. By M. M. NEWETT, B.A., formerly Jones Fellow. Demy 8vo., pp. 427. 7s. 6d. net.
(Publication No. 26, 1907.)

"Thoroughness is characteristic of introduction, the copious notes, appendix and index. . . . Miss Newett's translation is spirited and interesting. . . ."—*Manchester Courier*.

"Casola's narrative richly deserved the honours of print and translation. The book is a credit to its editor and to the historical school of Manchester University."—*Morning Leader*.

"His narrative is at once simple and dignified in style, convincing and interesting in its pictures of the conditions governing travel by sea and land four centuries ago."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"The book is like a gallery of mediæval paintings, full of movement and colouring, instinct with the vitality of the time."—*Birmingham Post*.

"Miss Newett's introduction is a contribution of considerable value to the history of European commerce."—*Spectator*.

"Forms a noteworthy addition to the number of books from which a knowledge can be gained of the itineraries of the pilgrims to Palestine."—*Scotsman*.

"The whole volume is fascinating. It presents a lively picture of bygone times, abounds in curious facts and recalls quaint and pleasing ceremonies, and exhibits the ardent pilgrim of the past in his true light. Miss Newett is alike to be congratulated on her translation, her Introduction (which takes up a third of the volume), and her notes."—*Manchester City News*.

"The work which Miss Margaret Newett has probably saved from oblivion is as intrinsically interesting as it should prove instructive to the student of history."—*Daily News*.

"One of the most delightful narratives that record the impressions of a pious pilgrim."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"One of the most comprehensive of the itineraries is that now translated, an important feature of it being its full description of the city of Venice."—*The Times*.

No. VI. HISTORICAL ESSAYS. Edited by T. F. TOUR, M.A., Professor of Mediaeval and Modern History and JAMES TAIT, M.A., Professor of Ancient and Mediaeval History. Demy 8vo, pp. xv. 557. 6s. net. Reissue of the Edition of 1902 with Index and New Preface
(Publication No. 27, 1907.)

"Diese zwanzig chronologisch geordneten Aufsätze heissen in der Vorrede der Herausgeber *Festchrift*, behandeln zur Hälfte ausser-englische

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
HISTORICAL SERIES.

Themata, benutzen reichlich festländische Literatur und verraten überall neben weiten Ausblicken eine methodische Schulung die der dortigen Facultät hohe Ehre macht." Professor Liebermann in *Deutsche Literaturzeitung*,

"Imperial history, local history, ecclesiastical history, economic history and the methods of historical teaching—all these are in one way or another touched upon by scholars who have collaborated in this volume. Men and women alike have devoted their time and pains to working out problems of importance and often of no slight difficulty. The result is one of which the university and city may be justly proud." The late Professor York Powell in the *Manchester Guardian*.

"Esso contiene venti lavori storici dettati, quattro da professori e sedici da licenziati del Collegio, e sono tutto scritti appositamente e condotti secondo le più rigorose norme della critica e su documenti." R. Predelli in *Nuovo Archivio Veneto*.

"La variété des sujets et l'érudition avec laquelle ils sont traités font grand honneur à la manière dont l'histoire est enseigné à Owens College." *Revue Historique*.

"No one who reads these essays will do so without acknowledging their ability, both in originality and research. They deal with historic subjects from the beginnings of Caesar-worship to the detention of Napoleon at St. Helena, and they deal with them in a thoroughgoing fashion." *Guardian*.

"Par nature, c'est un recueil savant, qui témoigne du respect et de l'émulation que sait exercer pour les études historiques la jeune et déjà célèbre université." *Revue d'histoire ecclésiastique* (Louvain).

"All these essays reach a high level; they avoid the besetting sin of most of our present historical writing, which consists of serving up a hash of what other historians have written flavoured with an original spice of error. . . . They are all based on original research and written by specialists." Professor A. F. Pollard in the *English Historical Review*.

"Sie bilden einen schönen Beweis für die rationelle Art, mit der dort dieses Studium betrieben wird." Professor O. Weber in *Historische Zeitschrift*.

The Index can be purchased separately price 6d.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
MEDICAL SERIES.

No. I. SKETCHES OF THE LIVES AND WORK OF THE HONORARY MEDICAL STAFF OF THE ROYAL INFIRMARY. From its foundation in 1752 to 1830, when it became the Royal Infirmary. By EDWARD MANSFIELD BROCKBANK, M.D., M.R.C.P. Crown 4to. (illustrated). Pp. vii. 311. 15s. net.

(Publication No. 1, 1904.)

"Dr. Brockbank's is a book of varied interest. It also deserves a welcome as one of the earliest of the 'Publications of the University of Manchester.'"*—Manchester Guardian.*

"We have a valuable contribution to local Medical Literature."

—Daily Dispatch.

No. II. PRACTICAL PRESCRIBING AND DISPENSING. For Medical Students. By WILLIAM KIRKBY, sometime Lecturer in Pharmacognosy in the Owens College, Manchester. Crown 8vo, 220 pp. 5s. net.

(Publication No. 2, 1904, Second edition, 1906.)

"The whole of the matter bears the impress of that technical skill and thoroughness with which Mr. Kirkby's name must invariably be associated, and the book must be welcomed as one of the most useful recent additions to the working library of prescribers and dispensers."
—Pharmaceutical Journal.

"Thoroughly practical text-books on the subject are so rare, that we welcome with pleasure Mr. William Kirkby's 'Practical Prescribing and Dispensing.' The book is written by a pharmacist expressly for medical students, and the author has been most happy in conceiving its scope and arrangement."*—British Medical Journal.*

"The work appears to be peculiarly free from blemishes and particularly full in practical detail. It is manifestly the work of one who is a skilled chemist, and an expert pharmacist, and who knows not only the requirements of the modern student but the best way in which his needs may be met."*—Medical Press.*

"This is a very sensible and useful manual."*—The Hospital.*

"The book will be found very useful to any students during a course of practical dispensing."*—St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal.*

"The book is a model, being tutorial from beginning to end."
—The Chemist and Druggist.

No. III. HANDBOOK OF SURGICAL ANATOMY. By G. A. WRIGHT, B.A., M.B. (Oxon.), F.R.C.S., Professor of Systematic Surgery, and C. H. PRESTON, M.D., F.R.C.S., L.D.S., Lecturer on Dental Anatomy; Assistant Dental Surgeon to the Victoria Dental Hospital of Manchester. Crown 8vo, pp. ix. 205. Second edition. 5s. net.

(Publication No. 6, 1905.)

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
MEDICAL SERIES.

"We can heartily recommend the volume to students, and especially to those preparing for a final examination in surgery."—*Hospital*.

"Dr. Wright and Dr. Preston have produced a concise and very readable little handbook of surgical applied anatomy. . . . The subject matter of the book is well arranged and the marginal notes in bold type facilitate reference to any desired point."—*Lancet*.

No. IV. A COURSE OF INSTRUCTION IN OPERATIVE SURGERY in the University of Manchester. By WILLIAM THORBURN, M.D., B.S. (Lond.), F.R.C.S., Lecturer in Operative Surgery. Crown 8vo, pp. 75. 2s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 11, 1906.)

"This little book gives the junior student all that he wants, and nothing that he does not want. Its size is handy, and altogether for its purpose it is excellent."—*University Review*.

"As a working guide it is excellent."—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

No. V. A HANDBOOK OF LEGAL MEDICINE. By W. SELLARS, M.D. (London), of the Middle Temple and Northern Circuit, Barrister-at-law. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, pp. vii. 233. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 14, 1906.)

"This is quite one of the best books of the kind we have come across."—*Law Times*.

No. VI. A CATALOGUE OF THE PATHOLOGICAL MUSEUM OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Edited by J. LORRAIN SMITH, M.A., M.D. (Edin.), Professor of Pathology. Crown 4to, 1260 pp. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 15, 1906.)

"The catalogue compares very favourably with others of a similar character, and, apart from its value for teaching purposes in an important medical school such as that of the University of Manchester, it is capable of being of great assistance to others as a work of reference."

—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

"In conclusion we need only say that Professor Lorrain Smith has performed the most essential part of his task—the description of the specimens—excellently, and an honourable mention must be made of the book as a publication."—*British Medical Journal*.

No. VII. HANDBOOK OF DISEASES OF THE HEART. By GRAHAM STEELL, M.D., F.R.C.P., Professor of Medicine, and Physician to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. Crown 8vo, pp. xii. 389, 11 plates (5 in colours), and 100 illustrations in the text. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 20, 1906.)

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
MEDICAL SERIES.**

"It more truly reflects modern ideas of heart disease than any book we are acquainted with, and therefore may be heartily recommended to our readers."—*Treatment*.

"We regard this volume as an extremely useful guide to the study of diseases of the heart, and consider that no better introduction to the subject could possibly have been written."—*Medical Times and Hospital Gazette*.

"We can cordially recommend Dr. Steell's book as giving an excellent and thoroughly practical account of the subject of which it treats."—*Edinburgh Medical Review*.

PHYSICAL SERIES.

No. I. THE PHYSICAL LABORATORIES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. A record of 25 years' work. Demy 8vo, pp. 142, 10 Plates, 4 Plans. 5s. net. (Publication No. 13, 1906.)

This volume contains an illustrated description of the Physical, Electrical Engineering, and Electro-Chemistry Laboratories of the Manchester University, also a complete Biographical and Bibliographical Record of those who have worked in the Physics Department of the University during the past 25 years.

"The book is excellently got up, and contains a description of the department of physics and its equipment, a short biographical sketch of the Professor with a list of his scientific writings and a well-executed portrait and a record of the career of students and others who have passed through Dr. Schuster's hands. Alumni of Owens will welcome the volume as an interesting link with their alma mater."—*Glasgow Herald*.

"This interesting and valuable contribution to the history of the Manchester University also contains several illustrations, and forms the first of the "physical series" of the publications of the University of Manchester."—*The Times*

"A record of achievement of which no man need be ashamed"—*Westminster Gazette*.

"It is a memorial of which any man would be justly proud, and the University of which he is both an alumnus and a professor may well share that pride."—*Manchester Guardian*.

PUBLIC HEALTH SERIES.

No. I. ARCHIVES OF THE PUBLIC HEALTH LABORATORY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Edited by A. SHERIDAN DELÉPINE, M.Sc., M.B., Ch.M., Director of the Laboratory and Procter Professor of Comparative Pathology and Bacteriology. Crown 4to. pp. iv. 451. £1. 1s. net. (Publication No. 12, 1906.)

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS PUBLIC HEALTH SERIES.

"The University of Manchester has taken the important and highly commendable step of commencing the publication of the archives of its Public Health Laboratory, and has issued, under the able and judicious editorship of Professor Sheridan Delépine, the first volume of a series that promises to be of no small interest and value alike to members of the medical profession and to those of the laity. . . . Original communications bearing upon diseases which are prevalent in the districts surrounding Manchester, or dealing with food- and water-supplies, air, disposal of refuse, sterilisation and disinfection and kindred subjects, will be published in future volumes; and it is manifest that these, as they successively appear, will form a constantly increasing body of trustworthy information upon subjects which are not only of the highest interest to the profession but of supreme importance to the public."—

The Lancet.

"It is safe to say that as these volumes accumulate they will form one of the most important works of reference on questions of public health, and ought, at all events, to be in the library of every public authority."—*Manchester Guardian.*

"The volume . . . speaks well for the activity of investigation in Manchester."—*Lancet.*

THEOLOGICAL SERIES.

No. I. INAUGURAL LECTURES delivered during the Session 1904-5, by the Professors and Lecturers of the Faculty of Theology, viz. :—

Prof. T. F. Tout, M.A.; Prof. A. S. Peake, B.D.; Prof. H. W. Hogg, M.A.; Prof. T. W. Rhys Davids, LLD.; Rev. W. F. Adeney, D.D.; Rev. A. Gordon, M.A.; Rev. L. Hassé, B.D.; Rev. Canon E. L. HICKS, M.A.; Rev. H. D. Lockett, M.A.; Rev. R. Mackintosh, D.D.; Rev. J. T. Marshall, D.D.; Rev. J. H. Moulton, D.Litt.

Edited by A. S. PEAKE, B.D., Dean of the Faculty.
Demy 8vo, pp. xi. 296. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 9, 1905.)

"The lectures, while scholarly, are at the same time popular, and will be found interesting and instructive by those who are not theologians. . . . The entire series is excellent, and the volume deserves a wide circulation."—*Scotsman.*

"This is a very welcome volume . . . All these lectures were delivered to popular audiences, yet they are far from superficial, and will be found of great value to busy pastors and teachers."—*Christian World.*

"We welcome the volume as a most auspicious sign of the times."

—*Spectator.*

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
THEOLOGICAL SERIES.

"The lectures themselves give a valuable conspectus of the present position of Theological research. . . . They are, of course, not addressed to experts, but they are exceedingly valuable, even when allowance is made for their more or less popular form."—*Examiner*.

"The whole volume forms a very important and valuable contribution to the cause of Theological learning."—*Record*.

"This is a most interesting and valuable book, the appearance of which at the present moment is singularly significant. . . . But it is impossible in a brief review to indicate all the treasures of this rich volume, to read which carefully is to be introduced to the varied wealth of modern Biblical scholarship."—*Baptist*.

"This volume is of the most exceptional value and interest."

—*Expository Times*.

"This is a book of more than common interest."

—*Review of Theology and Philosophy*.

"The writers of these lectures do not attempt to offer more than samples of their wares: but what is given is good, and it may be seen that theology without tests is destitute neither of scientific value nor of human interests."—*Athenaeum*.

LECTURES.

No. I. GARDEN CITIES (Warburton Lecture). By RALPH NEVILLE, K.C. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 1, 1905.)

No. II. THE BANK OF ENGLAND AND THE STATE (A Lecture). By Sir FELIX SCHUSTER. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 2, 1905.)

No. III. BEARING AND IMPORTANCE OF COMMERCIAL TREATIES IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY. By Sir THOMAS BARCLAY. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 3, 1906.)

No. IV. THE SCIENCE OF LANGUAGE AND THE STUDY OF THE GREEK TESTAMENT (A Lecture). By JAMES HOPE MOULTON, M.A., Litt.D. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 4, 1906.)

No. V. THE GENERAL MEDICAL COUNCIL: ITS POWERS AND ITS WORK (A Lecture). By DONALD MACALISTER, M.A., M.D., B.Sc., D.C.L., LL.D. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 5, 1906.)

No. VI. THE CONTRASTS IN DANTE (A Lecture). By the Hon. WILLIAM WARREN VERNON, M.A. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 6, 1906.)

No. VII. THE PRESERVATION OF PLACES OF INTEREST OR BEAUTY (A Lecture). By Sir ROBERT HUNTER. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 7, 1907.)

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

CALENDARS.

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1904-5. Demy 8vo, 1100 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 17.)

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1905-6. Demy 8vo, 1200 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 18.)

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1906-7. Demy 8vo, 1300 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 19.)

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1907-8. Demy 8vo, 1400 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 28.)

The following are in preparation and will be issued shortly :—

Celtic Series. No. I.

AN INTRODUCTION TO EARLY WELSH. By the late Prof. J. STRACHAN, M.A., LL.D. Demy 8vo.

This work will comprise a Grammar of Early Welsh with special reference to Middle-Welsh prose. To the grammar will be added selected passages from Early Welsh texts in prose and verse, together with notes and a vocabulary.
[*In the Press.*]

A GLOSSARY TO THE BLACK BOOK OF CHIRK MANUSCRIPT OF THE WELSH LAWS. By TIMOTHY LEWIS, B.A. Demy 8vo.

This will include the oldest copy of a complete glossary to the "Laws of Howel Dda," contained in the "Black Book of Chirk," and will be based on the photographic facsimile of that manuscript which is about to be published by Dr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans in his collection of Welsh texts.
[*In Preparation.*]

Educational Series.

THE TEACHING OF HISTORY IN GIRLS' SCHOOLS IN NORTH AND CENTRAL GERMANY. A Report by E. DODGE, M.A.
[*In the Press.*]

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

Historical Series.

HANES GRUFFYDD AP CYNAN. The Welsh text with translation, introduction, and notes by ARTHUR JONES, M.A., Jones Fellow in History. Demy 8vo. *[In Preparation.*

THE CROMWELLIAN CONQUEST AND SETTLEMENT OF IRELAND. By ROBERT DUNLOP, M.A., formerly Berkeley Fellow. Demy 8vo.

This work will consist of a series of unpublished documents relating to the History of Ireland from 1651 to 1659, arranged, modernized, and edited, with introduction, notes, etc., by Mr. DUNLOP. *[In Preparation.*

Medical Series.

DISEASES OF THE EAR. By W. MILLIGAN, M.D., Lecturer on Diseases of the Ear and Nasal Surgeon to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. *[In Preparation.*

DISEASES OF THE EYE. By C. E. GLASCOTT, M.D., Lecturer on Ophthalmology, and A. HILL GRIFFITH, M.D., Ophthalmic Surgeon to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. *[In Preparation.*

HANDBOOK OF NERVOUS DISEASES. By JUDSON S. BURY, M.D., Lecturer on Clinical Neurology and Physician to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. *[In Preparation.*

The following works, though not technically Publications of the University of Manchester, are also issued from the University Press:—

MELANDRA CASTLE, being the Report of the Manchester and District Branch of the Classical Association for 1905. Edited by R. S. CONWAY, Litt.D. Introduction by Rev. E. L. HICKS, M.A. Demy 8vo. Illustrated. 5s. net.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE INTERNATIONAL UNION FOR CO-OPERATION IN SOLAR RESEARCH (Vol. i., First and Second Conferences). Demy 8vo, 260 pp. and plate. 7s. 6d. net.

THE BOOK OF RUTH (Unpointed Text). 6d. net.

SCENES FROM THE RUDENS OF PLAUTUS, with a Translation into English Verse. Edited by R. S. CONWAY, Litt.D., Professor of Latin in the University. 6d. net.

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

SHERRATT & HUGHES

THE TEACHING OF HISTORY AND OTHER PAPERS. By H. L. WITHERS. Edited by J. H. FOWLER. Crown 8vo, 270 pp. 4s. 6d. net.

"An interesting memorial of a teacher who was a real enthusiast for education."—*The Times*.

"We can cordially commend this little book to the somewhat limited but slowly widening circle who are likely to be interested in educational principles and organization."—*The Guardian*.

A TARDINESS IN NATURE AND OTHER PAPERS. By MARY CHRISTIE. Edited, with Introductory Note and Memoir, by MAUD WITHERS. Crown 8vo, 331 pp. 3s. net.

"The essays upon Thackeray, George Eliot, and R. L. Stevenson in this volume could scarcely be bettered."—*The Guardian*.

"The life-story of a quite remarkable woman—of a woman who used her gifts always to the furthering of all that is sweetest and noblest in life."—*Tribune*.

MUSICAL CRITICISMS. By ARTHUR JOHNSTONE. With a Memoir of the Author by HENRY REECE and OLIVER ELTON. Crown 8vo, 225 pp. 5s. net.

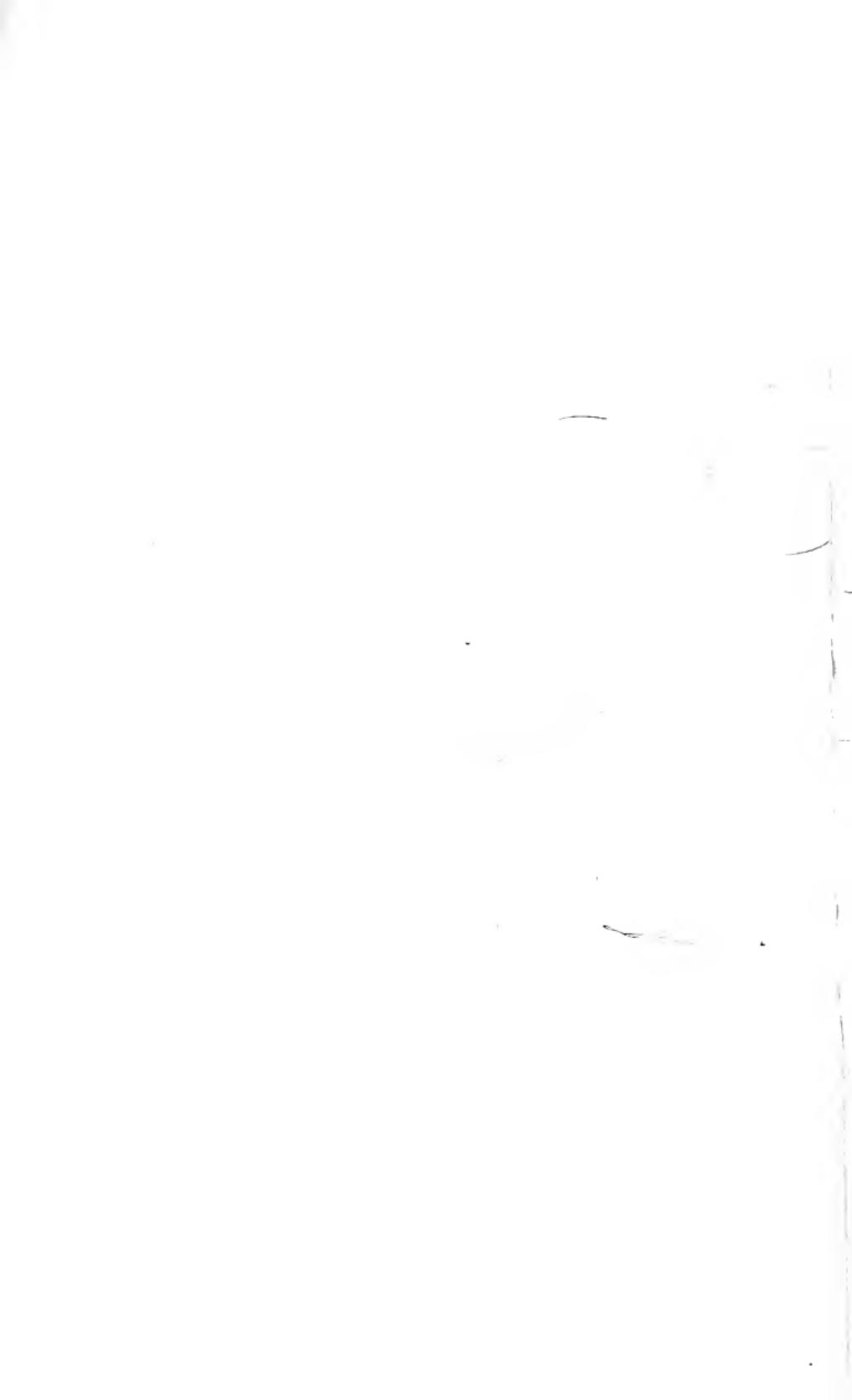
"Without the smallest affectation or laboured attempts at smartness, Mr. Johnstone contrived always to throw fresh light on the matter in hand, and at the same time to present his opinions in a form which could be understood and enjoyed by the non-musical reader."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"Everyone who welcomes guidance as to what is best in music, everyone who watches with some degree of fascination the power of analysis, everyone who reads with a sense of satisfaction English, as it may be written by a master of the craft, should read this book."—*The Musical World*.

MANCHESTER BOYS. By C. E. B. RUSSELL. With an Introduction by E. T. CAMPAGNAC. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.

"Mr. Charles E. B. Russell has written a most interesting and thought-compelling book on a subject of almost vital importance."—*Yorkshire Post*.

"Altogether it is an inspiring book."—*Liverpool Daily Post and Mercury*.



21/11

mat 9th and p.56.

200
3000
80000
100000
183200

60,000
10,000
80,000
1200
151200
10000
2000
163200

